THE GREAT RULER

BOOK 08

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Great Ruler

(大主宰)

by

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

Tian Can Tu Dou

(天蚕土豆)

Synopsis

The Great Thousand World. It is a place where numerous planes intersect, a place where many clans live and a place where a group of lords assemble. The Heavenly Sovereigns appear one by one from the Lower Planes and they will all display a legend that others would desire as they pursue the road of being a ruler in this boundless world.

In the Endless Fire Territory that the Flame Emperor controls, thousands of fire blazes through the heavens.

Inside the Martial Realm, the power of the Martial Ancestor frightens the heaven and the earth.

At the West Heaven Temple, the might of the Emperor of a Hundred Battles is absolute.

In the Northern Desolate Hill, a place filled with thousands of graves, the Immortal Owner rules the world.

A boy from the Northern Spiritual Realm comes out, riding on a Nine Netherworld Bird, as he charges into the brilliant and diverse world. Just who can rule over their destiny of their path on becoming a Great Ruler? In the Great Thousand World, many strive to become a Great Ruler.

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Thyaeria @ WuxiaWorld

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 701: Two Options

When the ominous aura from Nine Nether Palace shot up to the sky, the sects in Daluotian were shocked. They looked toward the direction that Nine Nether Troop had gone to with a knowing look.

Daluotian had heard of the messages sent to the cities by Nine Nether Palace and only a handful had submitted to them. Everyone, including Blood Hawk Palace, had treated it as a joke.

Although the people were mocking them, they knew that Nine Nether Palace would not take it lying down. If not, Nine Nether would not be able to gain a foothold in the Daluo Territory in the future. Even if Nine Nether had the support of the Condor King, Nine Nether Palace would not be able to continue to exist if they lost their reputation. Hence, it seemed that Nine Nether Palace was about to take action.

For the past few years, the development in Nine Nether Palace had been slow. Their foundation had been the weakest among the Nine Lords. Although Nine Nether had successfully gone through the tribulations, a force could not possibly depend on one person alone in order to expand.

The other Lords had many masters under them. However, under Nine Nether, other than Mu Chen, who had just joined her, the rest were only average.

The struggles within the Daluo Territory depended upon the people that they had present among them at any time. The Lords were not allowed to get involved in the fights. Thus, many people were doubtful whether or not Nine Nether Palace would succeed in their mission.

Mu Chen's performance in the Daluo Golden Pool was perfect. However, he was only one person. The dukes of the cities were no ordinary people. Some were top powers, who were very reputable

within the Daluo Territory. Whether Nine Nether Palace could successfully restore their reputation remained a question.

Back in the Blood Hawk Palace, Lord Blood Hawk was sitting on his throne in the main hall, stroking the hand rest. He looked out of the main hall with his red eyes and smiled mockingly.

"Nine Nether Palace has finally taken action." Lord Blood Hawk smiled flatly. He looked at Wu Tian and said, "Have you got everything in place?"

"All the dukes have gathered in Demonic Python City. If he dares to be there, he will be humiliated," Wu Tian said with an evil smile. To be the dukes of the cities, they would have possessed extraordinary power, and some of the top powers possessed the abilities of the four great commanders. However, they were older, and therefore, did not have the latent abilities of the four young great commanders.

Now that they had gathered together, they were extremely powerful. As for Nine Nether Palace, other than Mu Chen, the rest were not up to par. Hence, it would be silly to fight the dukes based on his strength alone.

"Women are after all, women. They are incompetent," Lord Blood Hawk said with a smile.

Although Nine Nether had returned strong, she had been too hasty in carrying things out. This inaction had caused her to have a weak foundation. The moment she returned, she had wanted to restore the territories that she had lost.

However, she soon found that it would not be so easy. For the past few years, Lord Blood Hawk had been terrorizing the people with his military force. Did she think that his efforts were in vain?

Although Mu Chen had potential, all the dukes were cunning, and they also had his backing. Mu Chen would lose the glory that he had painstakingly earned at the Daluo Golden Pool. Nine Nether

would also be taught to know the difference between Nine Nether Palace and Blood Hawk Palace.

...

In Demonic Python City.

This was a big city, situated in the northwest region of the Daluo Territory. It was also an important city, as it was flourishing and ranked among the best.

When Nine Nether Palace had this city under their reign, many people had been envious. When Nine Nether went missing, Lord Blood Hawk was the first to strike and take over the city.

Demonic Python City was particularly lively on this day. Shadows covered the sky of the city and landed on it. The Transfer Spiritual Array in the city glittered continually.

It had been rumored one day before that Luo Mang, Duke of Demonic Python City, had gathered 50 dukes in Demonic Python City. Those who were well informed knew that it was to fight Nine Nether Palace.

Strictly speaking, everyone was under the rule of the Daluo Territory. However, Nine Nether Palace had weakened in its power, and Luo Mang was ambitious. He would not want to offend Blood Hawk Palace.

Nine Nether Palace had lost its power, and it could not be compared to Blood Hawk Palace, which was extremely influential. Using that influence, Luo Mang had openly gathered the people to fight Nine Nether Palace, as he had the backing of Blood Hawk Palace.

At the center of Demonic Python City, a Demonic Python statue stood in the Square. It was about 1,000 feet tall, and it overlooked the entire city.

The Square was filled with people, and shadows continually flooded into the city. Ultimately, even the rooftops of the buildings

and the sky were filled with people.

All eyes were fixed on the people who were sitting under the Demonic Python statue. They sat according to their ranks, as majestic spiritual energy indistinctly exuded from their bodies.

These people were calm, and lights were surging in their eyes. They were obviously no ordinary people.

Among these people, three of them, who were sitting in the center, had extremely strong spiritual energies. One of them was in black and looked burly. He had short hair and a rough face. Although he was smiling, his deep eyes were like a serpent's, causing one to shiver.

There was a tattoo of a black python on his neck. The ferocious python was baring its fangs, and it looked weird. This same man laid on a stone chair, stroking the hand rest. He did not seem the least bothered with what Nine Nether Palace was about to do.

He was Luo Mang, Duke of Demonic Python City. He had been controlling Demonic Python for many years. He was cunning and merciless. His strength had advanced to Grade Two Sovereign, and had now reached its peak. Among the dukes in the Daluo Territory, he was quite famous.

On his sides were two middle-aged men, who were quite thin. They were the dukes of Blood Vulture City and Black Rock City. Their strength was at Grade Two Sovereign as well. However, they were not as calm as Luo Mang.

In any case, it was not a good thing to offend Nine Nether Palace. Moreover, Nine Nether had successfully gone through the tribulations, and her strength was comparable to Grade Five Sovereign. Hence, she was as powerful as Lord Blood Hawk.

"The two of you need not worry. Although Nine Nether is no longer the same, Nine Nether Palace has a weak foundation. The new commander might be capable, but he is young. He will not be

able to achieve much," Luo Mang smiled and said, as he could sense their anxieties.

Having heard that, the two dukes calmed down a little.

"We just need to display our battle array. When the youth is here, that should be enough to put him down. We will then have a good talk with him to scare him off," Luo Mang said with a smile. "Don't forget, Lord Blood Hawk has promised us that if we are able to fend Nine Nether Palace off, we will be able to truly join Blood Hawk Palace. By then, we need not be afraid of Nine Nether."

The two dukes nodded in agreement. If they could truly enter Daluotian, it would be better than slogging hard in their current roles as dukes. Although the income was good, they had to hand over a big portion of their funds when all was said and done.

"Although we have a lot of people with us, most of them dare not offend Nine Nether Palace openly..." Duke of Blood Vulture City said softly.

Luo Mang curled up his lips and said, "That is why they have to be utterly disappointed with Nine Nether Palace. As long as we can fend off the people of Nine Nether Palace, they will naturally know which choice they should make."

The two dukes nodded their heads again. As they were about to speak, their faces suddenly changed. A large beam suddenly shot up to the sky in the northwest direction of the city. It was the ray given out by the Transfer Spiritual Array.

"They are here. The newborn calf is not afraid of tigers!" When Luo Mang saw it, he turned grave and said this phrase mockingly.

The people in Demonic Python City looked at the direction of the beam. They then saw a dark cloud whizzing out. A dreadful atmosphere covered the entire place.

Many of them in the city turned pale. They were shocked and awed by the austerity of the troop. Daluo Territory was indeed

amazing. Even Nine Nether Palace, which was the weakest in the Daluo Territory, had such a great and vigorous troop.

As the dark cloud swirled out, it dashed straight to the Square and hung in the air. Although there were a lot of people present, there was only dead silence. The people looked coldly and grimly at the dark cloud.

The expressions of the 50 dukes also changed. Luo Mang squinted his eyes and sneered. He stood up, cupping his fist, and said with a smile, "The Lord of Nine Nether Palace is here. I feel so honored. May I know, who is the new commander of Nine Nether Troop?"

As Luo Mang spoke, the people looked at Nine Nether Troop, seeing a slit in the dark cloud. Then, a slender figure slowly stepped forth from it.

He stood at the frontline of Nine Nether Troop, looking at the dukes at the Square. He smiled and said lightly, "Your battle array is pretty impressive."

Suddenly, his dark eyes turned cold, and his voice was sharp and harsh.

"You have two options. Submit to Nine Nether Palace, or...give up your positions as dukes!"

As his cold voice sounded out, the atmosphere in the city froze. Many people gasped. The new commander in Nine Nether Palace was extremely overbearing!

Chapter 702: The Golden Body

"Give up your positions as dukes..."

When Mu Chen's cold voice rang out in the city, it created an uproar. The people looked at him, stunned.

The atmosphere seemed to have frozen.

No one had expected the new commander from Nine Nether Palace to be so firm. He had just appeared and had not settled down, but he had made such a comment. Was he not afraid of the repercussions and of creating an uproar?

Fifty dukes were present!

Many people looked at one another and were shocked by the actions of the new commander of Nine Nether Palace.

Even the dukes, including Luo Mang, were shocked.

They had displayed the battle array to suppress the people from Nine Nether Palace, and Luo Mang had thought that it was enough to cause Mu Chen, a Grade One Sovereign, to feel pressure. If they could scare Mu Chen out of his wits, they would have the upper hand in the negotiation.

Luo Mang had run through all the possibilities and was well prepared. However, he was now at a loss. He realized that Mu Chen had looked at the battle array with disdain.

After a while, he was furious. He turned grave and stared at Mu Chen. He sneered and said, "This new commander is impressive. Just a word from you, and we have to give up our positions as dukes. Who do you think you are?"

Some of the dukes were enraged as well. However, most of them found it interesting as Mu Chen had displayed great vigor. He did not seem to be trying to draw them to his side. He left no room for negotiation.

Mu Chen looked calm in the air. His eyes were cold, and he knew Luo Mang's intentions. He was well aware of Luo Mang's character. Once he was given an inch, he would want a mile.

He was insatiable.

The only choice was to do away with unfruitful talk and step on his face. Leave him no room even for concession!

"He is speaking on behalf of Nine Nether Palace." Tang Bing, who was standing behind Mu Chen, looked coldly at the dukes and said, "If you cannot accept it, bring it up to the three kings!"

Luo Mang's expression changed and looked grim.

Mu Chen looked coldly at every duke and said flatly, "If any duke pledges loyalty to Nine Nether Palace, we will let him stay. If anyone is thinking of using this opportunity to threaten us, I will make sure he knows that Nine Nether Palace has ownership of these cities. If he is not happy, Nine Nether Palace will strip him of the position. I suppose many people will be interested in that position."

The eyes of many dukes twitched. The new commander of Nine Nether Palace must be crazy. Is Nine Nether Palace not afraid that there will be unrest in the cities if they remove so many dukes from their offices?

If Nine Nether Palace removed them from their offices... they would suffer great losses. As for what Mu Chen had said, many people were eyeing the positions. It would be easy to find replacements among the top powers in Daluo Territory.

Some of the dukes were inwardly lamenting. They were wondering if they had gone overboard. Had they forced Nine Nether Palace into a corner whereby both sides would suffer losses...?

Nine Nether had strong backing. Even if they suffered great losses, they could still continue on. However, once the dukes lost

their positions, they would lose their backing and resources. Once they lost the resources of Daluo Territory, their path of cultivation would be extremely tough.

The expressions of many dukes changed. They had been flustered by Mu Chen's nonchalant attitude. Instead of being furious, they became hesitant.

When Luo Mang saw it, he turned cold. He had underestimated Mu Chen. Although he was young, he was extremely decisive. He had immediately suppressed many dukes with his ruthless means.

"Ha, nonsense. These cities are now under the reign of Blood Hawk Palace. They should be the ones to decide who will be the dukes. Who are you to poke your nose into this?" Luo Mang shouted. If he remained silent, the dukes would back out.

"Don't be frightened by him. Lord Blood Hawk will back us up!"

When the dukes heard this name, they were frightened. Compared to Nine Nether, Lord Blood Hawk was more of a terror.

The dukes who had been swayed looked at one another. They smiled wryly inwardly. It did not matter to them whom they served. However, they would inevitably offend one of them. They would not be able to contend with Nine Nether Palace or Blood Hawk Palace.

When Tang Bing saw the dukes who had been swayed by Mu Chen being overawed by Luo Mang, she was extremely angry.

Luo Mang heaved a sigh of relief when he saw it. He then looked at Mu Chen and said, "New commander of Nine Nether Palace, we do not wish to create a scene. If you want us to submit to Nine Nether Palace, I think that at the very least, you should go and ask Lord Blood Hawk. If he agrees to it, we will do it!"

Everyone fixed their eyes on Mu Chen. The situation was such that if the new commander of Nine Nether Palace just walked away, Nine Nether Palace would become the laughing stock of

Daluo Territory.

Mu Chen looked at Luo Mang and said with a smile, "It seems like Duke Luo Mang does not like our proposal."

Luo Mang sneered and said, "It is not that I do not agree. I just would like you to ask Lord Blood Hawk."

"In that case, there is nothing more to say." Mu Chen smiled. The coldness in his dark eyes quickly intensified.

"It seems so." Luo Mang stood up and folded his arms on his chest. His burly build made him look oppressive, and he stared coldly at Mu Chen. This young chap thought that he could easily frighten him with just a few words? Luo Mang did not reach his position by merely talking.

This chap is only at Grade One Sovereign, and he dares to be so presumptuous. Does he think that because he has defeated Cao Feng, he can be so reckless?

Mu Chen smiled, but his smile was filled with killing intent. In the next instant, he stepped forth, and his spiritual energy surged. The cry of a dragon resounded.

Swoosh!

As the dragon's cry resounded, he disappeared from the spot.

Luo Mang was suddenly afraid. He quickly retreated. However, the space behind him tore apart, and a dragon shadow shot out. A palm bursting with purple flame hit Luo Mang hard on his back.

Pom!

Luo Mang's face turned cold. He did not dodge. Instead, he threw out a blow with a backhand. Majestic spiritual energy swirled out.

Dong!

As the blows hit each other, spiritual energy raged frantically.

The place where they stood collapsed, and there were cracks

everywhere. The other dukes hurriedly retreated as they were afraid to be implicated.

Swish! Swish!

Both of them were tough. Lightning shone out from Mu Chen's body, and he activated the Thunder God Physique to its peak. His eyes were cold, and he threw out another ruthless blow.

"Do you think that you are the only one who has cultivated your physique?" Luo Mang snorted with laughter. He stomped his feet, and the black snake runes on his body started to writhe. His body instantly turned dark and became sturdy like metal.

Dark rays glittered as he clenched his fist. He punched straight into Mu Chen's fist that was shimmering with lightning.

Dong!

Except for the spot where they stood, the ground around them collapsed. They were so powerful that many became nervous and anxious.

Those who knew Luo Mang's strength were shocked. Luo Mang had fought his way up to become Duke of Demonic Python City. His Demonic Python Physique was extremely powerful and sturdy like metal. His body was tough, and it was considered top notch among the Grade Two Sovereigns. However, he had been blocked off by a Grade One Sovereign who had a tough body as well.

"You do have some ability! However, you are not good enough to take me on!"

The two fists punched against each other, and the space surged. Luo Mang gave a vicious smile, but he was a bit stunned. He could feel that as his blow met Mu Chen's, he was not gaining the upper hand.

Mu Chen slowly lifted his head and smiled coldly. "Is that so? Do you want to try the power of the Golden Body?"

Golden lights surged in his eyes. The silver color that had appeared on his skin speedily turned golden. From afar, he looked as though he were made of gold.

"Back off!"

Mu Chen threw out a punch. It hit Luo Mang's fist, and a terrifying power like a volcano erupted.

Pom!

There was an explosion, and everyone saw Luo Mang's body fly backward. A deep crack appeared on the ground.

Smoke rose up, and the ground was in ruins. Many people gasped.

This youth had sent Luo Mang flying with one blow!

Chapter 703: Removed from Office

Cracks spread out from the dark Square, like a huge python. Many people who were watching, were stunned.

Those top powers who knew Luo Mang looked grave. This was the first time that Luo Mang had been suppressed, while pitting his physique against a youth who was only at Grade One Sovereign. The new commander from Nine Nether Palace was no weakling.

At the end of the crack, a youth in black held his position after throwing out a punch. His body was glittering with golden light, and an indescribable valiance exuded from his body.

The expressions of many dukes changed. They were amazed that Mu Chen could send Luo Mang flying with a punch, using the power of his physique.

Mu Chen slowly withdrew his fist, looking calm. He then lowered his head to look at his fist with a frown.

Given his ability, Luo Mang deserved to be duke of Demonic Python City and leader of the dukes. Mu Chen had realized that, although he had activated the Thunder God Physique to its peak, he was still unable to suppress Luo Mang.

Ever since Mu Chen had cultivated the Thunder God Physique, he had the upper-hand, whenever he was pitted against those who were at the same level as him, at least when using his physique. Thus, even when he met stronger opponents, he was able to prevail.

However, the outcome that he had seen earlier was not what he had expected. The Divine Technique used by Luo Mang was as powerful as the Thunder God Physique.

"It seems like I need to cultivate a more powerful Divine Technique."

This thought came to his mind. The Thunder God Physique,

which used to be invincible, seemed unable to keep up with his progressing strength. What Mu Chen had gained most out of the Thunder God Physique was not the tough physique, but the deep strength from the lightning force during the cultivation process.

This had helped him build a strong foundation in his physique. Regardless of the Divine Technique that he would practice in the future, he would spend less effort in achieving the results. No other Divine Technique would be able to do that. In any case, Northern Sea Dragon had been lauded for the Thunder God Physique.

Pom!

As Mu Chen was having this thought, broken pieces of rocks shot up at the other end of the crack. Spiritual energy swirled out violently, and Luo Mang reappeared.

The clothes on his upper body had been shattered and his body looked sturdy, like a rock. There was a huge dark python tattoo on his body. The python twirled around his body, exuding an eerie feeling.

Luo Mang looked grim, as he stared at Mu Chen and said, "You live up to your name as the commander of Nine Nether Palace. You only have the strength of Grade One, but you have a powerful physique."

Mu Chen smiled flatly.

"However..." Luo Mang paused for a while, as he looked coldly at Mu Chen and said, "If you want us to submit to Nine Nether Palace, I will be the first to disagree!"

After he had said that, there was an uproar. Luo Mang had been enraged by Mu Chen. He was no longer willing to put it off, but rejected Mu Chen upfront.

When Mu Chen heard what Luo Mang said, he looked calm and unsurprised. He looked at Luo Mang and said, "Let me tell you this,

you have been removed from your office. You no longer represent Demonic Python City."

"Shameless boasting!"

Luo Mang was angry and laughed. An immense killing intent surged in his eyes. He had never expected Mu Chen to be so ruthless as to take back Demonic Python City and remove him from his office.

Luo Mang stomped his feet, cracking the ground. Violent spiritual energy swirled out like a windstorm. A huge dark figure slowly formed outside of his body.

Dark lights circled around the huge figure, as though a huge Demonic Python was twirling around it. A sharp neighing sound caused the spiritual energy in the heaven and earth to surge.

The huge figure stood upright, then looked at Mu Chen with its eerie eyes. It cried out, "I shall like to know how you are going to remove me from my office?!"

Mu Chen's thoughts swirled, upon seeing this sight: "Is this the Demonic Python Celestial Body? Luo Mang had killed an Omen Python previously, then consumed its Blood Essence. He had then cultivated the Demonic Python Celestial Body. Although it was not recorded in the 99 Sovereign Celestial Body, the Demonic Python Celestial body was powerful and could hold a place in the ranking."

There was an uproar, as the crowd saw the figure's Celestial Body.

Some of the people shouted out in shock. It was risky to use such a cultivation method. When two different types of blood merged together, the body would experience rejection. If not handled carefully, the body would then explode. Luo Mang was fortunate to be able to bear it, and had thus been able to cultivate the Demonic Python Celestial Body.

"You do have some skills." Mu Chen looked at the huge figure and

was shocked. Luo Mang was indeed capable, as he had cultivated such a strange Sovereign Celestial Body!

"Are you thinking of using your Sovereign Celestial Body to gain back your dignity?" Mu Chen asked with a smile. However, there was no warmth in this smile. He put his palms together to form a strange seal.

"I will let you know that you are no match for me in terms of physique. In terms of the Sovereign Celestial Body..."

"All the more, as you are no match for me!"

After he had said this, golden lights covered the sky and burst out. A huge golden figure appeared, exuding a terrifying oppressive force.

A large sun hung behind the golden figure, while dazzling golden lights spread out in all directions. It was like a majestic golden Buddha.

Boom! Boom!

As the Sovereign Celestial Body appeared, the spiritual energy in the heaven and earth spread out like a current. As the people saw the golden Sovereign Celestial Body, they were all shocked.

"Gaslighting!" Luo Mang shouted. He could not believe that Mu Chen's Sovereign Celestial Body had exuded such a great oppression. He could not back out now. If he did that, it would be difficult for him to turn the tables back around.

"Demonic Python Seal!"

Luo Mang dared not give Mu Chen time to display his power. He shouted out, causing dark lights to shoot up to the sky. The huge Demonic Python in his body shot forth to suppress the golden Sovereign Celestial Body, like a seal.

Mu Chen looked indifferently at the Demonic Python Seal, not even attempting to dodge it. Instead, he extended his golden palm.

The golden light in his palm burst out like a scorching golden sun.

Bang!

The golden palm pierced through the violent spiritual energy and grabbed the huge body of the Demonic Python. A bright golden light swirled out and suppressed the dark light.

"How dare a rotten snake talk about suppression!"

Mu Chen's powerful voice resounded in the heavens and the earth. He struck the Demonic Python and it fell to the ground. The huge golden palm pressed hard on the body, like a mountain.

Boom!

The ground cracked, and the Demonic Python cried out. It had been crushed by the palm.

Hiss.

The people gasped. No one had expected Mu Chen to crush Luo Mang, who was so aggressive and confident, with just one blow.

How can Mu Chen's Sovereign Celestial Body be so powerful?

The Demonic Python had been crushed, and the Sovereign Celestial Body that was formed by Luo Mang shook. Luo Mang found it hard to believe.

When they had pitted their physiques against each other, he was still able to withstand. But now that he had summoned the Sovereign Celestial Body, he had lost completely!

Mu Chen looked at Luo Mang with his golden eyes. His huge body shot up to the sky, as bright golden lights exuded from it. Everyone within a hundred mile could clearly see it.

Violent spiritual energy surged crazily in the sky, before it fell to the ground like a golden meteorite. As Luo Mang looked at the golden light in the horizon, he turned pale.

He looked at the duke of Blood Vulture City and Black Rock City

and shouted, "Both of you come and join forces with me!"

The dukes of Blood Vulture City and Black Rock City looked at each other and gritted their teeth. Then, they stamped their feet and shot up to the sky.

Buzz!

As the two of them shot up to the sky, a strange spiritual energy fluctuation surged out. The people saw six black lotuses fly down from the sky, then turn into two huge black beams. They landed hard on the two dukes like meteorites.

A horrifying spiritual energy raged out. The two dukes had been pushed back to the ground.

Boom!

The golden meteorite fell to the ground, and the Sovereign Celestial Body came down from the sky. A huge golden hand that looked like a huge golden sun pressed Luo Mang down.

A terrifying pressure covered Luo Mang, and the ground cracked. Luo Mang's face turned pale. This attack from Mu Chen was powerful.

"I am not easily defeated!" Luo Mang looked savage, as he shouted. He raised up his palms, and all the spiritual energy in his body burst out. This dark spiritual energy caused the sky to darken, and a strong wind raged in the heavens and earth.

Luo Mang's Sovereign Celestial Body was not as powerful as Mu Chen's. However, given that his strength was at the peak of Grade Two Sovereign, his spiritual energy was more forceful than Mu Chen's, and he was not afraid of Mu Chen's toughness.

At the most, both parties would get hurt! As long as he could defeat Mu Chen, it would put an end to the issue of submission!

Boom!

As the huge golden sun fell to the ground, it hit hard on the dark

spiritual energy of the Demonic Python. Everyone's eyes widened, as this blow would determine the winner!

Chapter 704: Nine Nether's Fighting Spirit

The Golden Great Sun crashed down with a dazzling radiance under countless gazes. It crashed fiercely and mercilessly into the monstrous spirit energy that seemed like a demonic python.

Dong!

At the very moment of collision, blasts visible to the naked eye spread like a flood. The sturdy square crumbled in layers like sea waves.

The hideous cracks spread without end.

The many figures on the square instantly spread out for fear of being hit by the terrible impact.

"The Strength of Demonic Python Devours the Heavens!"

Luo Mang's face was ferocious in the Demonic Python's celestial body. Vast amounts of spiritual energy madly gushed out of his body and channeled into the celestial body. The dark and overwhelming spiritual energy hissed. As the mass of spiritual energy wriggled around, a pair of bloody red glowing orbs floated within like giant eyes.

A fierce and hostile wave of air suddenly erupted.

Luo Mang absorbed the blood essence of the Demonic Python. This caused his spiritual energies to contain a certain Qi of violence and hostility, making him more aggressive than usual.

When faced with an opponent, Luo Mang usually took advantage of his strength and defeated many foes. However, he did not achieve the same effect this time.

Mu Chen's spiritual energy was not only fused with the Unperishable Flame, but now with the addition of the Flame of the Great Sun, it was on a scale so grand that Luo Mang's energy, one that only absorbed the blood essence of a Demonic Python, could

not compare.

As such, when the Demonic Python hissed and howled, the overbearing Golden Great Sun shone even brighter with waves of flames crashing over it. In a mere moment, thick, white mist burst out from the fierce energies of the Demonic Python, and it immediately disappeared.

Hiss!

A mournful hiss rang within the spiritual energies of the Demonic Python. Luo Mang's visage was immediately filled with disbelief. He could not believe that the spiritual energy he was so proud of collapsed so easily.

Boom!

But before Luo Mang could react, Mu Chen immediately sent the Great Sun crashing mercilessly into the python's huge celestial body.

Dong!

The earth collapsed, and the python's celestial body was sent flying swiftly into the earth. The whole square was caving in, and the statue of the Demonic Python disintegrated, leaving only powder behind.

In the sky, the golden light slowly dissipated, and a gigantic golden shadow stepped into the skies, looking down as if looking upon ants below. It was indifferent, yet majestic.

The smoke below gradually dissipated, and when all eyes were on it, all who were present inhaled sharply. The python was broken beyond imagination within the deep abyss from the collapse. Its chaotic spiritual energies spread out like a ripple, becoming transparent and eventually disappearing completely.

When the celestial body dissipated, an awkward silhouette fell out of it. Luo Mang staggered and dropped onto the floor of the ruins. His face was pale, and his lips were red with blood.

It was apparent that when Chen Mu destroyed the celestial body, Luo Mang was gravely injured.

A cry arose from within the crowd. "Luo Mang's Demonic Python celestial body is destroyed!" Obviously, they were shaken by the sight of this event.

Luo Mang was considered the epitome of a Grade Two Sovereign, and with the special ability of the Demonic Python celestial body, he should have been almost undefeatable in the ranks of Grade Two Sovereigns. However, his Demonic Python celestial body was deftly broken by a youth who was a mere First Grade Sovereign.

Not a soul would've thought this could happen.

In the surrounding skies, the city lords were anxious having witnessed the incident. The new commander of the Nine Nether Palace was unexpectedly formidable. Could the rise of the Nine Nether Palace be nigh?

The city lords of Blood Condor and Dark Rock were looking rather glum. They were unprepared and so, were defeated by Mu Chen. Therefore, Mu Chen was able to gather his strength to defeat Luo Mang.

In the sky, the Great Solar Undying Body stood straight, and his pair of shining golden eyes stared at Luo Mang with indifference. Then in a nonchalant tone he said, "It seems like I am worthy to dismiss you."

Luo Mang's face turned green, then his lips curved into a wicked smile. Looking at Lords Blood Condor and Black Rock he exclaimed, "Lord Blood Hawk has given his orders; if you think you still will have good days ahead of you after letting this kid go, keep enjoying the show!"

The two city lords' faces soured. After a short while, they both gritted their teeth and took a step forward.

The expressions of some of the city lords who stood behind them

changed. Finally, four shadows emerged. The four city lords were intimate with Lord Blood Hawk and could be considered his claws. They understood that if the Nine Nether Palace successfully subdued these city lords, they would not have a happy ending.

That is why they could not allow Mu Chen to go any further.

Although they witnessed Mu Chen's strength and dared not despise him, they were greater in number. With all of them teaming up, Mu Chen could never beat them.

While teaming up would ruin their reputations, now was not the time to worry about that.

Blood Condor City Lord and the other five city lords suspended themselves in the air, surrounding Mu Chen's Great Solar Undying Body. Intense spiritual energies permeated around them, causing the skies and earth to roar and howl.

Seeing this, the crowd broke out in speculation. "Are these city lords teaming up against Mu Chen alone?"

"Haha, no matter how powerful you are, Mu Chen, can you beat us one on seven today?" Luo Mang laughed and leaped into the air. His cold and delighted gaze focused on Mu Chen.

"Despicable!" Tang Bing scowled in anger.

In the air, the Great Solar Undying Body radiated a golden glow while Mu Chen's shadow emerged at the top of the celestial body's head. He looked at the seven surrounding him and frowned slightly.

With his capabilities now, fending off Luo Mang alone had required much of his tactics. He was, after all, still a First Grade Sovereign. To fight against six others as powerful as Luo Mang would be difficult even for him.

"Mu Chen, I don't want to force you. If you leave now, I will assure your safe departure," Luo Mang spoke in a low voice.

Mu Chen smiled, and then he said to the city lords who had yet to emerge, "Is there anyone else?"

The city lords stared at each other, impressed by Mu Chen's calm composure in this situation. They did not reply, but no one else stepped forward.

Unlike Luo Mang's party, the other city lords joined the Blood Hawk Palace because they had no other choice. They also had their fair share of exploitation by that palace through the years. As such, they did not have much loyalty to the palace. The reason they did not jump ship was only that Nine Nether Palace seemed too weak previously. But now it seemed that Nine Nether Palace was waxing in strength.

"So, just the seven of you, I guess." Mu Chen was satisfied with this. It meant that those who were completely loyal to Lord Blood Hawk were few. And the few of them would be thorny ones. By getting rid of them, the task at hand would be easily solved.

Luo Mang jeered. He crossed his arms while staring at Mu Chen coolly and said, "Since you do not wish to leave, don't blame me for what's next."

"So you plan to overwhelm me with numbers..."

Mu Chen smiled while looking at Luo Mang. "You thought only you could do that?"

Luo Mang's countenance fell as he saw the Nine Nether Troops looking as dark as storm clouds. The stern formation of the troops caused him to squint a little.

"Heh, a mere rabble of misfits," Luo Mang snickered at last. The Nine Nether Troop was the least popular army within the Daluo Territory, and they had always stayed within their Palace, never responding to any provocation. As such, they were looked down upon by many who thought of them as a weak combat force.

"Is that so?"

Mu Chen smiled faintly. With a thought in his heart, the Great Solar Undying Body emerged with a roar, finally standing upon the air above the Nine Nether Troop.

"Nine Nether Troop!" Mu Chen's piercingly cold shout rang throughout the heavens.

"Sir, yes, sir!" the troops' thunderous voices rumbled as one. Their eyes were fierce and piercing, and a wave of indescribable spiritual energy rippled across the skies and tore the heavens.

Innumerable hearts shook as they saw that the Nine Nether Troops, who never displayed their strength within the Daluo Territory, were like ferocious lions who were newly awakened.

"Nine Nether's Fighting Spirit!"

When Mu Chen's deep voice resonated, suddenly, heavy black halberds materialized in the hands of the Nine Nether Troops. In one accord, they stomped the halberds.

Bang!

The sky looked as if it were filled with thunderbolts as streams and gushes of fighting spirit went up into the sky. The fighting spirit materialized, condensed, convoluted, and finally, it was as though the troop had turned into a dark ocean of pure fighting spirit.

Thunder rumbled from within in waves of angry roars.

"Condensing fighting spirit?" Luo Mang and his party's faces fell when they saw this. They did not expect the Nine Nether Troop to be capable of materializing fighting spirit, a feat only the best trained troops could perform!

Luo Mang's eyes shone, and with a harsh voice he shouted, "Worry not. While they may be able to materialize their fighting spirit, no one will be able to control it! Mu Chen has just taken over Nine Nether. It's impossible that he could merge with the fighting spirit!"

The other six city lords nodded in agreement. To control a fighting spirit like this, one must at least be able to fuse with the spirit. Mu Chen was new to the Daluo Territory, and had just taken over Nine Nether for a short while. It was impossible for him to control the fighting spirit of the Nine Nether Troop!

Just as they finished talking, Mu Chen, who was sitting cross-legged upon the head of the Great Solar Undying Body, gave them a smile. He then immediately raised his long and slender palm.

Boom!

As Mu Chen raised his palm, the look on Luo Mang and the gang's faces froze bit by bit. They could not believe their eyes and were drowned in fear...

...Because they witnessed the fighting spirit, which was as vast as the ocean, roll into a storm as Mu Chen raised his palm.

He really could control the Nine Nether Fighting Spirit!

Mu Chen now almost seemed like he was a troop of 1,000 men himself!

Luo Mang and the other six would face a terrifying offense of 1,000 foes!

At this thought, even Luo Mang's face turned ashen.

Chapter 705: Sweeping and Uprooting the Obstacles

The fighting spirit of the Nine Nether Troop gathered above the skies like a vast ocean, murky and dark. As it tumbled, a sound like the countless growls of those who enjoy fighting and raging roars was heard, shaking the heavens and the earth.

The countless gazes within the Demonic Python City were focused upon this view. Their eyes couldn't help but reveal their marvelling and shaking hearts. They understood that, in order to be able to materialize their fighting spirit, the training within the army must have been strict.

The troops must have gone through years of harmonization, converging their individual spiritual energies countless times, before finally reaching the perfect point of equilibrium. Furthermore, each and every soldier must know how to maintain a single attitude, be always fearless, and never look back.

Only when this will was instilled within their spiritual energies, would the individual fighting spirit converge as one, being without obstacles, and creating a truly terrifying force. Only an army with such a focused fighting spirit could possess such a dreadful and awesome strength.

Not only that, but merely manifesting the convergence of fighting spirit was not enough. There needed to be a capable controller. A fighting spirit of this kind was like having a miracle of destructive force. But, to use this miraculous force as an attack weapon of sorts, required a controller.

Manipulating the fighting spirit of an army required that the commander of the army echo it with the fighting spirit, only then may the power within be released. However, to echo with the fighting spirit of a troop, the commander had to train with this troop for a prolonged period of time, until they could understand

each other tacitly and seamlessly.

Most importantly, once the controller activated the fighting spirit, it would enter into the body of the controller. If one lacked a firm conviction and steady mind, it is feared that his will would be drowned in the boundless mass of fighting spirit. Worse yet, he would be devoured by the fighting spirit, resulting in extremely dangerous consequences.

It was precisely due to these multitude of obstacles in controlling a troop's fighting spirit, that the crowd was in awe and shock upon witnessing the black sea of fighting spirit rise and swirl as soon as Mu Chen had raised his palm. After all, it had been less than three months since Mu Chen had first arrived at Daluo Territory, and he had been the commander of Nine Nether for even a shorter time. Thus, no one expected that he could converge and harmonize with the Nine Nether Troop's Fighting Spirit within such a short time.

The color on the face of Luo Mang and the other six turned pale when they saw this, because they knew that, if Mu Chen really could control the fighting spirit of the Nine Nether Troop, they would have no chance of victory. Within their hopeless eyes, Mu Chen remained seated, cross-legged, upon the head of the Great Solar Undying Body, in silence. His eyes were watching over them coldly, and deep within his gaze, a faint surge of flame was alight.

When Mu Chen controlled this majestic and vast fighting spirit, it entered his body. Years of harsh training had bestowed upon Mu Chen a will and mind as sturdy as a rock. So, even when this overwhelming fighting spirit of a thousand soldier tried to devour his will, it was evidently impossible.

The surging fighting spirit flooded within Mu Chen's body, causing Mu Chen's eyes to be set ablaze. He looked at Luo Mang and his party, then slowly raised his palm, then immediately dropped it.

His fingers were descending slowly, as if they were carrying

mountains. But at the moment his palm fell, the space before him shattered, like glass, and streaks of cracks, which were visible to the naked eye, projected outwards quickly.

Haaa!

Suddenly, the ocean of fighting spirit below gave out a roar of a battle call. The dark fighting spirit soared to the sky, then immediately transformed into a gigantic black beam, bursting out from the dark cloud.

The beam was a condensation of the fighting spirit and spiritual energies of the Nine Nether Troop. When coupled with Mu Chen's catalytic activation, its power was so devastating, even Grade Three Sovereigns must evade it in order to avoid serious injuries!

BOOM!

The face of Luo Mang and the other six were convoluted, as they saw the beam bursting out toward them. The seven of them immediately cried out loudly, and as the spiritual energies within them burst out without reservations, their overwhelming spiritual energies turned into seven massive spiritual energy screens. When the shielding screens descended, they were like Hell's Gate, a barrier between life and death.

Thunk!

And yet, the beam of fighting spirit never stalled for even a moment. It flew toward them violently. As the countless eyes looked on, it bombarded fiercely on the spiritual energy screens that extended from the earth to the heavens.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The beams rushed toward the screens, releasing a mortifying amount of energy, and tearing the seven screens apart one by one. Its posture, like one who was capable of overcoming all obstacles, left the crowd stunned in awe. A wall of defense, set up jointly by seven city lords, was as fragile as a piece of paper when faced with

such a scene.

Blrghhhh!

As the seven energy screens were torn apart, the face of the seven reddened, and they immediately vomited blood. Their bodies flew away in a bizarre manner, and their spiritual energies were fluctuating in a messy blunder mashup.

Boom!

All seven of them staggered backward in a sorry state, with the fear in their eyes ever more intense as they witnessed that the beam of fighting spirit was not slightly faltered whatsoever, even by their energy screens, and was instead, still crashing toward them directly. An attack of this caliber would disable, if not kill, all seven of them, if they were to bear the full force of the beam. Mu Chen evidently had no intention of holding back at all!

The seven of them had chills on their spines. This new commander of the Nine Nether Palace was indeed ruthless. It was clear that he was planning to make an example out of them, not even offering them the chance to surrender!

Phsssh!

The beam of fighting spirit surged toward them angrily, and in a blink of an eye, it was right before them. The cracks between space had caused the seven of them to shake in fear. Under the overwhelming fear and pressure, they could not even utter a word of surrender.

Now, the crowd was in a heated uproar. Many city lords, who were spectating from behind, could not help but shake in fear. The new commander of Nine Nether Palace was about to demonstrate his power through murder!

"You're dead!"

In the seven pairs of despaired eyes, the beam of light overwhelmed them all. But, just when they thought they would

surely die, a sharp sound, like the cry of an eagle, pierced through the skies suddenly.

Shriek!

At the very moment that the eagle shriek was heard, a red light burst out, as if it had pierced through space itself. Then, in an alarming speed, it crashed into the dark beam of fighting spirit violently.

Thunk!

The two terrifying energies collided with each other, stirring up a storm of spiritual energies. The party of seven were swept away by the impact wave, then were ejected like cannonballs. On the wide streets in the cities, deep cracks, each of a few thousand feet, opened up.

Mu Chen looked at the merciless spiritual energy windstorm, his eyes squinted slightly, before he immediately turned his head and looked far off in the distance, as in the sky, he saw a sudden burst of bloody red.

The red light zipped toward him, and in a flash, it was in the air above the city. When the blood ray dispersed, an army that was wearing armor that was dyed in blood red emerged from a blood cloud. Every soldier was holding a spear of blood. From their bodies, emitted an ominous aura, which soared upon the skies.

Above this blood red army, was a sudden amalgamation of blood red fighting spirit, which turned into a blood cloud. Within the cloud, a silhouette was standing with hands behind the back.

"That's... the Blood Hawk Troop of Blood Hawk Palace!"

"And that's one of the four great commanders, Wu Tian! Finally, someone from the Blood Hawk Temple is here!"

"Well, well, now even the Blood Hawk Troop has been deployed!"

"..."

When the crowd in the city saw the blood red army, they suddenly roared into a commotion. At once, the faces of many fell. It seemed that the Nine Nether Palace and the Blood Hawk Palace were officially at war now, seeing that each of their troops had been deployed.

Tang Bing also saw the appearance of the Blood Hawk Troop. With her pretty face slightly pale, she moved faintly to appear beside Mu Chen. "It's Wu Tian," she said.

Mu Chen nodded, looking on the shadows of the blood red army from afar. He then laughed and said, "It seems like you finally ran out of patience."

Wu Tian's ice cold eyes stared at Mu Chen. They were prepared to humiliate Mu Chen with their preparations in the Demonic Python City. To their dismay, Mu Chen was not the one who was embarrassed, but the Blood Hawk Palace instead! If they had appeared any later, it is feared that the the honor of the Blood Hawk Palace would have been lost.

"Mu Chen, take your men and leave at once! The Demonic Python City is a territory of Blood Hawk Palace, we do not welcome your presence!" Wu Tian declared in a grave tone.

Hearing this, Mu Chen only gave a faint smile, and said, "The status of Luo Mang and the other six city lords have been revoked. From now on, these cities belong to us, Nine Nether Palace. If Blood Hawk Palace dares interfere again, do not blame us for the consequences."

Wu Tian's face suddenly changed, and with a maniac laugh, he replied, "Those were some big words! But, if you want to take away these cities, I am only afraid that you are too weak to do so!"

"Blood Hawk Troop!"

As the stern shout of Wu Tian settled, the army like a cloud of blood howled in unison. In that instance, a surge of an ominous

aura swirled toward the sky, an overwhelming gust of fighting spirit filled the heavens and the earth, and the smell of blood spread along with it.

The Blood Hawk Troops was an important force within Blood Hawk Palace. There were 5,000 soldiers, making them number a few times more than the Nine Nether Troop. However, it seemed like not all of them had followed Wu Tian here. Even then, their numbers were easily double that of the Nine Nether Troop.

Within this city, countless eyes gazed upon the Blood Hawk Troop. Their faces could not help but show their worry. It was said that, when the Blood Hawk Troop were still on their conquest, they did massacre cities. This was why, in Daluo Territory, the Blood Hawk Troop was an infamous army. Their reputation far exceeded that of the Nine Nether Troop.

Wu Tian stepped on the swirling clouds of blood. His cold eyes fixated on Mu Chen like a serpent on its prey, and his stern voice echoed throughout the city.

"I shall allow you the time of ten breaths to leave this city. Or else, I am afraid the whole of Nine Nether Palace will be crushed today."

Mu Chen looked at Wu Tian, then gave a dismissive smile. His black pupils swirled around coldly, and his clear voice echoed slowly in this blood red sky.

"My apologies, but I refuse."

Chapter 706: Gambled Battle

"I refuse..."

While Mu Chen's laughter echoed clearly in the air above Demonic Python City, the atmosphere between the heavens and the earth slowly tensed. Many stared at each other, and they could faintly sense the sparks flying in the air.

"Heh, such bloodthirstiness."

Wu Tian was not surprised by Mu Chen's reply. His smile turned more sinister, and as he clenched his fist, the overwhelming surge of fighting spirit suddenly exuded a monstrous bloody aura like a sea of blood.

Wu Tian smirked at Mu Chen and said, "Seeing that Nine Nether Palace has decided to invade us, you will have to pay for the consequences. As for now, don't even expect Lord Nine Nether to rescue you."

Though he was all smiles, his extremely intense killing intent was evident.

"That should be my line to you, commander Wu Tian! When Lord Blood Hawk arrives, the only thing he will see is the heavy loss incurred by the Blood Hawk Troop!" Mu Chen exclaimed with a laugh.

"Haha! You have guts!"

Wu Tian leaned back and gave a loud roar of laughter. The next moment, his laughter immediately turned menacing as he waved his hands. Then he spoke with a jeer, "We shall see who will be destroyed today!"

BOOM!

As Wu Tian's palm descended, the Blood Hawk Troop clad in red armor yelled abruptly. Their voices were like thunder, and their

blood-red fighting spirit swirled up toward the skies. At that moment, the skies were dyed in the tint of blood red.

The bloody sea beneath Wu Tian's feet grew to be even more enormous. An immense pressure spread through the heavens and the earth, rousing a devastating storm.

When she saw this, Tang Bing's face changed slightly. Wu Tian had commanded the Blood Hawk Troop for many years. He was deeply familiar with their materialized fighting spirit. When he was wielding the fighting spirit, its power was unbelievably fearsome and valiant.

"Mu Chen..." Tang Bing gazed at Mu Chen, her eyes full of worry.

Mu Chen gave her a gentle smile. He said softly, "Don't worry, Miss Tang Bing. The Nine Nether Troop is the fruit of your labor all these years. They are not weaker than any other army. As Miss Tang Bing has entrusted them to me, I will not allow anyone to defeat them."

Although Nine Nether's disappearance had weakened the position of the Nine Nether Palace, Tang Bing had never stopped training the Nine Nether Troop. She even sacrificed her share of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to the training of the troop for the sake of their final drop of power. It was not exaggerating to say that she had put her heart and soul into the army.

It was precisely due to Tang Bing's effort that the Nine Nether Troop was able to stand strong without leaving Nine Nether Palace at its lowest point.

While in numbers they were no match for the Blood Hawk Troop, in terms of quality, they were every bit as competent.

Tang Bing looked at Mu Chen's gentle smile. Her heart couldn't help but soar, and the skin around her eyes reddened slightly. Her perseverance all these years was looked down upon as stupidity by others, but still she fought on. Now that her hard work and

determination were finally acknowledged, she was evidently touched.

Tang Bing opened her red lips slightly, and her pleasing voice sounded even more gentle than usual. "Be careful, then."

Mu Chen nodded. He looked down at the Nine Nether Troop clad in black armor. There was no longer any fear in their eyes but a will to battle long suppressed. Perhaps they, too, had been waiting for this moment all this time.

As long as you harbor no fear, I can lead you to face any foe, Mu Chen stated in his heart. His black pupils focused at once, and he signaled with his arm.

"Nine Nether's Fighting Spirit!"

BOOM!

All of the Nine Nether Troop's halberds stomped at once, and a low-pitched bellow echoed in unison through the skies like thunder. A dark fighting spirit rose majestically, shrouding the skies like black clouds.

The two fighting spirits filled the heavens and the earth, seemingly splitting the sky into two.

The crowd slowly evacuated the area occupied by the fighting spirits of the two troops. They clearly understood that the scale of devastation when the battle started this time would be incomparable to the one before. Furthermore, the city might even be destroyed in the process, as the two armies seemed like they were holding nothing back.

The entire city was silent. In the sky, the two fighting spirits howled like a flood, ravaging the heavens and the earth like two gargantuan beasts preparing to savagely face off.

In that tense atmosphere, both Mu Chen and Wu Tian focused their gazes.

FHOOOM!

The two overwhelming fighting spirits rushed out at the same time, gushing like a million waves, sweeping towards each other in a rampage.

All eyes were on the sky. The crowd braced themselves to witness a battle between two great troops in Daluo Territory. The space where the two fighting spirits clashed twisted all of a sudden. A silhouette of light burst out of nowhere. The silhouette turned his palm downwards and slammed on the two colliding fighting spirits, casually extinguishing the immense mass of energy.

Wow!

The sudden plot twist caused an uproar in the city. All eyes were on the individual who had appeared, and then the whole city was boiling with surprise and awe.

"Isn't that... one of the Three Kings of Daluo Territory — the Sleeping King?"

"Who would've thought... even the big shots are alarmed now."

"..."

In the sky, Mu Chen and Wu Tian were both stunned by the sight of the silhouette. They both clasped their hands in a fist and said, "Master!"

The bright silhouette waved his hands. It seemed like the actual body of the Sleeping King himself was not present, but only a manifestation of his spiritual energy. However, he suppressed the fighting spirits of both Blood Hawk Troop and Nine Nether Troop by his spiritual body alone. The scale of his strength was immeasurable.

"While your battle is lawful, Demonic Python City is an important city. If it were to be destroyed, it would cause a huge loss," the Sleeping King explained plainly.

"This was not the intention of Blood Hawk Palace. However, this Mu Chen is overbearing, not knowing his limits. I beg you, Master, revoke his right as a commander!" Wu Tian accused in a deep voice.

"Nine Nether Palace only seeks to regain our lost city, but the Blood Hawk Palace obstructed us time and again. It is only fair to pay the price." Mu Chen defended in an equally aggressive tone.

The Sleeping King gestured again to stop their argument. "This is not a battleground for you to start a war, and you should moderate yourselves. Furthermore, Daluo Territory is embarking on a conquest soon. You are free to conquer the vast territory beyond, so why bother with a city?"

Wu Tian frowned. The Sleeping King was one of the most prominent persons in Daluo Territory, and Wu Tian did not dare to go against his words. Nevertheless, it was of no benefit to the Blood Hawk Palace to leave matters as they currently were.

"Haha, Master Meng, your words are indeed reasonable. However, the Blood Hawk Palace has operated in these cities for year. Don't you think it's too easy for the Nine Nether Palace to just take back the cities like this?" Just when Wu Tian fell silent, laughter rang in the skies, and an indistinct figure appeared in the air above the Blood Hawk Troop. It was the leader of the Blood Hawk Palace, Lord Blood Hawk.

Wu Tian exhaled in relief as he saw Lord Blood Hawk.

"Oh? So what does the Blood Hawk Palace demand?"

Unexpectedly, when Lord Blood Hawk showed himself, a cold and sarcastic laugh resonated in the air. The blurred figure of Nine Nether had emerged as well.

It was obvious that both of them valued the moment greatly, since they only appeared once the Sleeping King graced them with his presence.

Seeing this, the city became noisy with discussions from the crowd. No one would have imagined that both Lord Nine Nether and Lord Blood Hawk would appear simultaneously. These two forces were as incompatible as fire and water.

"What do you want?"

Lord Blood Hawk's eyes shone for a moment, then he said, "You can retake the cities, but with the condition of defeating my Blood Hawk Troop. Since Master Meng has declared this region unfit for battle, why don't we do it on the battlefield? If you win, I will not only return the 50 cities we have conquered, but I will also give up another 50 of my cites and five Heavenly Pills."

"Wow..."

The words of Lord Blood Hawk created a commotion among the crowd. They were in shock and awe upon hearing his drastic offer. Suddenly, the ownership of 100 cities was being bet upon. Not to mention, the five Heavenly Pills had an immeasurable value. It was rumored that any Sovereign Masters below Grade Four could raise a single grade by consuming one of those pills during training. Countless Sovereign Masters strove to get their hands on a single Heavenly Pill.

Lord Nine Nether was shocked for a moment, as she did not expect the charisma of Lord Blood Hawk to be this intense. It seemed like he had pulled out all the stops to deal with Nine Nether Palace.

"But... if Nine Nether Palace loses, I will want nothing in return, other than your submission to the Blood Hawk Palace. We will certainly not interfere with your internal affairs," Lord Blood Hawk spoke again with a cold smile.

"You!" Tang Bing's brows tightened, her face white with anger. The voracity of Lord Blood Hawk's ambition was evident. He would do anything to humiliate Nine Nether Palace. As soon as the Nine Nether Palace bowed to Blood Hawk Palace, even merely in

formality, Nine Nether Palace would completely lose its morale, destined to never rise again.

Standing beside her, Mu Chen also squinted, his eyes shining with determination.

The Sleeping King scowled, but he did not utter a word. Daluo Territory was a competitive region, after all. It was thanks to competition that the vitality of the vast power was preserved.

"What shall it be, then? If you plan to chicken out, we will not laugh at you. But do not ever think about retaking these cities." Lord Blood Hawk sneered at Nine Nether.

Nine Nether's face turned cold. Of course she understood the cruel ideas in Lord Blood Hawk's mind. She turned her face toward a lone figure below. Lord Blood Hawk obviously lusted for a battle between the two troops, but now, the commander of Nine Nether Troop was Mu Chen.

Mu Chen had the final say on this challenge.

All eyes were focused upon Mu Chen. Wu Tian crossed his arms, looking at Mu Chen with a eerie smile. Lord Blood Hawk wanted to force Nine Nether Palace into a corner.

Under the gazes of countless onlookers, Mu Chen's lips twisted into a smile as sharp as a knife. He then looked up and nodded to Nine Nether.

Nine Nether was startled by his nod. Without delay, she clenched her silver teeth, and then her icy voice resonated throughout the heavens and the earth.

"Very well, my Nine Nether Palace accepts your challenge!

"Three days hence on the battlefield, be prepared to hand over everything, Blood Hawk Palace!"

Chapter 707: War Troop Dispatcher

"Haha! No wonder you are Lord Nine Nether, how admirable!"

Hearing Lord Nine Nether accepting the bet, Lord Blood Hawk could not resist laughing out loud. But within his blood red irises, a surge of cunning and viciousness was boiling.

"If so, I shall overlook the commotion you have aroused today. Three days from now, on the battlefield, we, Blood Hawk Palace, will await the good news."

WIth his goal accomplished, Lord Blood Hawk did not waste any more time on empty dialogue. With a gesture of his hand, a tremendous beam of bright light appeared, swallowing the innumerable soldiers of the Blood Hawk Troop.

Then, it transformed into a beam of blood ray and entered the transfer spiritual array in the city. When the ray of light sprang away, all who were enveloped in it disappeared.

In the sky, the Sleeping King saw this scene and showed a helpless smile. Even as one of the Three Kings, he could not stop a mutually consented bet between two parties. He took a look at Nine Nether and Mu Chen as his avatar slowly dissipated away.

Nine Nether descended by the side of Mu Chen and said, "Good work. Let's return to Nine Nether Palace to discuss."

Mu Chen nodded slightly. Without further ado, he led the Nine Nether Troops to the transfer spiritual array, where they disappeared in it one by one. As the two parties departed, the quiet city was once again filled with a heated commotion.

"Now this is gonna be good. The Blood Hawk Troop and the Nine Nether Troop are going head to head with full force!"

"It's obvious that Lord Blood Hawk is taunting Nine Nether Palace. Nine Nether Troop does not stand a chance against the might and numbers of the Blood Hawk Troop. As soon as large

scale warfare is initiated, the Nine Nether Troop will have a hard time."

"That is not necessarily true. While Blood Hawk Troop may be more numerous, they are split under the authority of several commanders. Wu Tian could only command half of the entire army. If he tried to command the entire troop forcefully, he might be overwhelmed instead."

"But even half of the Blood Hawk Troop should be enough to roll over Nine Nether Troop, which only has a thousand men!"

"Since Nine Nether Palace had the guts to accept the challenge, maybe they have a hidden trump card?"

"Who knows..."

...

Within the Grand Hall of Nine Nether Palace, Nine Nether was sitting at the highest throne, her brows were knit together, the atmosphere within the Hall dense.

"It seems like Lord Blood Hawk is determined to end things with us once and for all." Nine Nether spoke unhurriedly. Lord Blood Hawk was cunning in his vision. He knew that Nine Nether Palace was still weak and desperate to control these cities to obtain sufficient Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. This was why he offered an irresistible bait as a bet for this gambled battle.

To the Nine Nether Palace, this was an opportunity. But it was also a trap filled with the deadliest of dangers.

"Blood Hawk Troop far outnumbers our troop. There won't be any benefit for the Nine Nether Troop to face them head on," Tang Bing said in a worried tone.

In the Hall, Qiu Shan and the rest were silent. They focused their gazes at Mu Chen, who had yet to utter a single word. And yet, Mu Chen's performance on this day had won over their trust.

"How many people do they have?" Under their watch, Mu Chen finally opened his mouth.

"Over five thousand. But with Wu Tian's capabilities, he could only control half of that at most. If he tries to command any more, he would be engulfed by their fighting spirit. Nevertheless, half of their troop still far outnumbers our troop," Qiu Shan answered immediately.

Mu Chen nodded gently. Blood Hawk Troop was not a bunch of misfits, and still they had the upper hand in numbers. In addition, Wu Tian was no weakling. This battle would not be an easy one.

"Mu Chen, how much do you think our odds of winning this bet are?" Tang Bing could not resist asking.

This event was too important for Nine Nether Palace. If they won, they would have more than enough to make a comeback. The prize of a hundred cities would instantly enrich the resources of the Nine Nether Palace. However, if they lost, it would spell the end for them.

The standing of Nine Nether Palace and Blood Hawk Palace was equal in the Daluo Territory. If Nine Nether Palace submits and bowed toward Blood Hawk Palace, they would basically lose this status of being equals, causing a crushing and devastating blow to the morale of Nine Nether Palace.

Mu Chen slowly said, "If Wu Tian only commands half of Blood Hawk Troop, we still have the odds of winning. Besides, it won't be an easy feat for them to beat me."

His tone was deep, and his voice carried a potent bloodiness, sending chills in the spine of all who were in the hall. It was evident that this battle would no doubt be a bloodbath. After all, the very survival of Nine Nether Palace was in question.

Within the hall, the crowd fell silent.

Ka-Chik.

A crisp noise broke through the silence of the hall abruptly. Everyone looked up to see a little girl in a black skirt sitting beside Mu Chen. In her tiny hands was a fruit, which she was chewing at loudly. Of course, she was the illusive Mandela.

"Who is she?!" Tang Bing's eyes widened in shock. This was a strategic location of Nine Nether Palace, heavily guarded by Nine Nether Troop at its perimeter. How could this girl have snuck in?

"Ahem... worry not, she's just... my sister." Mu Chen sighed helplessly.

Upon hearing his words, Mandela's slender eyebrows raised. She took another bite of the fruit, not retorting, but merely spoke lazily, "I can give you an idea, but there's a condition."

Mu Chen was startled for a moment. "What condition?" he managed to ask.

The porcelain doll face of Mandela's turned into a smile. She looked like the purest and cutest girl. Even Tang Bing, who was wary of Mandela, lowered her guard.

Mu Chen, however, raised his guard when he saw Mandela's expression change.

"Don't worry, it's easy! Just lend me the Immortal Pages for ten days," Mandela explained with a sweet smile.

"Never!" Mu Chen turned her down almost instantaneously. The Immortal Pages were too important for him. He would never remove them from his body, especially to entrust it to anyone else.

After all, the Immortal Pages were related to The Primordial Immortal Body. Mu Chen would not doubt the allure of this relic, as even Earthly Sovereigns would certainly be tempted by it.

"You!" Mandela stared at Mu Chen fiercely with her big eyes, but Mu Chen was determined, his expression remaining stoic. After a few moments of staring, Mandela could only turn her face away in anger.

"Why would you suddenly want to borrow the Immortal Pages?" Mu Chen asked doubtfully. According to Mandela, as long as she remained nearby Mu Chen, she could absorb sufficient power from the Datura Flower Sigil to suppress the curse within her body.

Mandela hesitated for a moment, then said, "There seems to be signs of an outbreak of my curse. Which is why I need the Immortal Pages to restrain it."

Mu Chen frowned. After a short moment of silence, he replied, "When that happens, call me. I'll lend it to you then, but I will stay beside you the whole time. That shouldn't be a problem, right?"

Mandela was stupefied for awhile, then she looked at Mu Chen with surprise. She evidently did not expect that Mu Chen would agree to her condition. She gently nodded and said, "Thanks... thanks in advance, then."

"So, can you tell me your strategy now?" Mu Chen smiled.

Mandela raised her head, her pair of googly golden eyes surveying every person in the hall. Whenever her gaze met somebody, they would shudder as if they felt an enormous pressure, then turn their face away.

"As a spiritual array master, have you heard of war troop dispatcher?" Mandela's rather childish voice resonated throughout the hall.

"War troop dispatcher?" Hearing these words, everyone present, including Mu Chen, was in a daze. But Nine Nether was deep in her thoughts.

"In ancient times, war troop dispatchers were a division of the spiritual array masters. During the calamity of the Great Thousand World, war troop dispatchers were in the spotlight. They led armies of myriad clans, fighting the foreign fiends at the frontlines. But that is precisely why the loss among their ranks was severe. Some of them were even denied the opportunity to pass

down their lineages. When the calamity was over, very few of them had survived. As such, not many know of their existence." Mandela narrated in an unhurried manner.

"A war troop dispatcher could converge the strength of an army and release their ultimate power. While commanding an army of considerable size, the best of them could even fight on par with a Heavenly Sovereign. "

There was once again silence in the hall. The breathing of the crowd was somewhat heavier. To go against a Heavenly Sovereign? An existence abysmal and unfathomable like that could actually be resisted with numbers? How was that possible?

Mu Chen licked his lips unconsciously. His throat was dry, but his eyes were hot with a burning desire. He stared at Mandela intently, then asked, "Do you know how to become a war troop dispatcher?"

"Nope!" Mandela replied sheepishly.

Looking at her sweet smile, Mu Chen's expression froze. He immediately gnashed his teeth and yelled, "Are you screwing around with me?!"

If Mu Chen did not know that the sweet little girl before him was frighteningly powerful, he would have thrown her out of the palace.

"Although I do not know how to become one, this thing should be able to help you." Seeing that Mu Chen was smoking with anger, she slowly extended her pretty tiny hand. A twinkling of light flashed on her palm, and a somewhat damaged bamboo scroll appeared there. Even before being unrolled, it was exuding a metallic and bloody aura.

Mu Chen carefully received the bamboo scroll. On the scroll, some indistinct red little characters could be seen.

"The Heart of Warfare"

"War troop dispatchers are a specialization of spiritual array masters, after all. As you have the foundations of a spiritual array master, it should be easier for you to master this compared to normal people. While this cannot turn you into a war troop dispatcher immediately, it shouldn't be an issue to overcome their numbers and defeat Blood Hawk Troop," Mandela explained.

Mu Chen grasped the worn out bamboo scroll tightly and nodded heavily. There are indeed many mysteries within the Great Thousand World. He had never even heard about war troop dispatchers before this.

It seemed like he had to give it his all to meditate on the The Heart of Warfare. This bet is far too important for the Nine Nether Palace. He could not afford to lose this fight!

This time, he must win!

Chapter 708: The Dilapidated Bamboo Scroll

Blood Hawk Palace.

Lord Blood Hawk was seated at the top of the audience hall as his blood-red pupils slowly swept over the hall. None of Blood Hawk Palace's high-level officials dared to make eye contact with his indifferent gaze.

Lord Blood Hawk looked over at Wu Tian and asked in a light tone, "Wu Tian, how many Blood Hawk Troops can you control?"

Wu Tian hesitated for a moment before saying, "It should be up to about 2,500."

Lord Blood Hawk slightly narrowed his eyes. He pondered for a moment before saying, "Although there is a limited number of Nine Nether Troops, that chap named Mu Chen has some know-how. We have no choice but to put our guard up. As for this fight, you must win!

"Thus... I want you to take control of all the Blood Hawk Troops!"

Wu Tian was surprised. He hesitated for a moment before saying, "My Lord, with my current capability, if I were to take full control of the Blood Hawk Troop, I'm afraid I would be devoured by the fighting spirit."

Lord Blood Hawk clenched his fist, and a dull red pill appeared in a flash. It was continuously releasing miraculous columns of bright light, and a sort of bizarre wave was rippling out from it.

"This is an Ethereal Pill. When the time comes, swallow it, and it will cause you to enter a temporary ethereal state. Then you will be able to bear all of Blood Hawk Troop's accumulated fighting spirit."

Wu Tian was extremely delighted upon hearing this. Who would've thought that Lord Blood Hawk would have such a marvelous pill in his hands? Additionally, with this pill he would be able to take full control of the Blood Hawk Troop. Thus, it

would definitely be enough to crush Mu Chen and the Nine Nether Troop.

When the time came, it wouldn't matter how many tricks Mu Chen still had hiding up his sleeve. They would all undoubtedly be doomed to fail!

"Rest assured, my Lord. I will make Nine Nether Palace regret their actions of offending us, the Blood Hawk Palace!" A ferocious smile emerged on Wu Tian's face.

"If there is a chance, then make the Nine Nether Troop disappear. The Nine Nether Palace without its Nine Nether Troop will be reduced to a joke," Lord Blood Hawk said with a satisfied smile.

"As my Lord commands!" Wu Tian said with an awe-inspiring smile. He was already anxious to see the look of despair on Mu Chen's face when he appeared leading 5,000 Blood Hawk Troops.

This time, he would ensure that the Nine Nether Palace was utterly disgraced!

...

News about the eventual crossing of swords between the Nine Nether Troop and the Blood Hawk Troop spread across Daluo Territory like the wind. However, it was not surprising that it caused uproars within Daluo Territory.

For the past few years, the reputation of the Blood Hawk Troop in Daluo Territory had increasingly strengthened. Their overall strength could practically place them within the top three in the rankings of Daluo Territory's many legions. On the other hand, the Nine Nether Troop belonged at the bottom of the rankings.

Thus, many people could see that they were not even on the same level, and so they wondered why Nine Nether Palace would accept this fight, even though the stakes given by Lord Blood Hawk were extremely enticing.

But no matter how enticing the stakes were, they would still need good fortune to enjoy them.

In many people's eyes, Nine Nether Palace must have been tempted by the stakes this time and thus, decided to give it a shot. But didn't they think of what would happen if they lost? There was a high possibility that the Nine Nether Palace would truly be ruined. Furthermore, when that time came, even if they had the support of the Condor King, it would still be extremely difficult for the Nine Nether Palace to have a foothold in Daluo Territory again.

After all, there were quite a number of similarly strong vassal forces within Daluo Territory. These forces were constantly coveting the positions of the princes of Daluo Territory. This was because the moment they acquired that position, they would be able to truly become Daluo Territory's direct line of power. At that time, the protection and resources afforded by such a position would definitely exceed that of a normal vassal force.

Thus, Nine Nether Palace could not afford to lose this fight.

...

However, while the whole of Daluo Territory was abuzz with discussions about the fight, Nine Nether Palace chose the unusual move of remaining silent, and none of their news was being spread. Additionally, they were even more heavily guarded to the point that outsiders had absolutely no means of finding out about the activity within.

In a mountain deep within the Nine Nether Palace.

There was a vast flat land within the verdant mountain, and currently on that surface were streams of black-armored shadows sitting cross-legged silently. Like a huge rock, their figures were unmoving.

Right above the streams of silhouettes was a slender shadow sitting cross-legged while floating in mid-air. His slightly closed

eyes slowly opened. There were rays of light flickering from his palm before a blood-tainted bamboo scroll appeared with a flash.

The bamboo scroll was presented in a tattered fashion and gave off a feeling of dilapidation. But the air of iron and blood that assaulted the senses warned people not to underestimate it, even in the slightest.

Mu Chen's expression was also particularly serious. He held the bamboo scroll in his hand and soon after, stuck it lightly on his forehead. Suddenly, there was a surge of brilliant rays on the bamboo scroll. Finally, everything was poured into Mu Chen's mind.

An air of iron and blood was directly instilled in Mu Chen's mind like a flood. Countless sounds of fighting at close quarters soared up into the sky. At that moment, it was as if he had a dream of returning to the ancient battlefield.

The ancient and blood-tainted scenes flit through his mind. In those scenes, he could only see dark masses of troops permeating the space between the sky and land. They were walking in an orderly formation, and with every step, even the sky and land would tremble beneath their feet.

That kind of vehemence was simply unstoppable.

Mu Chen shifted his slightly stunned attention towards the middle of the troop. It seemed that there was a blurry shadow silently sitting cross-legged there. That shadow was not upright and tall, but it was enough to let a person know by just a glance that he was the ruler of this terrifying legion.

When Mu Chen looked over, that silhouette's palm was also lifting slightly.

"Fight!"

That troop was so strong, it instilled fear in people. It erupted in a thunderous roar, and soon after, he could only see countless

majestic fighting spirits soaring up to the sky. The space was almost going to collapse.

Roar!

The majestic and expansive fighting spirit was practically condensed into a substance. Finally, with a surge of howls, it actually turned into a giant nine-headed dragon. The moment it cried into the air, everything within the perimeter of 100,000 miles immediately disintegrated. After that, the giant nine-headed dragon opened its mouth, and nine lofty and enormous beams intertwined as they burst out.

The target of that terrifying attack was the large fissure in the distance. That seemed to be the world of the Lower Planes. But within it, a strange, towering atmosphere was stirring.

That seemed to be a world of Lower Planes occupied by an extraterritorial clan!

Boom!

The terrifying light beam flooded their eyes, and it was also indescribably fast. With a flash, it pierced through the space of a million miles and shot directly into that world of Lower Planes.

When the terrifying attack burst into that world, there was no earth-shattering explosion like one would expect. Instead, that world of Lower Planes was immediately erased in that space distortion.

At the same time, the extraterritorial clan in those Lower Planes was also wiped out...

With just one move, it managed to obliterate a world of Lower Planes!

Hiss!

When Mu Chen saw this, he suddenly couldn't help but take a deep breath of cold air. What a terrifying troop, and what a

petrifying war troop dispatcher... It looked like what Mandela said was right. In those ancient times, a top notch war troop dispatcher did have a shocking strength which was comparable to that of the Heavenly Sovereign.

Nevertheless, they needed to rely on the power of the legion.

The ancient scene was also gradually collapsing. Finally, it completely fragmented and disappeared. Along with the disappearance of these fragments, a seemingly ancient message welled up from Mu Chen's heart.

These message was slightly dilapidated. Clearly it had been damaged, but the few isolated phrases which would occasionally appear revealed a sense of mystery which a person couldn't help but to plunge into.

"The rule of war is that it is most disadvantageous for one to control with strength."

"In contrast, it is the most advantageous for one to control with heart."

"..."

Mu Chen was immersed in those abstruse words. A long time went by before he slowly opened his eyes. His eyes looked as if he were still lost in thought. There was no method of practice for warfare in this dilapidated bamboo scroll, but he was able to realize something due to the things within it.

For example, the mastery of the fighting spirit.

Before this, whenever he controlled the condensed fighting spirit of the Nine Nether Troop, it was always forcefully urged by a feat of his own strength and willpower. But this sort of behavior seemed to be precisely the "most disadvantageous way" the bamboo scroll had mentioned.

"It is most disadvantageous for one to control with strength."

"It is most advantageous for one to control with heart."

But how does one use their heart to control such a majestic fighting spirit?

Mu Chen was lost in thought. Even after a long time went by, he still had no clue. Thus, he lowered his head and looked downwards at the Nine Nether Troop. The moment he waved his palm, the entire Nine Nether Troop made a low sound before the majestic fighting spirit soared up into the sky.

On the other hand, Mu Chen, who was sitting cross-legged in the middle of the majestic fighting spirit, closed his eyes and sensed them.

At the peak of a mountain not so far away, Nine Nether, Tang Bing, and Tang Rou were looking over in the direction of the deep mountain. There was a hint of worry in their pretty eyes.

"Elder sister Nine Nether, will Mu Chen really succeed?" Tang Rou asked in a low voice.

Nine Nether lightly bit her red lips, for even she herself was not certain of this. After all, war troop dispatchers were rare, and there was no one who could professionally guide Mu Chen. It was obvious that it would be difficult for him to cross the threshold.

"Judging by Lord Blood Hawk's personality, he will definitely use unscrupulous divisive tactics in this fight. If Mu Chen does not succeed, then I'm afraid the chances of us winning will not be too high," Tang Bing said worriedly.

Nine Nether slightly nodded her beautiful head. Then, her pretty eyes looked over at Mandela, who was swinging her pale calves as she sat at the side of the cliff. But before Nine Nether could say anything, the little girl said with a lazy tone, "Don't look for me. I was never supposed to take part in this matter. If it weren't because I have a request this time, I would never have helped you all.

"So whether or not he will come to a realization, that will be up to his own ability. This is all I can do. Otherwise, it would be incompatible with my identity."

"What identity?" Nine Nether asked doubtfully.

But Mandela did not answer. Those big golden eyes only looked blankly over at the slender shadow far away. She, too, was slightly curious as to whether this person would be able to obtain a realization from that dilapidated "Heart of Warfare."

Chapter 709: The Realization of Fighting Spirit

The surge of fighting spirit permeated the space between the sky and land. Mu Chen had his eyes tightly shut as he immersed himself in that sea of fighting spirit, floating and sinking along with it. Yet, every time he attempted to assimilate into that surge of fighting spirit, it would become quite difficult.

He could manipulate these fighting spirits, but it was extremely difficult to assimilate and truly fuse together with them. If he was unable to do so, then the so-called 'to control with heart' would merely be empty talk.

Nevertheless, Mu Chen did not feel dejected due to the continuous failures, as he understood the faintly discernible existence of the fighting spirit. Its birth depended on a person's willpower, while its strength depended on the merging of willpower and spiritual power. It was precisely the fact that every fighting spirit had a different willpower, which made it difficult to perfectly assimilate into them.

Mu Chen settled down, as a few of the dilapidated bamboo scroll's abstruse words continuously flashed through his mind. Then, he heightened his perception in an attempt to obtain clues from it.

Fighting spirit originated from the fusion of willpower and spiritual power. If a person wanted to control that fighting spirit, then he must ensure the obedience of the willpower within the fighting spirit. This was also the most basic requirement for a war troop dispatcher.

But, in a legion, there were thousands upon thousands of strong men with tough willpower, as they had all gone through the honing of blood and fire. If a person wanted to completely embolden the power of that kind of fighting spirit, then both

parties must be able to achieve a form of trust and fusion, without reservation.

However, if one used strength to forcefully manipulate it, then it would be most disadvantageous to them. When Mu Chen opened his slightly closed eyes, there was a hint of indecisiveness in his gaze. After a long while, he suddenly stretched out his arms slowly to regain the spiritual power which was enveloping him back into his body.

At the same time, his willpower was also beginning to relax. He even gave up on his instinct to resist, allowing that surge of vast fighting spirit to violently surge toward him in a craze.

Normally, when a person was controlling the fighting spirit, no matter the number, they would always put their guard up. After all, fighting spirits were violent and overwhelming. The moment they exceeded their limitations of control, then there was a possibility that they would devour that person's consciousness. Thus, Mu Chen's behavior was undoubtedly what people would regard as being extremely reckless.

Boom!

The surge of fighting spirit rushed into Mu Chen's body like a flood. He did not show any sign of resistance, but instead allowed the fighting spirit to rage freely. Along with the lapse of time, as expected, Mu Chen's consciousness was beginning to erode, due to that surge of fighting spirit. But luckily, he was able to strongly defend his sense of clarity, which allowed his consciousness to maintain the line between obscurity and clarity...

He did not know how long had it been since he had sustained this position. Mu Chen's willpower seemed as if it was beginning to slack a little. However, this was not the kind of slack which resembled a crushing defeat, but instead, it was an organized dispersion that was quietly coming into contact, little by little, with the willpower that was hidden within that surge of fighting

spirit.

Roar! Roar!

What was similar to the growls of countless men, who were hungry for war, resounded through Mu Chen's heart. His willpower was also beginning its attempt to make contact with the willpower hidden within the many fighting spirit, little by little.

Although the current Mu Chen was someone, who could already receive the approval of the Nine Nether Troop, this type of approval was only enough to allow him to control the fighting spirit on its surface. So now, he must assimilate deeply into the fighting spirit in order to trigger its true power. Only through this way, would he then be able to become a true war troop dispatcher!

Hence, time started to elapse, and the short period of three days went by quietly. In these three days, news of the fight between Nine Nether Troop and Blood Hawk Troop had completely fermented within Daluo territory, due to the promotion of people with ulterior motives. Hence, everyone knew about this fight.

Of course, they also knew that once the Nine Nether Troop lost, Nine Nether Palace would have to surrender to Blood Hawk Palace. This kind of outcome would be undoubtedly shocking, because for so many years in the Daluo Territory, there had never been an occurrence, whereby a King class force surrendered to another King class force.

Thus, this action was practically pushing Nine Nether Palace to the edge of a cliff. Once they lost, their reputation would suffer a devastating decline. At that time, no matter how much support the Condor King provided, they would not be able to maintain their position as one of the nine lords.

A few people were secretly shaking their heads at this awareness. Lord Nine Nether was still too young, especially when compared to the bunch of sly old men, such as Lord Blood Hawk, she was still lacking maturity.

Nevertheless, no matter how much Daluo Territory had been boiling over, due to this battle, Nine Nether Palace still remained silent, with no news of their panic being spread. This surprised quite a number of people. Could it be that Nine Nether Palace was really not flustered at all by this incoming fight? Did they have that much faith in the Nine Nether Troop?

In the midst of all these suspicions, the period of three days passed.vOn the third day, the moment the bright morning light tore through the clouds to shine on the earth, the attention of almost everyone in Daluo Territory was fixated on Nine Nether Palace, which was still silent.

At the center of Daluo Territory, in front of a dark hall, Lord Asura was looking toward the direction of the Nine Nether Palace with a blank expression. Behind him, the leader of the four great commanders, Xu Qing, was also standing with his hands by his side.

"My Lord, is there still no activity among Nine Nether Palace?" After waiting for a while, Xu Qing couldn't help but ask.

Lord Asura said with a light tone, "Although Lord Nine Nether is still young, she is not a reckless person. Since she accepted this fight with Blood Hawk Palace, then it must be because she has a trump card. The fact that Nine Nether Palace chose to remain behind closed doors, must mean that they are in the midst of preparing something."

"It was said that the fight this time was accepted by their new commander, Mu Chen..." Xu Qing scowled and said, "Actually, he has a rather exaggerated opinion of his own abilities. How could Nine Nether allow him to fool around like this?"

There was an unusual fluctuation in his tone, because he noticed that the relationship between Nine Nether and Mu Chen was not merely a simple one between a master and subordinate. Otherwise, how could Nine Nether tolerate such actions from him?

King Asura looked at him, a smile appearing on his usually blank face. He said, "Why? Are you jealous?"

Xu Qing's handsome face flushed red as he let out an embarrassed smile.

"Don't look down on that young man." King Asura shook his head. He looked toward the direction of Nine Nether Palace with slightly narrowed eyes and said, "I have a feeling that Blood Hawk Palace will regret having provoked him."

Xu Qing was surprised before going quiet shortly thereafter. This was actually the first time, after so many years, that he had heard King Asura give such an evaluation to a young man, who looked to be younger than him.

Blood Hawk Palace.

Lord Blood Hawk was seated on the throne. At this moment, there was a joyous smile on his usually gloomy face. He had two metal balls in his hands, which were being slowly spun around. His gaze was filled with satire, as he looked toward the direction of Nine Nether Palace.

It didn't matter if there would eventually be any activity among Nine Nether Palace, because the outcome would still be the same. When the moment comes, where he finally managed to suppress Nine Nether Palace, no one in Daluo Territory would dare offend them, the Blood Hawk Palace, ever again.

Moreover, when Nine Nether Palace finally lost their power and influence, he really wanted to see that prideful woman, Nine Nether. He wondered what sort of touching expression would be on that beautiful face, which was now only filled with uncouthness. When he thought of this, there was a blaze bubbling in Lord Blood Hawk's eyes.

While King Asura and Lord Blood Hawk were keeping their eyes on Nine Nether Palace, at different parts of Daluo Territory, the

other prince forces were also focusing their attention on Nine Nether Palace. If Nine Nether Palace remained behind closed doors for the fight today, then they would surely make a fool out of themselves. That might also be what Lord Blood Hawk wanted to see.

In the deep mountains of Nine Nether Palace, Nine Nether stood silently at the summit. Today, she wore a dark green unlined garment and slim-fit pants, which wrapped around her slender and sexy legs until they were perfectly straight, mellow and full. Her fine black hair was swishing, and there was only tranquility on that cool, elegant, and pretty face of hers.

However, for the two sisters Tang Bing and Tang Rou, who were right behind her, their faces were filled with worry. This was because, in mid-air above that faraway place, there had been no activity from Mu Chen for the past three days.

But, now the fight was about to begin!

If there was still no activity from Nine Nether Palace, then they would truly have no face to have a foothold in Daluo Territory ever again. There were already people saying that Nine Nether Palace was afraid of war. This would be a fatal blow to their reputation.

"Elder sister Nine Nether," Tang Bing couldn't help but utter, "Why don't we forcefully wake Mu Chen up? Even if we fail in the end, it would still be better than being said to be a people who fear war."

When Nine Nether heard this, she only shook her head lightly before, opening her red lips slightly to say, "Wait."

Tang Bing forced a smile and could only nod at this. At the cliff of the other side, Mandela still looked heedless. After a long while, she finally stretched herself out lazily. That pair of big golden eyes was fixated on that area, which was wreathed with fighting spirit. A hint of imperceptible disappointment swept across her eyes.

In the end, was it still no good?

Mandela sat up and patted her hands together. Just when she was about to leave, she suddenly paused, and slowly turned her head to look over at that deep mountain forest. Over there, the members of Nine Nether Troop that were originally sitting cross-legged silently, abruptly opened their eyes fiercely.

Boom!

Along with the moment they opened their eyes, the surge of fighting spirit, which was wreathed above them, actually roared like a flood, and the fighting spirit hissed into a tornado. That scene was extremely spectacular.

Nine Nether and the rest also looked over in astonishment. Then, they saw that slender shadow finally standing up slowly, after having been seated quietly in that surge of fighting spirit for the past three days. It was still the same shadow, but for some reason at this moment, there was an awe-inspiring fighting spirit permeating from his body.

"Looks like he succeeded." a hint of surprise swept through Mandela's huge golden eyes as she spoke with a smile.

When Tang Bing and Tang Rou heard this, they couldn't help but show how pleasantly surprised they were through their expressions. It was also at this moment that Nine Nether's pale hands, which were tightly clenched all along, began to slowly relax, as if she had been relieved from a huge burden.

From afar, Mu Chen's stature moved slightly, before appearing directly in front of Nine Nether and the rest. Soon after, a smile appeared on his handsome face. That smile was filled with a high-spirited fighting spirit, which was not there before.

"I am sorry to have kept you waiting. Now, we have to go and take back the plunder which belongs to us!"

When Nine Nether and the rest looked at that confident smile on

the handsome face before them, their taut hearts were finally at ease. This young man had always been creating miracles that were unattainable by normal people. And this time, it would certainly be the same.

Chapter 710: The Battle Between Two Troops

Daluotian.

The normally noisy Daluotian was unusually quiet. But everyone knew that there were countless eyes looking collectively toward the direction of Nine Nether Palace.

Everyone was waiting for Nine Nether Palace's reaction.

Time was passing little by little, and a number of people furrowed their brows. Was Nine Nether Palace really going to resort to their most disadvantageous plan, which was to avoid the battle?

But what was the point in avoiding it now? Lord Blood Hawk was precisely aiming to discredit Nine Nether Palace. If Nine Nether Palace faced this sort of situation by avoiding the battle, it would be practically worse than losing to Blood Hawk Palace.

Could it be that Nine Nether Palace was really going to resort to such a foolish idea?

Boom!

Just when countless powerful people in Daluo Territory were having their suspicions, suddenly, a monstrous fighting spirit soared up into the sky from the direction of Nine Nether Palace. Everyone instantly shifted their attention to it.

They could only see dark clouds rising from the sky above Nine Nether Palace, and suspended in the sky was the Nine Nether Troop. There was a slender shadow standing straight at the forefront of the troop that was emitting a feeling of sharpness similar to that of a pike capable of piercing the sky.

"Blood Hawk Troop, we, the Nine Nether Troop, quietly await your presence at the battleground!" Beneath the presence of that

vigorous and firm spiritual power, the young man's cool and bright laugh resounded throughout every corner of Daluotian.

Swish!

The moment Mu Chen finished speaking, the Nine Nether Troop immediately turned into a dark cloud, swept across the horizon, and flew toward the direction of Daluotian's battleground.

Wow!

The whole of Daluotian was in an uproar, for Nine Nether Palace had finally made a move. Furthermore, judging by their direct acceptance of Blood Hawk Palace's offensive, it looked like things were about to get lively!

Swish! Swish!

Thus, when the sound of streams of wind suddenly resounded throughout the horizon, they could only see countless shadows soaring up into the sky from every direction. They covered the sky and earth as they streaked toward the direction of the battleground.

Snap!

In Blood Hawk Palace, Lord Blood Hawk originally had a joyous smile on his face, but when he heard Mu Chen's laughter, the metal balls in his hand were immediately turned into dust. An ominous glint swept over his blood-red eyes as his lips curved into a cruel smile.

"Wu Tian!"

Wu Tian was in the audience hall and immediately answered, "Yes, my Lord!"

"Lead the Blood Hawk Troop there. From today onwards, I do not wish to see that brat's face in Daluotian ever again," Lord Blood Hawk said indifferently with his eyes slightly drooped.

"Understood!" There was also a ray of ferocity emerging from Wu

Tian's eyes. He grinned and with a shift in his stature, he immediately swept out of the audience hall. Soon after, he waved his palm, and a blood ray capable of covering the sky and earth soared up to the sky from Blood Hawk Palace.

Suddenly, the aura of death permeated the air.

...

The battleground was situated at Daluotian's northwest area, and it was different from other training grounds. This battleground was the most extensive piece of land in Daluotian due to the fact that those who would usually carry out their fights and swap pointers here would not do it alone but rather with a whole troop.

The many legions in Daluotian had also carried out quite a number of competitions and swapped pointers there. Thus, the area was actually arranged to look like a battlefield and was filled with a killing aura.

No doubt the battleground was certainly bustling with noise, and the reason for this liveliness was naturally due to the eventual crossing of swords between Nine Nether Troop and Blood Hawk Troop.

Whoosh!

The sound of objects piercing the air overwhelmingly resounded through the sky before a dark cloud immediately made its descent. Finally, it fell like iron lances in a perfectly straight manner and stuck itself firmly in the ground. The earth was shaking, but they remained unmoving.

Mu Chen had also landed lightly in front of the Nine Nether Troop. When he saw that Nine Nether Troop's gazes were filled with fighting spirit, he nodded in mild satisfaction.

Although there was a flaw in the Nine Nether Troop's numbers, their vigor was not weak at all. This legion definitely had potential. If they were all able to promote themselves to the

Sovereign-level, then it would even be possible for them to directly kill a Grade Five Sovereign.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

When Nine Nether Troop landed on the battlefield, there were also continuous streams of light and shadow streaming towards the same spot from afar. It looked like the fight this time had already captured the attention of everyone in Daluo Territory.

Moreover, everyone could see that the crowd actually included the physical presence of Daluo Territory's other princes. This showed how much interest the fight had created.

Nine Nether, Tang Bing, and Tang Rou had also rushed over promptly. They stood high up in the sky. Behind them, there were also quite a number of Nine Nether Palace's forces. This time, it was clear that Nine Nether Palace had turned out in full strength.

Boundless attention converged on them. There was a shift in their expressions as they turned their heads to look over in the other direction and could only see that blood-red sky.

Swish!

That sort of blood-red was spreading toward them at a terrifying speed. Eventually, like a blood-red rainstorm, it covered the earth and sky as it descended on the battlefield. Finally, only a thudding sound could be heard before the earth began to shake and patches of blood-red color began to permeate the air.

Everyone's eyelids twitched. The Blood Hawk Troop had finally appeared.

In the sky, Lord Blood Hawk also appeared in a flash. He stood high up in the sky and glanced at the Nine Nether Troop with a shady expression. An awe-inspiring smile swept across his face. Soon after, he smiled at Nine Nether and said, "Nine Nether, if you lose this fight, then it looks like the Blood Hawk Palace will gain another King class affiliated force."

Nine Nether glanced at him coldly before she lightly said, "You would still have to have the good fortune to enjoy it. So you ought to prepare those hundred cities and Heavenly Pills first."

Lord Blood Hawk chuckled. "As long as you all have the ability, Blood Hawk Palace would be more than willing to offer them," Lord Blood Hawk said with a smile. He waved his big hand and said, "Cut the crap and let's just start."

The moment he finished speaking, a heavy gale began to blow in the area where the fog of blood was permeating, and the blood ray was slowly dissipating. The streams of silhouettes wearing blood armor accompanied by the thick smell of blood lingering on their bodies were appearing one after another into everyone's line of sight between the sky and land.

The Blood Hawk Troop was all wearing identical blood armor. On the blood armor there was a Blood Shadow rune for tearing their prey, and an inauspicious air was seeping out from their bodies.

At the forefront of that Blood Hawk Troop, Wu Tian was also wearing blood armor while holding a bloody spear. He had an intensely cold smile on his face. His eyes were fixated on Mu Chen and the Nine Nether Troop, and had the look of a predator about to capture a mouse.

"Mu Chen, seeing how everyone here is from Daluo Territory, if you admit your defeat now, I can still show some mercy to avoid the outcome whereby Nine Nether Palace's heavy loss would prove to be an obstruction in Daluo Territory's incoming battles of conquest. What do you think?" Wu Tian said as he looked at Mu Chen with a smile.

Hearing this, Mu Chen smiled before saying, "Actually, you said the words I initially wanted to say to you."

"You're so stubborn," Wu Tian said with a faint smile. "Looks like you refuse to be convinced until you are faced with the grim

reality. In that case, don't blame Blood Hawk Palace for not having any consideration for your feelings."

Mu Chen glanced at the size of the Blood Hawk Troop. He wanted to say something, but suddenly he paused when he saw a strange smile appear on Wu Tian's lips.

"Something is not right!" It seemed that Nine Nether had also become aware of something at that moment, as her pretty face looked toward the battlefield with a slight change in her expression. She discovered that the blood cloud behind Blood Hawk Troop had yet to actually dissipate.

Boom!

The earth was shaking, and the sound of orderly footsteps could be heard. There was a slight change in the expressions of the people who were looking over at that rich blood cloud. The appearance of streams of silhouettes could be seen once again.

These silhouettes slowly stepped out of the blood cloud and appeared at the rear of the Blood Hawk Troop. Impressively, it was once again bulk upon bulk of Blood Hawk Troops!

Their numbers had doubled!

Wow!

Suddenly, the sound of surprise resounded through the sky and land. This time, even Xu Qing and Zhou Yue's expressions changed slightly. Blood Hawk Palace actually dispatched all their Blood Hawk Troops!

But was Wu Tian truly able to control that amount of Blood Hawk Troops with his current capabilities? Was this fellow not afraid of being devoured by the fighting spirit?

Numerous whispers resounded through the sky and land. Clearly no one expected this move from Blood Hawk Palace.

"Looks like Blood Hawk Palace really did take out all of their

capital," Mu Chen said while looking at the scene with slightly furrowed brows.

Wu Tian chuckled. "It's too late to regret now." Wu Tian looked at Mu Chen with a smile as well as a ridiculing gaze.

"With your capabilities, are you not afraid of being devoured by the fighting spirit?" Mu Chen said.

Wu Tian smiled. Soon after, there was a flash of light between his two fingers, and a medicine pill flickering with Spiritual Light appeared. Then, he lightly stuffed it into his mouth. His smile became increasingly sinister.

"I can do it now."

"That is... the Ethereal Pill?! How despicable!" When Tang Bing and the rest saw this, the expressions on their faces changed immediately as they exclaimed while gritting their teeth. It looked like she knew the effects of the Ethereal Pill.

The expression on Nine Nether's beautiful face was becoming increasingly cold. It was clear that Blood Hawk Palace really wanted to win, by hook or by crook.

Lord Blood Hawk chuckled. "Nine Nether, we did not place a restriction on this in our provisions," Lord Blood Hawk said when he saw Nine Nether's cold expression.

Nine Nether glanced at Lord Blood Hawk before clenching her pale hands.

When everyone else between the sky and land saw this scene, they, too, furrowed their brows. Clearly they were not fans of Blood Hawk Palace's usage of such tricks. After all, Blood Hawk Palace was already far stronger than Nine Nether Palace. Yet now they still wanted to use such tricks in order to win...

But it did not matter if they were fans of it or not, for they could not say anything about it. After all, it was true that there was no restriction on it in the fight this time. Now Nine Nether Palace's

plight was getting further away from a good outcome.

Nine Nether did not pay attention to those pitiful looks but instead her pretty eyes were only focused on Mu Chen. As if he felt her gaze, Mu Chen also turned his head before smiling while nodding at her.

When she saw Mu Chen's response, Nine Nether also nodded. Her taut heart was slightly at ease.

Luckily, they did not come completely unprepared.

Mu Chen reached out his palm towards Wu Tian and said with a gentle smile, "Make your move. I hope such tricks will be of use to you."

"We are already at this point and yet you are still reluctant to admit your defeat..." Wu Tian sighed before saying with a sinister smile, "But believe me when I say, you will have no choice but to admit it very soon!"

The moment he finished speaking, he firmly stamped the the bloody spear in his hand.

Boom!

Behind him, all the Blood Hawk Troops had also stamped the bloody spears in their hands. Immediately, the earth was shaking, and the blood-red fighting spirit engulfed the sky and land like the permeation of a bloody sea.

There was a solemn expression on the faces of countless people.

Chapter 711: The Battle of the Fighting Spirit

The envelopment of the bloody fighting spirit began sweeping out, while the bright sky gradually turned dark and gloomy. A thick, pungent smell of blood seemed to be diffusing into the air.

Stern gazes were cast upon the Blood Hawk Troop, who was eluding fearsome fighting spirit. They looked like blood-sucking ferocious beasts who had just climbed out of a mountain filled with corpses and blood. Any enemies who appeared before them would surely be torn apart.

The Blood Hawk Troop was not the strongest among the armies in the Daluo Territory. But the killing desire they possessed was considered to be at the top of the list, and such killing desire was accumulated by the fresh blood they stockpiled.

In most previous wars, countless factions and sects had lost their lives under the blood spears of the Blood Hawk Troop. But now, the blood spears of the Blood Hawk Troop that were smeared with fresh blood were brought out once again. But this time, the tips of the spears were pointing toward the Nine Nether Troop, and no one knew if the Nine Nether Troop could protect themselves from such a strong opponent.

Numerous gazes were cast toward the direction of Nine Nether Troop. They were in rows of black, with their armors on their upright bodies. There was no fear, and no emotion except the will to fight, present in their eyes.

As the attention was all on them, both Mu Chen and Wu Tian stared at each other, with cold radiance swirling in their eyes. The vast spiritual energy was seeping out from their bodies, lifting them up in mid-air, before they then sat facing each other.

"Blood Hawk Fighting Spirit!" Wu Tian did not give Mu Chen any leeway. He gave a sneer and waved his hand, while his angry voice rang through the air.

Boom!

The enveloping scarlet fighting spirit expanded its reach, spreading out like an ocean that was filled with blood. They suspended in mid-air, above the Blood Hawk Troop, releasing a blood-sucking aura.

"Let me see how you can command the fighting spirit, since you have just taken over the troop for only two to three months!" Wu Tian gave him a mocking smile, while pointing his finger in the air.

"Blood Shadow Fighting Spirit! Blood Spears Magic Formation!"

Weng Weng!

With a low scream from Wu Tian, countless red-glowing beams raised themselves into mid-air from the bloody pool of the fighting spirit, turning themselves into a flight of massive bloody spears above Wu Tian. These gigantic spears were formed by the fighting spirit, and they were razor-sharp. Even a Grade Three Sovereign top power would not dare underestimate such a level of attack, because such an attack was not activated by Wu Tian alone, but was supported by a troop of 5,000 warriors in the Blood Hawk Troop.

However, although the Blood Spears Magic Formation was well-known for their formation, it was actually just a hoax. If Wu Tian could really convert the fighting spirit into a war formation, Mu Chen should have just conceded defeat.

Shoo! Shoo!

Countless blood spears were formed in the air. As Wu Tian shook his robe sleeves, a screeching wind-breaking sound could be heard. The blood spears were raining down on the Nine Nether Troops, like a rainstorm of blood, and they had nowhere to escape.

"Nine Nether Fighting Spirit!"

Mu Chen gazed at the bolting rainstorm with his sharp eyes.

With the swing of his sleeves, the halberts in the hands of the Nine Nether Troop stomped the ground, excreting an ooze of ink-like fighting spirit into the sky, as if nightfall had just descended.

Mu Chen formed seals with both of his hands at lightning speed, before giving a slap forcefully.

Boom!

The magnificent pitch-black fighting spirit swept across the space, like waves rushing in, transforming itself into a light screen of a thousand feet, then forming a gigantic sturdy black shield.

Sst sst..

The blood spears, which were now shooting from everywhere, landed on the light shield that was formed by the fighting spirit. Smoke was seen as they hit the shield. It was as though they were lava rocks landing in the sea, giving off sizzling sounds before turning into cold stones and falling off.

"Hmph, with only a mere thousand warriors in your Nine Nether Troop, you want to compete with my Blood Hawk Troop? Think on this, who has a more solid fighting spirit?" Wu Tian smirked at the side of his lips, as he pointed his finger into the air once again.

Weng! Weng!

More bloody long spears were formed behind him, shooting out non-stop, as it seemed like Wu Tian wanted to drain off the fighting spirit of Mu Chen and the Nine Nether Troop with his mighty fighting spirit. The spectators frowned, when they saw such a scene.

The Blood Hawk Troop had condensed and formed a fighting spirit stronger than the Nine Nether Troop, due to the numbers they had. Even though Wu Tian had not put up his full force for now, as time passed, the consumption would still be too much for Mu Chen and the Nine Nether Troop to defend against.

"The difference in the number of warriors between Nine Nether

Troop and the Blood Hawk Troop is really too huge." Some of the spectators shook their heads, as they could tell that the Nine Nether Troop might not be able to hold out for too much longer. In their minds, the battle outcome was quite evident, right from the beginning.

Mu Chen did not have the time to be bothered by those gazes filled with sympathy. He watched the incoming waves of the rainstorm attack with calmness on his young face. While his sleeves swung, more fighting spirit was emitted, adding on to their defense.

Both the attack and the defense went into a stalemate, but as time passed, the sympathy gazes for the Nine Nether Troop had been substituted by ones of astonishment. They discovered that, even under such an aggressive attack, the defense of the Nine Nether Troop had shown no signs of crumpling or weakening.

"How could this have happened?" Some of the top powers from the Daluo Territory exclaimed.

Lord Asura's, Lord Mountain Cracker's, and the others' eyes flickered. They looked at that juvenile figure sitting on top of the Nine Nether Troop with deep thoughts in their mind, and they mumbled, "This is getting interesting."

Mu Chen lifted his head slowly under the astonishing gazes, as he smiled at Wu Tian, who was looking cold on his face now. "No more child's playing."

Wu Tian's lips twitched when he heard this. He smiled coldly. "It is no wonder you would take up this battle bet, as it seems like you have some reliance on your troop. My bad."

"Show us your true strength. If you are only up to this level, your Blood Hawk Troop will be quite wasted," Mu Chen said.

"You've got me fed up with your words. Those attacks previously were only just a test," Wu Tian said calmly, but killing desire and

anger were swirling in his eyes.

"But, since you want to take a good look at the power of my Blood Hawk Troop, I don't mind showing it to you!"

Just as his voice ended, both of his eyes were turning scarlet. While he raised both his hands slowly, the Blood Hawk Troop gave a loud roar below.

Roar!

Wu Tian formed a formation slowly, with both of his hands. As his formation changed, the enveloping bloody fighting spirit gave a deafening roar, and the waves of fighting spirit became even more tyrannical. Apparently, Wu Tian finally understood that Nine Nether Troop was not a troop which could be dealt with easily. Hence, he needed to power up his attack!

"Blood Hawk War Seal, All Suppression!"

Wu Tian paused a little with his formation. With blood rushing into his eyes, he raised his hand, and the bloody fighting spirit transformed into a bloody glowing palm, which was as huge as a mountain. Hideous-looking blood hawks seemed to be gliding on that glowing palm, looking down on the earth with sharp hawk eyes.

With the appearance of the bloody glowing palm, the spiritual energy from the heaven and earth started to rumble, and an indescribable pressure enveloped. Under this pressure, even Grade Three Sovereign top powers would not be able to keep their calmness.

Some of the top powers, who knew something about the Blood Hawk Troop, had stern expressions on their faces. In the past combat exchanges, numerous top powers had been squashed under this Blood Hawk Fighting Spirit.

Wu Tian had finally shown his true strength.

Mu Chen lifted his head, and the huge bloody glowing palm

shadow was reflected in his serious eyes. Wu Tian was annoying, but he had to say that this fellow was not an ordinary character. The Blood Hawk Troop, under his lead, had displayed extraordinary strength.

If Mu Chen had not been here, such a compressing attack would cause a substantial setback to the Nine Nether Troop. However, in this world, there was no such thing as "if".

"I shall see what you have to say now!" Wu Tian looked down on Mu Chen and gave a hideous smile. As he slapped his palm down, the mountain-like bloody glowing palm went through the space, then appeared on the sky above Nine Nether Troop. As soon as it appeared, the palm suppressed the troop with great pressure.

Boom!

The battlefield collapsed immediately, with a big crack in the middle, then spread itself rapidly.

Boom! Boom!

As the land kept collapsing, the robe on Mu Chen was sticking close to his body. He looked down on the Nine Nether Troop, who had been persevering, and smiled.

"Nine Nether Troop! We have been waiting for this day to come for many years. Today will be the day that we soar together. In the name of the Nine Nether Troop, we will make ourselves known in the Daluo Territory!"

The murmuring voice of Mu Chen rang in the heart of every Nine Nether warrior. Their eyes were sharpened, and a fire was burning within them all. After the wait of so many years, finally, the time had come to show their true strength.

Boom!

Countless people witnessed in astonishment, as a huge black light pillar shot from the Nine Nether Troop. Within that pillar contained a shocking amount of fighting spirit.

Most of the top powers had their facial expressions changed slightly, as their eyes filled with surprise. How can the fighting spirit released from Nine Nether Troop be so domineering?

Mu Chen lifted his head, and as both of his hands opened up, he divided his attentions between the raging fighting spirit and the forming of a formation.

Weng!

At the point where countless beams of fighting spirit intersected, the space was torn apart suddenly. A size of a thousand-feet pitch black glowing wings slowly formed, and the gale between the heaven and earth was blowing at maximum speed.

"Nine Nether Wing, Sky Slayer!"

At this moment, a sharp radiance was forming in Mu Chen's eyes, as he twisted both fingers and pointed out to the space in front of him, before striking forcefully.

Eeek!

A sound from a crying bird seemed to be heard at that instant, while a pitch black glowing wing turned into a sky sword, striking out with full force. The arc of the black-lighted sword collided with the suppressing bloody glowing palm gently.

The moment they collided, all breaths halted quietly.

Chapter 712: Blood Sacrificing Fighting Spirit

Shua!

The pitch-black glowing wing flashed across the sky and collided head on with the suppressing Blood Hawk War Seal.

But as the collision occurred, there was no expected cry. Instead, as the two powerful fighting spirits came into contact, only vibrations could be felt. Both powers were trying to engulf one another, hoping to counter and suppress each other.

Everyone's attention was focused on the sky.

While the two parties refused to budge, Wu Tian's face turned grey. This was not the situation he wanted to be in. His Blood Hawk Troop was almost five times larger in number than Nine Nether Troop. His troop should be overpowering theirs.

"We shall see how long you can last!" Wu Tian said it with a cold face. He changed his formation again, only to see more bloody fighting spirits blasted out, charging towards the Blood Hawk War Seal.

The sudden surge in the Blood Hawk War Seal's strength caused Mu Chen to gaze with a serious expression. He took a deep breath and swung his arm like an axe.

A beam of light swept across the sky. As the black glowing wing swept across, the crack on the Blood Hawk War Seal widened to its maximum, splitting itself into two at the end.

Boom.

The Blood Hawk War Seal was blown up in the sky. Fragments scattered like stardust and eventually dispersed.

Wu Tian and the Blood Hawk Troop stood where the fragments dispersed with dazed expressions on their faces.

Wow!

In the sky outside the battlefield, an uproar burst out in astonishment. The top powers looked at each other and did not know how Mu Chen managed to achieve this.

No matter what, the fighting spirit of the Blood Hawk Troop should be much stronger.

Xu Qing watched in surprise, and could not help but ask Lord Asura, "What's going on?" Under normal circumstances, Nine Nether Troop should have been the defeated ones!

Lord Asura also knit his eyebrow slightly. He squinted and said softly, "Mu Chen is really not that simple. Can't you tell now?"

Xu Qing hesitated for a moment before he said, "The fighting spirit of Nine Nether Troop seems to be more formidable in his hands."

"If you were the commander of the troop, could you do that, too?" Lord Asura asked.

Xu Qing paused for a while and shook his head. If he were to command the Nine Nether Troop, he would not be able to beat the Blood Hawk Troop commanded by Wu Tian.

"That's right. This means that Mu Chen surpassed all of you when it comes to understanding and controlling the fighting spirit," Lord Asura said.

"How could it be possible?" Xu Qing exclaimed in astonishment. "Mu Chen has not been here in the Daluo Territory for long, and he has not come across any fighting spirit in the past, while they have already been studying it for a few years."

"That is why I said he is not simple," Lord Asura said calmly.

Xu Qing was speechless. "So did he win the battle bet this time?"

"Not that easily. Although Mu Chen has a better understanding and control of the fighting spirit than you all, the Blood Hawk

Troop is also not an easy opponent. On top of that, Wu Tian is not an ordinary character, either. If he wants to fight all out, Mu Chen will have trouble since Nine Nether Troop has its own flaw by nature," Lord Asura continued.

Xu Qing nodded and lifted his head again to stare at the slim figure.

On the other side, Lord Blood Hawk was sulking while the two troops were engaged in a stagnant battle. His expression turned livid when the Blood Hawk War Seal was broken.

"Hmph!"

The loud hmph from the Lord Blood Hawk rang like a clap of thunder in Wu Tian's ear, waking him up from his dazed state. His face was instantly pale.

Mu Chen looked at Wu Tian as his face turned pale. He smiled at him and said, "Seems like numbers will not necessarily win the battle." Mu Chen could not let go of any chance to mock him.

Wu Tian's expression was a little twisted. He stared at Mu Chen with hatred and said coldly, "Mu Chen, it's still too early to be happy!

"You really think that my Blood Hawk Troop is made out of mud, that easily defeated?" Wu Tian exclaimed with anger. He stomped the blood spear in his hand with a ferocious look. The engulfing bloody fighting spirit gushed towards Mu Chen all at once like a raging flood.

After losing one round, Wu Tian had lost the calmness he had had at the beginning.

Mu Chen watched the massive incoming attack, but he did not fumble. As his sleeves swung, Nine Nether Troop's fighting spirit gushed out and collided head-on with the incoming waves of Blood Hawk fighting spirit.

Dong! Dong!

Two groups of fighting spirits collided with each other in wave after wave, causing a thunderous roar in the sky. The wind grew violent, whirling up the sand and the stones in the air, creating an appalling atmosphere.

This was the type of attack commanded by Wu Tian, but looking at it closely, his bombastic attacks could neither tear down Nine Nether Troop's defenses, nor hurt Mu Chen or any warriors in the troop.

His skill in controlling the fighting spirit was less proficient than Mu Chen's!

As Wu Tian increased his attacks, he started to notice this as well. Even though he did not wish to admit it, the cold hard fact made him realize that aimless attacks would only drag out the battle. As time went on, the situation would be disadvantageous to them when they should have been winning effortlessly.

"This a**hole!"

Wu Tian's eyes were sore, red, and raging with fire. He gritted his teeth. No matter what price they needed to pay, they must win the battle or else Lord Blood Hawk would be furious.

"You forced me into it!" Wu Tian mumbled coldly as he swung his sleeves again. The enveloping attacks suddenly halted for a moment. He cast a revengeful gaze on Mu Chen before he lowered his head, looked at his Blood Hawk Troop, and said coldly, "Blood Sacrificing Fighting Spirit!"

Upon his yell, the troop paused for a moment with hesitation in their eyes. Finally, they all bit the tips of their tongues and countless blood arrows shot out from their mouths.

Shoo! Shoo!

These blood arrows rushed to join the massive fighting spirit, adding more color to the bloody fighting spirits. From afar, it seemed like a stream of blood was flowing while the faces of the

Blood Hawk Troops paled in comparison.

Boom!

The sticky, bloody fighting spirit tumbled behind Wu Tian, and the pungent smell of the blood soared into the sky, causing the heaven and earth to turn gloomy as if were the end of the world.

"Bloody Devil Broken Deity Spears!"

Wu Tian's face turned malevolent. He made a formation with both of his hands and then pulled both his palms upwards. An ocean of blood soared into the sky, gathered above the clouds, and eventually, fell like rain.

An approximately 1,000-foot-long Bloody Devil Deity Spear emerged gradually from that rainfall of blood. As the spear appeared, the land seemed to be blowing and shuddering with cold wind.

The facial expressions of the top powers outside of the battlefield changed. Wu Tian must have been really crazy to have used the most formidable trump card in Blood Hawk Troop. That attack could even kill a Grade Three Sovereign in seconds!

Tang Bing and the rest all turned pale. They had never thought that Wu Tian would go to these lengths.

Nine Nether looked coldly at Lord Blood Hawk and said, "People from Blood Hawk Palace are really ruthless."

"We, Blood Hawk Palace, never show mercy when we fight." Lord Blood Hawk sneered.

A coldness flickered in Nine Nether's beautiful eyes. But she did not say anything more, except to focus her attention on the slim figure standing in mid-air above the Nine Nether Troop.

She had already made up her mind. If the situation turned the other way, even if it was against the rules, she would resort to making her moves.

"Mu Chen, let me see how you can evade this!" Wu Tian laughed hideously. As the blood rained down, his face looked even more twisted and horrifying in it.

Mu Chen squinted while looking at the cold Bloody Devil Deity Spear floating in mid-air. He did not answer Wu Tian, who was very excited. Instead, he slowly closed his eyes.

A low voice rang in the heart of every Nine Nether warrior like a murmur, "As long as you are fearless, I will lead you to defeat any enemies."

"Fearless!"

"Dauntless!"

The voice rang in every Nine Nether warriors' heart as they stuck their halberts into the ground, held them with both hands, and knelt down on one knee.

Their heads slowly bowed towards the slender figure in mid-air.

Boom! Boom!

In that instant, a series of magnificent fighting spirits sprouted out like jets of ink. They eventually turned into a whirling windstorm surrounding Mu Chen. The howling cries of the windstorm included the roars of those who desired to fight.

Mu Chen slowly released his palms as he allowed the fighting spirit to roar as loud as it wanted. His will harmonized with the raging fighting spirit...

The fighting spirit windstorm increased at an astonishing speed.

Everyone's facial expressions changed. Even the hideous look on Wu Tian's face was changing.

They could feel that the fighting spirit surrounding Mu Chen had multiplied many times. Within a few seconds, the fighting spirit had already surpassed the fighting spirit formed by the Blood Hawk Troop!

"How could this be possible...?"

Among the soundless exclamations, they watched the figure extend both of his arms within the windstorm. For a while, they were speechless. This young man had already reached such a level in controlling the fighting spirit?

Chapter 713: Victory

As the vast fighting spirit windstorm swirled around Mu Chen fiercely, the surge of the boundless fighting spirit had caused many stern looks to show up on their faces. They could feel that the fighting spirit that had been exploded by Mu Chen had already surpassed the Blood Hawk Troop!

"How could it be?!" Someone could not help but exclaim.

The Nine Nether Troop was only made up of a mere thousand people, while the Blood Hawk Troop was made up of a total of five thousand. The Nine Nether Troop was completely outnumbered. Moreover, the Blood Hawk Troop was more tyrannical than the Nine Nether Troop.

They did not understand how the Nine Nether Troop could have such a fearsome fighting spirit. Only Lord Asura, Lord Mountain Cracker, and the Lords who had excellent eye powers frowned slightly, as they stared at that figure within that windstorm with sterns looks.

"Looks like I have underestimated him," Lord Asura said to Xu Qing slowly. "Given his understanding and control of the fighting spirit, I am afraid that he has the talent to be a War Troop Dispatcher."

"A War Troop Dispatcher?" Xu Qing felt his eyes twitch. He was also a commander himself, and he had led an army before. He knew that a War Troop Dispatcher could be rare and powerful. That was his dream, but unfortunately, he did not have talent in spiritual arrays, let alone the hopes of becoming a War Troop Dispatcher.

"But nowadays, a good War Troop Dispatcher is even harder to come by than a Spiritual Array Master. If there is no proper guidance, it is hard for him to achieve much on war formations," Lord Asura said with some pity. If the Daluo Territory could have a

War Troop Dispatcher, it would help in increasing their strength exponentially.

"An ordinary commander can only lead a troop and activate about one or two out of ten in strength in the fighting spirit. But, given Mu Chen's understanding of the fighting spirit, he can unleash the true power of the fighting spirit."

Lord Asura sighed with feeling and said, "Looks like the outcome of this battle bet is obvious. No wonder Nine Nether dared to take up this battle bet of Blood Hawk Palace, as she had something to count on. Looks like Blood Hawk Palace has trapped themselves."

Xu Qing lifted his head without saying any words. The fighting spirit had grown tremendously in mid-air. The battlefield was torn by it, as if it was being ravaged.

"Playing tricks!"

Wu Tian pulled his face long, but deep down in his eyes, a fear flickered, as the strength that Mu Chen was now displaying was good enough for him to be fearful. No matter what methods he resorted to, he could not surpass or suppress this fellow at all.

On that juvenile face of Mu Chen, there seemed to be only unreadable expressions. However, whatever emotions Wu Tian had, he knew that there was no backing out now. He might be able to find a way out, if he fights with whatever he could. But, once he decided to give up or back out, it would only mean death for him.

"I don't believe you can defy the laws of nature with the strength of Grade One Sovereign!" Wu Tian gritted his teeth, and the cruelty within his blood-shot eyes was flickering. He did not have any hesitation, as he swung his palm forcefully. The blood-stained Bloody Devil Deity Spear that was floating in the sky suddenly stabbed down with force.

Shua!

The speed of the Bloody Devil Deity Spear was amazingly fast. As

the wind howled, the space was torn apart, and the spear appeared above the fighting spirit windstorm in a blink of the eye. The terrifying force of the wind shook and cracked the space.

The last attack that gathered all the forces from the Blood Hawk Troop was indeed mighty. At this rate, even a Grade Three Sovereign top power could not handle it.

But Mu Chen was still looking calm, as he opened his pitch-black eyes that were deep, mysterious, and as dark as a night sky. No one could have guessed his thoughts. He formed the formation with both of his palms, as they joined gently together.

Weng Weng!

The fighting spirit windstorm around him started to twist and turn altogether. The glow of it became darker, and it looked like a huge black dragon was going to soar into the sky from afar.

"Nine Nether Feather!"

Mu Chen lifted up his palm, and a huge black feather was seen, rising slowly at the tip of the windstorm. The feather took the shape of a sword, looking like a sword with feathers on it. At the blade of the sword, the edges were filled with tiny saw teeth. The black glow from the sword seemed to be able to penetrate into any spaces.

Mu Chen, looking calm, pointed out both his fingers in the air.

Weng Weng!

That black feather sword vibrated at full speed, and as it stopped vibrating, it vanished into thin air. When it reappeared, it was above the Bloody Devil Deity Spear, pointing down with its tip. The tip of the sword and the tip of the spear looked like needle-like beams, then collided together.

Dang!

The crisp, clear sound of colliding metal came from the sky, and

two different fighting spirits were roaring outrageously. Both the black and the red, each occupied half of the sky..

"Break it!"

Wu Tian roared to the sky with a hideous face. Wave after wave of the bloody fighting spirit were sweeping in fiercely, as it looked like he had decided to put up his last fight with all his might.

Mu Chen looked at him calmly with his pitch-black eyes. Both of his fingers stroked the sword gently, "Then, just break it!"

At the tip of the black feather sword, a beam of light was glowing.

Shua!

As the light glowed and disappeared, the feather sword reappeared from behind the Blood Demon Deity Spear, and a tiny crack was expanding itself on the spear body.

Kacha.

As the crack expanded to its maximum, the spear broke into two, then fell helplessly from the sky before it exploded into blazing stardust. As the spear was broken, Wu Tian's face paled all of the sudden, and the warriors from the Blood Hawk Troop had a huge impact, as blood traces could be seen streaming from the corners of their lips.

The sky, which was filled with the fearsome Blood Hawk fighting spirit, was retreating at an astonishing speed. The half-taken sky by the Blood Hawk fighting spirit was cleared out thoroughly within seconds.

The battle between the Nine Nether Troop and the Blood Hawk Troop had officially ended, with the stronger troop, who had the most significant advantage, suffering a complete loss!

Wow!

The sky outside the battlefield burst into an uproar, when they

saw this scene. Numerous top powers had serious looks on their faces. Although they did not say anything, an impact was left in their hearts.

The outcome was too overwhelming that no one could feel calm about it. Not only did the Blood Hawk Troop have an advantage in the number of warriors, the commander, Wu Tian, had a strength of Grade Two Sovereign. From both aspects, the Nine Nether Troop should have been on the losing end, but the outcome....Took them by surprise.

The gazes were all now focusing on Mu Chen, as everyone could tell that he was the reason for the win in this battle. This new commander from Nine Nether Palace was indeed formidable.

At this instant, most of the top powers within the Daluo Territory kept their condescending attitudes, as they looked at Mu Chen. Although on the surface, he had only the strength of Grade One Sovereign, the means that he had displayed were something that could not be matched by many within the Daluo Territory, except Nine Nether and those top powers who had more superior qualifications. The new commander, who was brought by Nine Nether, was much more formidable than was the previous Cao Feng.

As the crowd burst into an uproar, some of these gazes swept secretly onto Lord Blood Hawk. His expression was so cold!

The fighting spirit surrounding Mu Chen faded off gradually in the battlefield, while the Nine Nether Troop looked at him with passion and admiration. Their hearts were filled with excitement, as they had not had a well-known reputation among the Daluo Territory these past few years. In fact, people were disdainful when they mentioned Nine Nether Troop.

But today, under the command of Mu Chen, they finally made a name for themselves for once. From now on, nobody in the Daluo Territory dared mock the Nine Nether Troop again!

"Hehe, thank you for the gift from Blood Hawk Palace." Mu Chen held his fist up, while looking and smiling to Wu Tian, whose face had already paled.

Wu Tian, whose blood was boiling within his body, could not endure his anger and grievances. He spurted out a mouthful of blood, staring at Mu Chen with revengeful eyes, wishing he could hack him into pieces.

But Mu Chen did not bother about him. He turned his head and looked at Lord Blood Hawk, who was outside of the battlefield and wearing a stern look. "Lord Blood Hawk, I wonder, when can we officially take over the hundreds of cities, as you promised?"

The face of Lord Blood Hawk twitched slightly. He stared coldly at Mu Chen and said, "How dare a small commander speak to me like this?"

"Huh?!"

As his chilly voice ended, a mighty spiritual energy shrouded toward Mu Chen with force.

Boom!

But when the spiritual energy was just released, over ten light beams with purple flaming glows were targeting and attacking his vital spots, without showing any mercy, with the speed of lightning. Lord Blood Hawk stomped his feet, and a blood-red spiritual energy formed a shield around him.

Bang Bang!

The beams of light hit on his shield, and the spiritual energy vibrated vigorously. The spark from the purple flame stuck onto the shield eroding it rapidly. The expression of Lord Blood Hawk slightly changed, and when he saw it, he immediately stepped a few steps back.

The Spiritual energy broke out from his body, before he could stop the purple flame with its fluctuation. He stared at Nine

Nether, who was not far away, with his icy cold glare.

"Lord Blood Hawk, you are getting shameless." A mocking smile appeared on Nine Nether's cold, beautiful face. "If you are not convinced, shall we have a try?"

"Do you think I'm afraid?" Lord Blood Hawk said coldly.

"Enough is enough!"

Just when they were about to argue again, a loud voice rang out from the sky above. The Condor King gradually came into sight. On seeing him, everyone bowed to him in respect.

"Since you have lost the battle bet, you should honor your words. Or else, what are the rules for?" The Condor King looked at Lord Blood Hawk and said.

Lord Blood Hawk gritted his teeth and nodded his head. "Alright, since the bet is over, follow me. Our Daluo Territory's conquest is going to begin." The Condor King waved and said.

The top powers on the spot were stern when they heard this. Finally, the Daluo Territory was going to begin their conquest...

Chapter 714: The Battle of Conquest

The battle between the Nine Nether Troop and the Blood Hawk Troop had undoubtedly caused quite a commotion in Daluo Territory. Perhaps right from the very beginning, no one had ever expected that the Nine Nether Troop, who had no quantitative advantage, would be able to win the battle against the infamous Blood Hawk Troop.

However, before the commotion in Daluo Territory could give rise to even bigger troubles, an even more sensational event had erupted to distract the people of Daluo Territory from the ruckus, and the clamour was erased without a trace from the people's minds.

This was the Battle of the Conquest of Daluo Territory.

Daluo Territory was one of the very few influential figures in the world, but that did not mean that other forces did not dare to provoke them. In fact, the "Hundred Battle Territory," entrenched on the northwest region of Daluo Territory like a vicious tiger, was one of them.

The Hundred Battle Territory was not a name given to reflect its influential powers, but rather it was simply the name of a region. The region was well-known for its constant havoc as the good and the bad mingled as one, and multiple forces of all shapes and sizes converged within.

Three of the most tyrannical forces could be found within the walls of the Hundred Battle Territory: the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords, the Demonic Corpse Sect, and the Giant Sky of Sorrows.

The Valley of Ten Thousand Swords and the Demonic Corpse Sect were the oldest and most experienced forces in that world. Rumor had it that the founder of the Giant Sky of Sorrows originated from the Lower Planes, and that he was once a well-known formidable figure.

Those three forces were the big shots in the Hundred Battle Territory. Although their overall capabilities could not be compared to the ultimate powers of Daluo Territory, they could still be considered first-rank forces. This was especially evident when they joined forces. Even Daluo Territory would be slightly cautious of them.

In the Hundred Battle Territory, numerous forces looked up to these three forces as leaders since their territories were all connected to each other. Over the years, the Hundred Battle Territory had been continuously usurping the territories of Daluo Territory. Although Daluo Territory would occasionally counter attack, they had shown some form of restraint as their mysterious Dominator lived an ascetic life. Thus, over the years, the Hundred Battle Territory became increasingly arrogant, and they refused to put Daluo Territory before them.

Regarding this, numerous powerhouses in Daluo Territory were actually left in discontentment, but there was nothing that could be done. To start a war, the order could only be given by the Dominator. Even the Three Kings would not have the guts to issue such orders.

The reason for this was that it represented the outbreak of a great war.

Presently, with the upcoming Battle of Conquest, the powerhouses in Daluo Territory were ravished with joy. They knew that only one person in Daluo Territory had the authority to issue the orders for the Battle of Conquest.

That person was none other than the Dominator!

This also meant that the ascetic Dominator had finally returned to the worldly realms again!

Although the many affairs of Daluo Territory were handled by the Three Kings, everyone understood that the spiritual pillar of Daluo Territory was the Dominator himself. Daluo Territory

would only truly live up to its name as the most powerful force in the world as long as he still existed within the walls of the territory.

...

Daluotian. Daluo Hall.

The hall was situated at the highest region of Daluotian. Almost all of the higher ups of Daluo Territory congregated in the hall. The hall was so silent, a pin drop could have been heard. An overwhelming suspense was felt by numerous people in Daluo Territory as they looked up in search of their leader's presence. None of them even dared to take a breath.

Mu Chen followed Nine Nether and stood toward the front of the hall. At the very front of the place, the Three Kings stood with their hands clasped in front of them. They did not look like their usual dignified selves.

The glimmering golden throne was situated at the highest point in the hall. Although it merely radiated faintly, no one dared to look straight at it.

Mu Chen glanced at the golden throne. His curiosity was piqued. He really wanted to know what the mysterious Dominator of Daluo Territory looked like.

While Mu Chen was still stuck in curiosity, bright rays suddenly radiated from the throne. The space around it began to distort.

An indescribable sense of repression ravaged the hall like a tempest. Everyone could not help but to bend their bodies.

The Three Kings' stentorian greetings resonated in the hall. "Greetings, Dominator."

"Greetings, Dominator!"

The hall was filled with thunderous greetings. The haughty Lord Blood Hawk also bowed humbly. There was no sign of his usual

arrogance and impudence.

Mu Chen lowered his head as well. From the corners of his eyes, he saw the sudden appearance of a golden shadow on the golden throne. The shadow looked as if it were clad in a golden cap. Blinding golden rays radiated in the air. No one could truly see the actual appearance of the shadow with clarity. Mu Chen could not help but feel a little disappointed.

The shadow sat quietly on the throne. His presence was overbearing to the point that it had distorted the space around it.

"Hmm." He nodded slightly. A somewhat hoarse voice gradually began to speak. "I believe that all of you are aware of the issue at hand. In the coming days, Daluo Territory will launch the Battle of Conquest, and our target will be the Hundred Battle Territory."

As he uttered those words, the gazes of the higher ups and powerhouses of Daluo Territory lit up in joy. Were they finally going to launch an attack on the Hundred Battle Territory?

"However, I will not attack too readily in this conquest. I believe that the Hundred Battle Territory secretly has the support of Tian Xuan Hall. Otherwise, even if the useless fellows of the Hundred Battle Territory had lionhearts, they would never have the guts to provoke Daluo Territory." The latter statement made by the Dominator of Daluo Territory left everyone in shock.

"This explains the increasing arrogance of the Hundred Battle Territory over the past few years. They actually have the support of Tian Xuan Hall," murmured the Condor King as he furrowed his eyebrows.

"Tian Xuan Hall?" Mu Chen raised his eyebrows slightly. Was the fellow whom he had snatched the Void Great Solar Fruit and Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art from at the Continent of Trade the young lord of Tian Xuan Hall?

"Hence, if I were to make a move in this conquest, it would

inevitably attract Liu Tiandao's attention. If that were to happen, I'm afraid that I might have to confront Tian Xuan Hall face to face," the Dominator of Daluo Territory said weakly.

The Condor King and the other kings nodded. Liu Tian Dao was also a well-known powerhouse. If they were to provoke him to make a move, it would create too much commotion.

"Please don't worry, Dominator. You don't have to dirty your hands to deal with the Hundred Battle Territory," said the Spiritual Pupil King with a smile on his face.

"I hope so." The Dominator of Daluo Territory nodded. The blinding rays were like a sharp gaze, seeing through everyone's facades as it scanned through the hall. Anyone who was caught by the gaze would be humbled and bow down to the shadow on the throne.

Mu Chen, who stood behind Nine Nether, felt the enigmatic gaze lingering on him. The piercing feeling sent chills into his bones. He quickly lowered his head.

"After this Battle of Conquest, every territory that has been opened up will be owned by its groundbreakers. I will also reward you substantially."

His words caused an uproar in the hall. The gazes of the powerhouses were ignited with passion. Before, they would directly hand over the loot from their expeditions to open up territories to Daluo Territory. However, this time, every region of Daluo Territory would actually be distributed to all. Wouldn't it be a rather humongous cake?

"Besides, whoever is able to gain meritorious achievements in the battle among the younger generation will be allowed to represent Daluo Territory at the Dragon-Phoenix Rift."

Before the older powerhouses could cry tears of joy, the eyes of the youths in the hall widened in excitement as they heard the

Dominator's latter statement. They even started to breathe heavily.

Everyone's eyes lit up, especially Xu Qing, Zhou Qiu, and Wu Tian's.

With a puzzled expression, Mu Chen asked Nine Nether, "What is a Dragon-Phoenix Rift?"

"It is one of the wonders of the world. Apparently, during ancient times, a horrifying bloody battle broke out between the Dragon Clan and the Phoenix Clan. In the end, both of them burned out and collapsed onto the ground. Their blood poured into the space. Coupled with the use of time as a catalyst, a magical force eventually emerged. Anyone who entered into the rift would be able to obtain the Dragon God's Abhiseka or the Phoenix God's Abhiseka, and thus achieve immortality," whispered Nine Nether.

"Immortality?" Mu Chen was dumbstruck. Was the Dragon-Phoenix Abhiseka truly capable of such a miracle?

"Obviously, this is just mere exaggeration. It is impossible for the Dragon Clan and the Phoenix Clan to do such a thing. Realistically speaking, if one obtains the Dragon-Phoenix Abhiseka, he or she will be able to obtain the incredible vitality of the Dragon and Phoenix Clans. This is absolutely beneficial for your training," Nine Nether laughed.

Mu Chen was left speechless. The Dragon and Phoenix Clans had the most terrifying vitality in the world. It was way stronger than the vitality of the human race. If a human could obtain such vitality, he would be an invincible humanoid beast...

"However, the conditions to activate the Dragon-Phoenix Rift are really strict. It requires several Sovereign-level powerhouses to simultaneously make a move. Thus, the Northern Territory has an unwritten rule; only the youths who are powerful enough can qualify to enter into the rift. When the moment comes, they must go through a heartless battle against one another."

Mu Chen nodded as he was finally enlightened about the situation. That explained the expressions of Xu Qing and the rest. The Dragon-Phoenix Rift seemed so mystical. Plus, if any one of them was able to enter into the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, his name would be in the hall of fame as the strongest youth in the whole Northern Territory. Undoubtedly, anyone would kill to possess such glory.

As Mu Chen and Nine Nether were chatting, the Dominator of Daluo Territory, who was seated on the throne, suddenly uttered, "Wasn't there a military battle between the Blood Hawk Troop and the Nine Nether Troop? Who won?"

The hall suddenly turned silent. Everyone's gaze shifted toward Mu Chen, who looked stunned, and Wu Tian, whose face turned pale upon hearing the question. Neither of them expected the Dominator of Daluo Territory to show interest in such a minor issue.

Lord Blood Hawk looked a little embarrassed. The topic was evidently like a wound in his heart. However, now that these old wounds were reopened by the Dominator of Daluo Territory himself, he did not dare to feel even a hint of anger.

"Hehe, Dominator, it was the Nine Nether Troop who won the battle," said the Condor King as he smiled faintly.

"Oh?"

The shadow cloaked in blinding rays smiled. "The return of the Nine Nether King has brought forth a new talent with rather great potential to Daluo Territory.

"I heard that it was a battle. Lord Blood Hawk, do concede defeat if you have lost this battle."

Upon hearing the Dominator's words, Lord Blood Hawk quickly responded in agreement. However, the corner of his mouth twitched a little. Since the Dominator had brought this up, he did

not dare to make a scene about the defeat.

The Dominator of Daluo territory nodded and did not say anything more. With just a wave of his hand, his figure vanished in the midst of the radiating lights. The terrifying sense of tension that shrounded the hall also disappeared without a trace.

Everyone in the hall let out a sigh of relief. The majestic presence of an Earthly Sovereign was truly frightening.

While everyone finally let their guard down, they looked peculiarly at the young man who stood behind Nine Nether. The fact that the young man was able to receive great compliments from the territory owner meant that not many people in Daluo Territory would dare to provoke him in the upcoming days.

At the very front of the hall, the Sleeping King glanced at Mu Chen. He looked rather surprised. He had worked under the Dominator of Daluo Territory for the longest time, but this was the first time he had actually paid special regard to a lowly commander...

"This young man is rather interesting..."

Chapter 715: Heavenly Pills

As the meeting between the kings ended, the whole Daluo Territory entered into a commotion. They knew that the dormant Daluo Territory would finally expose their ferocious fangs once again.

The forces that had been provoking Daluo Territory nonstop over these years would finally understand that once this sleeping tiger wakes up from hibernation, they would be confronted with the most terrifying revenge. A string of commands was issued from Daluotian in perfect order. Numerous forces in the Daluo Territory started moving their troops around, secretly plotting strategies to win this battle.

This would indeed be an actual battle!

Nine Nether Palace.

On this very day, the Nine Nether Palace had been completely filled with cheers of joy. Excitement was plastered all over everyone's faces. Years of pent-up anger and frustration was finally released.

From today onward, no one in the Daluo Territory would look at the Nine Nether Palace with mocking gazes ever again. The Nine Nether Hall was a scene of jubilation. Everyone toasted each other and were oddly high-spirited. The Nine Nether Palace was filled with laughter.

Mu Chen lay down on the roof of the hall. The moon hung in the night sky and bright moonlight lit up the dark.

He could hear their laughter. The corner of his mouth curled up into a smile, but he immediately lifted his head and stared at the moon. It was as if he saw a beautiful smiling figure looming in his gaze.

"Luo Li..."

Mu Chen uttered to himself. Looking back, they had already been separated for half a year. He wondered how she was coping in the Luo God Clan. It would not be too easy, right? The heavy burden of the Luo God Clan fell on her delicate shoulders. Mu Chen's heart ached at the mere thought of it.

However, he knew hat his present capabilities were not sufficient to provide her with any help. He could not even appear at the place where she was at, as it would definitely only bring her more woes and troubles. Although she would probably not mind, the ego and arrogance of a man prevented Mu Chen from allowing such matters from happening.

"Luo Li, I am also working hard to make myself stronger. However... believe me, one day, I will become an unrivalled powerhouse. When the time comes, I will not allow you to suffer from any more injustice."

Mu Chen clenched his fists slowly. An unrivalled powerhouse. These simple words held such tremendous weight. Perhaps everyone else would chuckle at his outrageous dreams, but the girl had never doubted him. She always had faith in him.

"Are you thinking about your little lover again?" A delicate voice suddenly appeared from behind. He turned around, not realizing that Nine Nether had been sitting on the steeple of the roof all along. Her black hair cascaded down her face like a waterfall as it blew in the wind.

Mu Chen smiled sheepishly. Nine Nether cupped her cheeks with her lily-white hands. Her solemn expression gradually softened into a rare gentle smile.

"Thank you once again," she said.

Mu Chen shook his head and chuckled. "Do you think I'll still have the guts to not do my best, when you are willing to put Nine Nether palace at stake for the sake of this battle?"

Nine Nether stood up. Her scent wafted near as she breezed toward Mu Chen. She tapped his shoulders lightly with her delicate hands. "Take a chill pill. Since I was the one who brought you out of the Northern Heaven Spiritual Academy, I will not disappoint you. I have faith in you. One day, when everyone in the Tianluo Continent knows your name, you can finally step foot in the Luo God Clan with pride. Meanwhile, I will try my best to help you achieve your target. This is my promise to you," said Nine Nether, a cheerful smile on her face.

Mu Chen stared at the beautiful face. He was sincerely moved by her words. As he reminisced about the past, he realized that Nine Nether had been helping him all along.

She was always there to help him at his most difficult moments. Although Nine Nether had initially possessed his body with an undesirable purpose, they tried to communicate with each other after accidentally connecting their bloodlines together. Now, they were inseparable.

"Thank you," whispered Mu Chen sincerely.

Nine Nether smiled sweetly as she waved her lily-white hands. "Alright, stop feeling touched over nothing. Our bloodlines are connected. If you died inexplicably, I would have to die along with you, and I'm not willing to do so!"

Mu Chen could not help but roll his eyes at her. She had completely killed the cordial mood.

"In this battle of conquest, The Nine Nether Palace will probably start their journey very soon. The potpourri of people, the good and the bad of the Hundred Battle Territory will definitely be a tough nut to crack. However, no matter what happens, you must stand out in this battle," uttered Nine Nether, a grave expression on her beautiful face.

His eyes lit up. "Is it because of the so-called Dragon-Phoenix Rift?"

Nine Nether nodded her head gracefully as she spoke. "You should not undermine the importance of the Dragon-Phoenix Rift. I have heard good things about it while I was still in the clan. It doesn't matter whether you have obtained the Dragon God's Abhiseka or the Phoenix God's Abhiseka, either one of them will still greatly benefit your training in the future. The benefits that you'll obtain from the Abhiseka are incomparable with the meek powers of the Daluo Golden Pool."

She continued her speech. "Only the cream of the crop among the youths can qualify to enter the Rift. You are still inexperienced. Thus, if you do not seize the opportunity to shine in the battle of conquest, I'm afraid that it'll be extremely difficult for you to grab that one and only slot."

Mu Chen nodded his head and turned his gaze toward Nine Nether. "You're probably eligible for this as well, right?"

Nine Nether actually had the body of a Nine Netherworld Bird. If her age was calculated based on the years of the Nine Netherbird Clan, she had just come of age recently. Thus, she would still be considered as one of the youths.

"I have the body of the Divine Beast. Thus, the Dragon-Phoenix Rift will only bring little benefit to me." Nine Nether smiled.

Mu Chen fixed his eyes on her. In the end, he never said anything more, just simply nodded his head. Some things were better left unsaid. The sacrifice that Nine Nether had made for his sake was much more than this.

"I will do my best," said Mu Chen, nodding his head.

She extended her hand and a jade bottle appeared in the blink of an eye. A round and plump-looking emerald green pill floated quietly in the translucent jade bottle. The relaxing fragrance of the pill permeated the bottle and lingered in the air.

"This is the Heavenly Pill. It will probably help you. Obviously,

this is also your loot," said Nine Nether with a smile. "I will portion out the leftover four pills myself, since it will not benefit you if you overdose on it."

Mu Chen took the jade bottle from her hand curiously. His eyes were fixated on the Heavenly Pill. Then, a wild grin broke upon his face. "Lord Blood Hawk has actually taken it out!"

"Well, initially, there were some setbacks. Judging from Lord Blood Hawk's usual attitude, he will probably procrastinate, even if he does intend to give it to us. However, fortunately, the dominator voiced up today. I doubt he would have the guts to make a scene."

Nine Nether smiled, but she immediately asked in a puzzled manner, "The dominator has never cared about the battles among the peasants. It is rather surprising for him to pay solicitude to this battle. I guess we have quite the luck."

With his status as the dominator of Daluo Territory, battles like the one between the Nine Nether Troop and the Blood Hawk Troop would probably seem like child's play in his eyes. He had no reason to pay any attention to it.

Mu Chen scratched his head. He was not familiar with the dominator of Daluo Territory. Thus, all he could do was to laugh shamelessly. "Perhaps the dominator thinks I have great potential."

Nine Nether rolled her eyes at Mu Chen, who was feeling a little too good about himself, but she was too lazy to rebut his statements. She waved her delicate hands and floated down to the hall.

Mu Chen smiled as he stared at Nine Nether's disappearing silhouette. He held the jade bottle in his hands, his heart filled with joy. He would finally be able to achieve the status of a Grade Two Sovereign with the aid of the Heavenly Pill's powers.

"I can't believe that a single Heavenly Pill could make you grin like an idiot. You are so lame!" A childish yet sluggish voice suddenly appeared. Mu Chen quickly turned around, and his gaze was immediately greeted by the barefooted Mandela, who was donned in a black dress and had knee-long hair. Her little snow white feet tapped on the sharp eaves of the roof. She stared at him in disdain.

"He whose belly is full believes not him who is starving." Mu Chen pouted, but then immediately reminded her, "The dominator of Daluo Territory has returned to the worldly realms. You better be careful. Don't let anyone discover you."

The dominator of Daluo Territory was the ultimate powerhouse, having achieved the status of Earthly Sovereign. He had a terrifyingly sharp sixth sense. Although Mandela was an extremely mysterious being, there was no guarantee that she would not be discovered one day.

After Mandela heard his statements, she gave Mu Chen a side-eye and said faintly, "If I don't want anyone to find me, no one will."

"Fine, you're the best." Mu Chen was pissed off at her cockiness, but all he could do was roll his eyes and leave.

"Hold on," said Mandela.

"Hmm?" Mu Chen looked at the little girl in confusion. Her skirt fluttered in the night wind.

Mandela bit her lips lightly and hesitated for short while. She then said, "After three days, the curse will erupt in my body. At that time, I will need to rely on the power of the Immortal Pages in your body."

"Why is it happening so quick?" said Mu Chen, astonished.

"For the following period of time, I must make sure that my body is at its peak. Thus, I must first remove this dark thorn," said Mandela, a grave expression on her small face.

Mu Chen contemplated for a while, then nodded his head. Although he was curious of the reason behind Mandela's terrifying abilities, he could not help but question: Why did she need to tune her body to its finest condition? Was she going to face an extreme danger soon?

"After I've suppressed the curse, I'll teach you how to train your Great Solar Undying Body. With your current capabilities, you are still unable to unleash its true powers," said Mandela weakly.

Mu Chen was stupefied. He immediately looked at Mandela with a joyful gaze. This temptation was fatal to him. Although the Great Solar Undying Body was formidable, it was still a profound mystery. He only knew the ways to successfully train it, but he never knew how to unleash the message behind its powers.

"How do you know how to train the Great Solar Undying Body?" Although Mu Chen was ravished in joy, he still could not help but ask the question.

However, Mandela had completely given him a cold shoulder. As her little feet tapped on the roof, her body descended down the hall and disappeared into the dark night. All that was left was a faint voice.

"I will look for you after three days."

(To be continued. If you enjoy reading this novel, you are welcomed to vote for us in the recommended chart! Your support is our motivation!)

Chapter 716: Grade Two Sovereign

Over the next few days, the atmosphere in Daluo Territory became increasingly tense. The princes were busy recruiting troops, and information about the Hundred Battle Territory was flowing continuously into Daluotian. In the vast Daluo Territory, a power struggle had finally begun.

Nine Nether Palace had been rather busy. Those 100 cities belonging to Blood Eagle Temple were quickly conquered. Although this was not enough to give Nine Nether Palace the kind of wealth that speaks louder than words, compared to its previously pathetic state, it was without a doubt many times better. Furthermore, in the Battle of Conquest, this method was the best way to obtain resources. Now that it was seizing the opportunity, Nine Nether Palace would certainly become a powerhouse.

Just when Nine Nether Palace's activities were at their peak, Mu Chen chose to seclude himself in order to reach the Grade Two Sovereign-level. This was possible since many things were handled by Tang Bing, the chief governor. With Tang Bing's systematic delegation and command, even Nine Nether could not do as well as she did.

Hence, Nine Nether Place's operations totally did not worry him or Nine Nether.

Nine Nether Palace, cultivation chamber.

Mu Chen was sitting down cross-legged, adjusting his state of mind. After a long while, he made a fist, and a crystal-clear alabaster jar abruptly appeared in his palm. Inside the alabaster jar there was a round, dark green pill floating within. It emitted a thick fragrance that permeated the cultivation chamber.

Mu Chen stared at this Heavenly Pill. After pondering for a short while, he swung his sleeve, and a resplendent torrent suddenly

flowed out, zig-zagging around him.

Within the torrent were droplets of saturated Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. Expansive spiritual energy fluctuations rippled out, making the air in the cultivation chamber viscous.

There were Nine Grades of Sovereign, and breaking through each of them was not an easy task. The vast majority of people could not break through with years of hard training, thus it could be seen that there was a huge gap between grades.

Therefore, even though Mu Chen had the Heavenly Pill, he would still take in large amounts of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid with the pill to maximize the medicine's efficacy in order to achieve a breakthrough.

This is nearly 2,000 droplets of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid...

Mu Chen watched the torrent, feeling a little distressed. Previously, he had given most of the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to Tang Bing to support the training of the Nine Nether Troop. Therefore, the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid he had currently did not even amount to 5,000 drops. He obtained it from completely extracting the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid sealed within the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid Collection Bowl.

After advancing in Sovereign-Level, Mu Chen could definitely feel the importance of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid in cultivations. It was almost like eating rice, something that was essential. No wonder so many Sovereign Masters were willing to obey the orders of some forces in order to obtain Sovereign Spiritual Liquid.

While Sovereign Spiritual Liquid did not make the world go 'round, it did allow Sovereign Masters to grind their skill...

That was just to break through First Grade Sovereign. I could not imagine how tremendous the amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid needed in future will be, thought Mu Chen helplessly. It seemed that he had to think of a way to store large amounts of Sovereign

Spiritual Liquid. Otherwise, when he wanted to make the next breakthrough but did not have enough Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to sustain him, it would really give him immense grief.

He shook his head, trying to suppress those thoughts, and took a deep breath. With a flick of his finger, the crystal-clear alabaster jar in his palm abruptly melted away, and the Heavenly Pill was exposed. Instantly, the whole cultivation chamber was filled with the pill's fragrance.

Mu Chen breathed in through his mouth, and the Heavenly Pill converted into a stream of light, directly entering his mouth.

Mu Chen quickly formed a seal with both hands. The space warp rippled behind him as the majestic Sovereign Sea loomed behind him. He could feel that there was a huge amount of spiritual energy emanating from his body.

Mu Chen calmed his mind and with a somber facial expression, he gradually closed his eyes and promptly entered the cultivation state. This time, he had to break through the level of First Grade Sovereign with courage!

Three days quickly passed.

During the three days, the cultivation chamber was completely covered with an extremely viscous spiritual cloud. Mu Chen's silhouette could not be seen within.

However, in that opaque spiritual cloud, it could be felt that there was a wave of spiritual energy fluctuation rapidly growing stronger.

The spiritual cloud cover only started to weaken on the third day. The moment the spiritual cloud completely disappeared was exactly the moment Mu Chen was seen opening his mouth, sucking in the last bit of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid.

His surroundings were rippling with spiritual energy, but now it was rapidly fading away. Mu Chen's tightly shut eyes opened

slightly.

Boom!

When his black eyes opened, a radiant flash like a thunderbolt emerged all of a sudden, lifting Mu Chen's robe vigorously while making loud noises. A surge of frightful spiritual energy rippled and broke out.

Bang! Bang!

The air in the cultivation chamber instantly exploded. When the shockwave from the explosion swept fiercely into the cultivation chamber's wall, the concentrated radiance on the wall suddenly flashed and forcibly resisted the shockwave.

The radiance in Mu Chen's eyes lasted for a few minutes before it slowly dimmed. That terrifying spiritual energy fluctuation returned to his body.

The weak radiance under his skin, however, did not dissipate. Mu Chen knew that was because the spiritual energy in his body was too majestic, and he could not hold it in completely at the moment.

Mu Chen stood up, feelling the increasingly majestic spiritual energy in Sovereign Sea. The corners of his mouth curled into a satisfied smile. The gap between Sovereign-levels was indeed very large. Currently, the spiritual energy in his Sovereign Sea was many times stronger than before the breakthrough.

Right now, even if he upset a person with the caliber of the four great commanders like Xu Qing and Zhou Yue, he would not be afraid at all. With this power, he had more confidence in the upcoming Battle of Conquest.

Mu Chen waited for the surging spiritual energy in his body to gradually calm down before he exited the cultivation chamber. Outside the cultivation chamber, there were a few Nine Nether Troops standing guard. The moment they saw Mu Chen walking

out, they quickly bowed.

Mu Chen waved his hands and said, "How has the preparation in the palace been going these past few days?"

"All ready. We can depart anytime," the Nine Nether Troop soldier replied respectfully.

Mu Chen nodded. With the presence of Tang Bing as a great governor, everything in Nine Nether Palace was clearly in order. He waved away the Nine Nether Troop soldier, and suddenly his expression changed. He lifted his head and saw in the sky not too far away, a petite silhouette appear out of nowhere like a ghost. That pair of large golden eyes unnervingly intimated people in the night.

When Mandela's little leg touched the void, her body appeared abruptly in front of Mu Chen. She scanned him with her big golden eyes and said, "Looks like the breakthrough succeeded. It was effective after all."

"With the Heavenly Pill and so much Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, it would be inexcusable if it failed," laughed Mu Chen.

"Then come with me." Mandela nodded. Not saying anything more, she waved her small hand and turned her back to walk into the void. Seeing this, Mu Chen hesitated for a moment, and then quickly followed her.

The two of them were swept out of Nine Nether Palace, and following Mandela's lead, Mu Chen went straight into Daluotian's deep area. She did not cover up at all in the journey. She just flitted with high speed. This made Mu Chen tremble slightly with fear, because the deep area of Daluotian was guarded particularly strictly. And the one standing guard was not just any army, but the Daluo Celestial Army directly under the command of Daluo Territory. It was an elite army that only obeyed the orders of Daluo Territory's master.

However, what Mu Chen worried about did not happen in the end. Although there were powerful patrols passing in the sky all the time, under Mandela's influence, is was as if Mu Chen had entered an uninhabited place, and no one noticed him.

Mu Chen witnessed this great trick of Mandela's again. With this strength, even in the Tianluo Continent, she would never be a nobody.

The two sneaked into Daluotian's deep area without a problem, and they stopped in front of a huge, black mountain peak. Mandela moved her tiny hand, and a big, black light array appeared on top of the peak.

Rumble.

The large peak shook shockingly, and a large crevice slowly cracked open. Mandela led the way into it, and Mu Chen followed.

Entering the mountain through the crevice, the sight Mu Chen beheld gave his eyes a scare. He saw that the entire mountain was emptied, and the internal walls of the mountain were completely carved with lines of black and ancient light patterns, vaguely giving a mysterious feeling.

Mu Chen stared at those ancient light patterns, and his eyes shook for a moment. This was because he realized that those light patterns seemed to form a very strong spiritual array.

The complexity of that spiritual array was beyond his imagination. Clearly, the level of this spiritual array was not low.

"Did you make all of these?" said Mu Chen, baffled. What he could not even figure out was how Mandela sneaked such a big move right under the noses of the top powers in Daluo Territory. Was the master of Daluo Territory completely dumb? Or did he reach some kind of agreement with Mandela?

As always, Mandela did not answer him. Her snow-white tiny feet touched the ground, and she abruptly appeared in the middle

of mountain. There was a black pool of water there, and although the pool was like boiling water, Mu Chen felt a chill in his bones from it. The contrasting feelings made him suffer very much.

Mu Chen moved to the side of the pool and asked hesitantly, "What do you need me to do?"

"Wait for my order and just summon the Immortal Pages when I say so," Mandela replied with a tender voice. Although her voice was young, there was an unquestionable dignity in her tone.

Mu Chen nodded while curling his lip. Before he could say anything, his eyes suddenly widened. The little girl totally ignored him and removed her black dress before his eyes, showing a petite, white, and delicate body just like a little lamb.

"If you don't want your eyes anymore, then keep on looking." There was a shiver of coldness coming from the young voice, making him shudder.

Still, he said unwillingly, "It is your fault for not even giving a hint of a warning. Besides, I am not interested in that body of yours."

Bam!

The moment Mu Chen's voice faded away, a large force surged and sent him flying. When he embarrassingly regained his balance, wanting to complain angrily, he saw that petite body dive into the dark pool of water as if she were a little fish. That scene, however, became an extremely touching one inside that cold mountain.

Chapter 717: Suppressing the Curse

Splash!

The crisp sound of something falling into the water reverberated within the vast mountains. It was Mandela, who had leapt into the dark pool of water. Upon her entering the pool, the bubbling water became more turbulent, with gurgling sounds ringing throughout the space.

Mu Chen glanced over with a solemn gaze, as black thorns began to sprout from Mandela's fair and petite body. He could see that the black thorns were embedded within her flesh deeply. The thorns squirmed around, resembling venomous snakes, absorbing her energy ravenously.

Mandela sat cross-legged in the pool, her eyebrows knit together in agonizing pain. The sight before Mu Chen shocked him greatly. It was clear that the young girl had an extraordinary pain tolerance.

The pain he felt just watching her now was excruciating, so he had to wonder exactly how great was the extent of the pain she was actually going through at the moment?!

As he watched in horror, the black thorns emerged out of her flesh continuously, one by one. Within a few moments, they had surrounded most of her body.

"Is this a curse?" Mu Chen kept staring in horror. Mandela's capabilities were already terrifying, so he could not imagine how scarily powerful a person would have to be in order to cast a curse on her!

As the black thorns continued to grow, Mandela's fair skin started to turn black gradually, until only her golden doe eyes retained their original color. However, Mu Chen could feel her body trembling violently, so he knew that she must be suppressing

something with all of her might...

Whoosh!

The black pool of water continued to bubble. Suddenly, Mandela's long hair billowed out, as black beams of light burst forth behind her thin back. Then, a massive black thorn tore out of her body like a venomous python!

Hiss!

The grotesque black thorn writhed around in a frenzy. As it struggled, Mandela would hum in pain, crimson blood dripping down as she gritted her teeth. It was a horrifying sight to behold.

Buzz!

However, just as the black thorn sprouted, ancient light symbols that were carved on the walls of the cave shone brightly, accompanied by beams of spiritual energy light. These sources of supernatural light then surged, converging together to shine on the hideous thorn on Mandela's back.

Whoosh whoosh.

As the beams of light shone, white mist surged out of the thorn and a piercing scream rang out, as if the black thorn had a life of its own. However, the beams of light failed to suppress the black thorn entirely, as the black mutants could still be seen struggling wildly, continuing to emerge from Mandela's body sluggishly. With every newly sprouted thorn, the blood at the corner of Mandela's mouth dripped out a bit more, as if this black thorns were sapping her life away.

Bubble.

The black pool bubbled and boiled wildly, as beams of black light surged out, tussling with the black thorns. In the end, however, they could only alleviate the situation slightly.

As the black thorns continued to grow out of Mandela's body,

they tore at her flesh. The gory scene caused even Mu Chen to look on in complete terror. Despite withstanding such excruciating pain, Mandela did not scream out, but gritted her teeth and bore it bravely.

"Mu Chen!"

However, there was a limit to Mandela's tolerance, as she finally lifted her head, cold sweat dripping down her face, and cried out to Mu Chen. She gnashed her teeth, and her normally sweet voice became hoarse, causing anyone to sympathize with her.

Mu Chen nodded to her immediately, his hands conjuring seals. The spiritual energy in his Sovereign Sea surged. Then, a page of mysterious black light burst out, hovering before him.

The Immortal Page hovered in mid-air silently, ancient and mysterious symbols covering its entirety. A faint purple light emanated from it, causing people to feel an inexplicable air of serenity.

Mu Chen gazed at the Immortal Page, then at Mandela, before gritting his teeth. With a flick of his fingers, the Immortal Page rushed towards the girl. Since he had chosen to trust her, there was no time to hesitate.

The Immortal Page hovered above the pool of water. Then, with a weak wave of Mandela's hand, a beam of light shot out and enveloped the Immortal Page, causing it to glow with a dark purple light.

Light burst out, as a massive mandala flower appeared in mid-air, its petals blooming slowly. Then, even more dark purple light descended, enshrouding the flower within it.

Whoosh whoosh!

Under the influence of the dark purple light, the black thorns squirmed in a state of unrest. Wherever they came into contact with the purple light, the black thorns seemed to show signs of

melting, as black liquid dripped down from them.

Hiss!

A shrill cry emanated from the black thorns, as the speed in which they were growing finally halted. Then, with the light from the flower, the black demons were slowly suppressed back into Mandela's body.

Boom!

The black thorns were clearly reluctant to being suppressed, so with an explosive burst of black light, the thorns tore through space, sweeping toward the mandala flower as swift as lightning. Facing the attack, the mandala flower continued to emit purple light, which acted as a defensive barrier.

No matter how fiercely the black thorns' attacks were, they could not penetrate through the flower's defenses. Furthermore, the purple light continued to melt with every attack.

Upon seeing this scene, Mu Chen heaved a sigh of relief. Luckily, this method of rescue had been effective.

With the assistance of the mandala flower, the pressure that Mandela was facing was reduced. Only then was she able to slowly relax, her eyebrows no longer knit in a frown.

She reached out her hand to wipe the blood off of the corner of her mouth. Although it was only a small gesture, it was a struggle for her to do so, due to her weakened state.

Meanwhile, still in mid-air, the flower was clearly gaining an edge over the black thorns, as the latter's hideous aura was weakening, causing it to slowly succumb to being returned into Mandela's body. Mandela could sense the sluggish state of the black thorns, so she now could fully relaxed and let her guard down.

She could no longer withstand the agonizing pain in her body. She fell to her knees in the pool, heaving deep breaths, cold sweat

dripping down her delicate features.

However, just as she relaxed, one of the black thorns, which had been suppressed to only half a foot, suddenly burst out. At the same time, a thorn that was embedded with spikes charged violently towards her throat!

The reflection of the black spikes expanded in Mandela's golden eyes. She knew that her strength had not yet had time to recover, rendering her defenceless to avoid them. Instantly, her face paled in fear.

Whoosh!

Just as Mandela gritted her teeth in preparation to bear the sudden blow, a sharp gust of wind stopped the spikes mere inches before her throat. Although a small wound was still inflicted, she was remarkably unscathed.

Mandela lifted her head in shock. As her eyes focused, she saw a palm on the spikes. As her gaze followed the palm, she found Mu Chen standing in front of her. He had grabbed the spikes just in the nick of time.

However, just as he had grabbed the spikes, the incredibly sharp spikes pierced through his palm, causing blood to trickle down profusely, as an excruciating pain bloomed in his palm.

He could only bear the immense pain for a few moments, before he crumpled down. As he knelt on the ground, his eyes turned bloodshot. Gnashing his teeth, Mu Chen refused to loosen his grip, still attempting to pull the black spikes back.

Mandela gritted her teeth, and with a wave of her hand, a dazzling purple light emanated from the flower in the sky. Then, with a whoosh, the black thorns could no longer withstand the fight. They struggled out of Mu Chen's palm, only to be suppressed into her body once again.

Splash.

Mu Chen could no longer bear the pain, as his body fell into the pool. In a state of embarrassment, he trembled before pulling himself out and to his feet, intense fear still apparent on his face.

"Do you want to die?" Seeing that he was alright, Mandela heaved a sigh of relief, before questioning him coldly.

"I'm helping you." Exasperation was written all over Mu Chen's face. He had helped her so much, yet she still reprimanded him...

"You acted without knowing anything! If you didn't possess the Immortal Page, you would now also be infected by the curse!" Mandela reprimanded him coldly.

Mu Chen's expression twisted, as he hurriedly looked down at his palm. Sure enough, a hideous black mark remained there. Fortunately, purple light emitted from his body right at that very moment, erasing the black mark away entirely. Clearly, this was a healing power that could only be from the Immortal Page.

Mu Chen broke out in a cold sweat, realizing what a close call it had been. He had witnessed how horrifying the curse was. With his limited ability, he knew that, if he had been infected with the curse without possessing the Immortal Page, he would have suffered a fate worse than death!

"Are you feeling alright now?" Mu Chen glanced at Mandela.

"For now." Mandela tried to move, but upon realizing that her strength was completely depleted, she knit her eyebrows in a frown.

Mu Chen stretched out his hand to retrieve the Immortal Page. He then glanced at Mandela and pursed his lips. He then took out a loose black robe to cover her petite body, before carrying her out of the freezing pool.

While all of this was happening, Mandela only glanced calmly at Mu Chen with her golden doe eye. She did not resist, but only leaned into his embrace silently, resting in order to regain her

strength.

Still carrying her, Mu Chen leapt out of the pool and placed her on a huge boulder. The young girl sat quietly atop the boulder, her wet long black hair sticking to her body, revealing her every curve despite the loose black robe.

Silently recuperating, she glanced at Mu Chen, who appeared to be quite bored, just sitting off to the side. She then stated nonchalantly, "Thank you for your help. As a token of my appreciation, I will tell you what I know about the mysterious art of the Great Solar Undying Body."

Upon hearing this, Mu Chen perked up in excitement.

Chapter 718: The Power of Nine Suns

In the vast, empty cave, Mandela's petite body was wrapped under the loose black robe. Her big golden eyes glanced calmly at Mu Chen, whose eyes flashed with excitement because of her words. "The Great Solar Undying Body is the foundation to cultivating the Primordial Immortal Body, and although it is not included within the ranks of the 99 Sovereign Celestial Bodies, if it were included, it could at least be ranked within the top 30 positions."

"Top 30? That powerful?"

Mu Chen was surprised. He had never belittled the Great Solar Undying Body, but he had never thought it would be ranked among the top 30, as he was clear that the Sovereign Celestial Bodies who were ranked within the top 30 could be considered as a sect's key treasure among the primordial clans and superpowers. At least, such powerful ranks of Sovereign Celestial Bodies would not appear in Daluo Territory.

"You should know about the origins of the Primordial Immortal Body. As one of the rare Primitive Celestial Bodies, even if the Great Solar Undying Body is just its foundation, normal Sovereign Celestial Bodies could not match up to it," said Mandela.

Mu Chen nodded. After the primordial calamity, only five Primitive Celestial Bodies remained, and the Primordial Immortal Body was one of them.

The power that these five Primitive Celestial Bodies possessed was infinitely stronger than other Sovereign Celestial Bodies.

"Although you have successfully cultivated the Great Solar Undying Body, you have never truly understood its true power." Mandela pursed her lips, as if ridiculing Mu Chen's waste of something so wondrous.

Embarrassment was written on Mu Chen's face. After all, he had just cultivated the Great Solar Undying Body not long ago, and it was natural that he had not yet explored its true mystery. Furthermore, he had obtained the art of cultivation from the Immortal Pages, and it had only revealed the methods of cultivating it. As for what it was capable of, there were many aspects left for him to explore on his own.

"I will have to ask Lord Mandela to guide me then." Since he needed someone to give him directions, Mu Chen could only humbly seek help.

"Do you know what Sovereign Super Power is?" Mandela asked calmly.

Mu Chen nodded slightly. The Sovereign Super Power was a unique method that only people who possessed a powerful Sovereign Celestial Body could utilize, but among those Sovereign Celestial Bodies he had seen before, he had never seen anyone who possessed the Sovereign Super Power.

"You mean, the Great Solar Undying Body also possesses a Sovereign Super Power?"

Mandela pursed her lips as she commented, "If even a Sovereign Celestial Body like the Great Solar Undying Body didn't possess a Sovereign Super Power, how many other Sovereign Celestial Bodies would be worthy of possessing it?

"The Sovereign Super Power, which the Great Solar Undying Body possesses, is also known as the Power of Nine Suns."

"The Power of Nine Suns?" Mu Chen was slightly stunned before he pondered this and asked, "Has it got to do with the Nine Suns Zoysia that was used to cultivate it?"

Mandela looked at Mu Chen in surprise before commenting, "Looks like you are not that stupid after all."

Mu Chen's mouth twitched.

"After the Nine Suns Zoysia has been cultivated, it transforms into nine Great Solar Crystals within the Great Solar Undying Body. If you can nurture and activate it, the Power of Nine Suns can easily help you defeat countless opponents," Mandela stated slowly.

"Great Solar Crystals?"

Mu Chen's brows knitted together as he closed his eyes, and a powerful spiritual energy burst out. As gold light surged, the Great Solar Undying Body appeared in a flash while he focused on sensing it. A moment later, he followed the flow of spiritual energy and realized that there were indeed nine spots which had fluctuations that were out of the ordinary.

The fluctuations were so minute that they were hidden under the spiritual energy, and if Mu Chen had not tried to find them intentionally, it would have been difficult to detect them.

Mu Chen focused his attentions more as he inspected these spots, and he discovered that there were indeed nine golden crystals that were spherical in shape in the depths where spiritual energy surged. A powerful fluctuation emanated subtly, yet surely.

"Are those the Great Solar Crystals?"

Understanding dawned on Mu Chen as he dissipated his Great Solar Undying Body. He opened his eyes and asked urgently, "How do I activate these Great Solar Crystals?"

He could feel the immense power embedded within the Great Solar Crystals, and if he could cultivate it, it would cause his abilities to grow stronger.

"That's simple. Just use your spiritual energy to activate them. If you have insufficient spiritual energy, then use Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to activate them. I think if you want to nurture and activate the first Great Solar Crystal, it would require 50,000 to 60,000 drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid," Mandela remarked casually.

"Fifty to 60,000 drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid?"

Her casual statement almost caused Mu Chen to vomit blood. It had taken him only slightly more than 10,000 drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to purchase one Void Great Solar Fruit. Now, just to activate one Great Solar Crystal, that would exceed more than 50,000 drops. Even if he sold himself he wouldn't be able to pay that much!

"Is that a lot? That's only for activating one Great Solar Crystal. You would need more Sovereign Spiritual Liquid as you progress."

Mu Chen blanched, and then his face turned green. So this supposed Power of Nine Suns was completely dependent on using Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to cultivate it!

"Looking at your sorry state..." Mandela supported her cheek with one hand as she stared teasingly at Mu Chen's expression. She waved her hand lazily and said, "Seeing how you were nosy and helped me just now, I will help you to activate the first Great Solar Crystal then."

Upon hearing the first part of her statement, Mu Chen was exasperated but after hearing the next part, he immediately wiped off his exasperated expression and put two thumbs up saying, "You're a heroine indeed, to know how to repay your gratitude."

Mandela gave him the side-eye and commented, "No backbone at all."

"This is not the time to have a backbone." Mu Chen smiled.

"Summon the Great Solar Undying Body again," Mandela said with a wave of her hand.

Mu Chen immediately complied, and as he concentrated, the Great Solar Undying Body shimmering with gold light materialized within the huge mountain. Under the glow of golden light, it seemed to be made of gold.

Mandela stretched out her small hand as black light coalesced on

her fingertips, transforming into a beam of light. The light surged out, entering the Great Solar Undying Body as fast as lightning before appearing in the center of its forehead.

A Great Solar Crystal rested there.

The beam of dim light enveloped the Great Solar Crystal, and Mu Chen could feel a powerful spiritual energy continuously surge into the Great Solar Crystal.

As the powerful spiritual energy surged, the Great Solar Crystal grew brighter, and a terrifying power fluctuated.

The dim light enshrouded it, but the Great Solar Crystal did not hatch and activate as Mu Chen had imagined.

"What happened?" Mu Chen opened his eyes and glanced at Mandela in bewilderment.

The young girl rubbed her forehead gently, as if fatigued. She rolled her eyes and retorted, "Do you think this is as simple as a hen hatching eggs? I left a beam of spiritual energy to slowly nurture it. It needs some time to completely mature."

Understanding then dawned on Mu Chen as he smiled. "Then why don't you activate a few more?"

It was a casual move, but it was akin to the effectiveness of a few thousand drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. Such power was unimaginable.

"I could, but with your power now, I just need to activate three Great Solar Crystals, and your Great Solar Undying Body would fail to withstand that degree of terrifying power and explode with a boom..." An unsettling smirk appeared on Mandela's face as she reached out with her small hand, light dancing on her fingertips as she smiled. "Here, let me help you."

Mu Chen smiled sheepishly as he retreated two steps. "I'll do it myself, then."

Mandela casually retracted her hand as Mu Chen sat beside her, asking in rumination, "Why are you so familiar with the Great Solar Undying Body?"

He had had this query in his heart for a long time, as he realized that Mandela's understanding of the Great Solar Undying Body had far surpassed his expectations. Generally speaking, people who knew about the Great Solar Undying Body were few and far between.

Mandela froze, and she remained silent. After a moment, she replied, "You're not the only one who has cultivated the Great Solar Undying Body before in this world."

"You have cultivated it before?" Mu Chen asked in shock.

"No." Mandela shook her head before stating calmly, "But I have met people before... So don't think that you are the only one. I also must remind you, if you meet someone who also cultivates the Great Solar Undying Body one day, you better be careful."

"Why?" Mu Chen asked solemnly.

"What's your goal of cultivating the Great Solar Undying Body?" Mandela asked.

"The Primordial Immortal Body," Mu Chen said softly, before his expression changed. He might not be the only one cultivating the Great Solar Undying Body, but there could only be one person who would successfully cultivate the Primordial Immortal Body. Thus, if there was someone else who also cultivated the Great Solar Undying Body, that person would be his competitor to a certain extent.

"The Primordial Immortal Body is one of the remaining Primitive Celestial Bodies left in this world, and if one wanted to truly attain it, naturally they would have to go through a cruel process of selection. Since you have succeeded in cultivating the Great Solar Undying Body, you have passed the first step. However, to see

which point you can advance to, that will have to depend on your ability."

Mu Chen's expression was somber as thoughts flowed rampantly through his mind. Mandela's words had given him a wake-up call, and it looked like the Primordial Immortal Body had many hidden secrets he was not privy to.

"Are the other Primitive Celestial Bodies like this, too?" Mu Chen asked, glancing at Mandela.

"Perhaps." Mandela did not give a definite answer.

Mu Chen smiled as he nodded slightly. "Thank you, I will be careful. Now that you have told me, my interest in the Primordial Immortal Body has grown stronger."

Mandela stared at Mu Chen in surprise. His eyes had a spark of fire in them. This fellow has a courageous spirit indeed.

"It's just something to repay you."

Mandela stood up as she turned to walk out the cave. "Let's go. Daluo Territory's Battle of Conquest will begin soon. You better do as you deem fit and don't get killed. Otherwise, the Great Solar Undying Body will go to waste."

Mu Chen smiled as he clenched his fist, his gaze flashing with determination. No matter how dangerous it was to cultivate the Great Solar Undying Body, he would not give up, and one day, he would attain the Primordial Immortal Body!

That was a path he must take to continue his journey towards becoming a matchless Sovereign master!

Chapter 719: The Beginning of a War

The atmosphere of the Daluo Territory as it was preparing for war had been brewing to a critical point. Countless figures, lights, and shadows could be seen in the sky every day, and an overwhelming battle aura soared amid the sky.

In the Tianluo Continent, which was a land of strife, war was extremely common. From most perspectives in that land, there was no such thing as true justice or evil, which created an "eat or be eaten" mentality. Thus, that realm was known to operate largely according to the law of the jungle.

During the dormant period of the Daluo Territory, the Battle Territory had also waged war multiple times, even having dealt sneak attacks on the cities of the Daluo Territory, robbing and plundering wantonly. Now, the Daluo Territory was merely retaliating, an eye for an eye.

Nine Nether Palace.

In the great hall, the high-ranking members of Nine Nether Palace were gathered. As spiritual light coalesced atop the stone platform, it transformed into a massive and complicated spiritual energy map.

"Now that the Lords of the Daluo Territory have taken action, the other vassal forces have also been gathering their men," Nine Nether said, staring at the complex map.

"There has been such a huge upheaval in the Daluo Territory. I believe the Battle Territory must have sensed something?" Mu Chen glanced at the map and commented.

Nine Nether nodded gently, commenting, "It's nothing. Even if they sense something, in a battle of such a scale, they cannot change anything by just realizing that something is wrong."

Mu Chen nodded. With the great power of the Daluo Territory,

no matter what defense the other party had, the Daluo Territory could easily steamroll over them. In essence, any of their weakling strategies were mere furnishing objects in the face of the Daluo Territory's troops' absolute abilities.

"What about Nine Nether Palace's attack route?" Tang Bing asked.

Nine Nether narrowed her eyes and pointed to the southwest direction on the map with a slender finger, before stopping on a crimson red spot of light. Three striking blood red words were annotated beside the red spot: Thunder Magic Sect!

"Thunder Magic Sect?" Tang Bing and Tang Rou cried out in horror.

Then, Qiu Shan said carefully, "My Lord, the Thunder Magic Sect is rather reputable among the Battle Territory. Also, its clan leader, Qin Tiangang, has an ability of a Fifth Grade Sovereign. I don't think it would be prudent to target them."

Generally speaking, battles and conquests focus on conquering and plundering, so it is simple common sense that one should start with the easiest target. Clearly, the Thunder Magic Sect was far from being an easy target.

"You have to take risks to gain rewards." Nine Nether smiled and continued, "The Thunder Magic Sect has been so overbearing for many years, encroaching upon the Daluo Territory's dominion and seizing countless amounts of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. This time, we need to take what is rightfully ours. As for Qin Tiangang, I will deal with him personally."

Qiu Shan and the others looked at each other. They were at a loss for what to do, but seeing that Nine Nether had already made up her mind, they accepted her decision with respect.

Since Nine Nether was so confident, they decided that they had nothing to fear. What's more, the entire Daluo Territory would be

taking action, so even the Thunder Magic Sect would not dare clash with them head-on.

"All of you go prepare! Tomorrow, we will set off officially!"

"Yes!" Qiu Shan and the others answered in chorus, before taking their leave.

Mu Chen waited for everyone to leave, before glancing at Nine Nether and asking in bewilderment, "Why did you choose the Thunder Magic Sect?"

Although Nine Nether had given her rationale previously, he knew her better, so this reason was clearly not very legitimate to him. Nine Nether glanced at Mu Chen, then explained.

"That's only part of the reason. Within the Thunder Magic Sect, there is a Thunder Magic Abyss. Within the depths of that abyss, it is said that there is a lightning dipper that originated from the earth, called the Earthly Demonic Lightning. Where it converges, there is a possibility that a stronger lightning would manifest itself. And....we call that... the Netherworld Thunder Heart."

"Netherworld Thunder Heart?" Mu Chen was stunned.

"This is an extremely rare power of lightning and thunder. Its power is more terrifying than that of the divine black lightning. However, it requires very harsh and strict conditions in order to manifest. Thus, I am unable to guarantee if it really exists within the Thunder Magic Abyss," admitted Nine Nether.

"You intend to?" Mu Chen glanced at Nine Nether, seeming to be considering something.

"That's right, as you would require it for the Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art that you are cultivating. The power of lightning you possess because of the Thunder God Physique is insufficient to sustain your complete cultivation of the Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art. Thus, you still must integrate a unique power of lightning. The Netherworld Thunder Heart is the best choice, as it

can resist the Unperishable Flame," Nine Nether said seriously.

Mu Chen glanced at Nine Nether, dumbfounded. His eyes were full of touched emotion, as he did not think that Nine Nether would choose such a difficult opponent as the Thunder Magic Sect, just to help him.

"Oh please, don't give me that look. I meant what I said just now. One has to undergo risks to get rewards. If we can deal with the Thunder Magic Sect, our rewards will be far greater than what you can imagine. That is what Nine Nether Palace needs desperately now. If we want to strengthen the Nine Nether Troop, we will require large quantities of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid."

Nine Nether patted Mu Chen's shoulder and smiled, "If we don't take action first, I'm afraid it will never be our turn, as others would vie for it too."

Mu Chen nodded slightly, as this was not the time to refute. Also, he figure that, since it was good for Nine Nether Palace too, then he would be sure to do his best.

"In that case, let's use this Thunder Magic Sect to replenish Nine Nether Palace's expenses then!" He agreed with a smile.

When the next day came, the battle aura that filled the sky of Daluotian, which had been growing for days, had finally reached the critical point. It was now ready to explode.

Silhouettes and figures could be seen flitting across the entire sky, as if they were a mass of dark clouds, continuously heading towards the Transfer Spiritual Arrays located in various places of Daluotian. The battle had clearly begun at this moment.

The various Lords had also taken action, as these battles of conquests were the best opportunities for them to plunder resources to strengthen themselves. Furthermore, the Dominator had said that any item plundered need not be offered as tribute, which only served to increase the competition between the Lords.

Just as countless figures flit across the sky in front of the great hall of Nine Nether Palace, Nine Nether was seen. She was wearing black armor and her long hair was tied up casually. Her whole being emanated a valiant charm and a thrilling sense of beauty.

Her eyes swept across the Nine Nether Troop, each of whom were clad in black, resembling thunderclouds. She gazed at them authoritatively, not saying anything for several moments. She then lifted a hand and with a single wave, commanded, "Nine Nether Troop, set out!"

"Yes!"

A thunderous chorus rumbled in response, as Nine Nether, Mu Chen, and Tang Bing surged forward, transforming into streaks of light and soaring across the sky. Behind them, an imposing mass of dark clouds followed closely, burning with a pervasive battle aura.

Daluo Territory, Southwest Lands, Xiluo City.

Xiluo City was located outside the borders of the Daluo Territory. When Mu Chen led the Nine Nether Troop through the Transfer Spiritual Array and appeared before the city, chaos and riots immediately came into sight.

The city was full of smoke, as figures in the sky flit across the sky from time to time. The chaos caused the city to look more desolate than any of the bustling cities in the interior area. Some of the city guards spotted the arrival of the Nine Nether Troop, as a shadow soared over from within the city, materializing into a silhouette.

"Subordinate Ji Fan, Duke of Xiluo City, here to pay my respects to Lord Nine Nether!" The figure was a middle-aged man, announcing himself as he clasped his fists together in deference to Nine Nether. He had clearly seen many Daluo Territory troops rushing here, so was not fazed at all by the appearance of the Nine Nether Troop.

Nine Nether nodded at him, then asked, "What is the battle

situation here?"

"The Battle Territory had been continuously sending their troops to attack, but after the Dominator ordered the start of the Battle of Conquests, they have since retreated. Now, we are counter-attacking, with both parties currently locked in battle within a radius of tens of thousand miles," Ji Fan answered respectfully. "However, a few thousand miles out of the Southwestern Lands lies the territory of the Thunder Magic Sect. Thus, our troops don't dare to intrude there."

With the capability of the Thunder Magic Sect, they had sufficient power to resist the various Lords of the Daluo Territory. Thus, without the help of the various Lords, the vassal forces of the Daluo Territory would not dare offend the Thunder Magic Sect.

"Pass down my orders. Gather all the manpower in this arena and converge towards the Thunder Magic Sect," Nine Nether commanded nonchalantly.

Ji Fan was shocked, before asking cautiously, "My lord, are you intending to attack the Thunder Magic Sect? Qin Tiangang is not one to be trifled with."

"Go, I will deal with Qin Tiangang personally." Nine Nether waved with a flourish of her hand, her firm tone allowing for no argument.

"Yes!"

Ji Fan did not dare say anything more, as he clasped his hands in agreement, before descending from the sky and entering the Duke's Estate. Once there, he spread the order using a unique communication channel.

"Go!"

Nine Nether moved swiftly, turning to charge towards the Southwestern direction without hesitation. The Nine Nether

Troop followed her closely, filled with burning combat desire.

Within the city, countless gazes looked at the retreating figures of the Nine Nether Troop in astonishment. It certainly looked like Nine Nether Palace was indeed targeting the Thunder Magic Sect. This was sure to be a head-on clash that would truly be a match between two strong powers, almost as if it were a clash between divine thunder and earth fire!

However, it was still unknown if Nine Nether Palace, who had recently been gaining a rising reputation within the Daluo Territory, would be able to put up a proper fight against the Thunder Magic Sect, which had a famed reputation that shook even the Battle Territory. This battle would truly be one for the books!

Chapter 720: Sweep Across

Thunder Fire Plains.

This was a converging point between Daluo Territory and the southwest arena of the Hundred Battle Territory. With the two behemoth forces starting the war, the flames of war pervaded this vast plain.

Troops from both sides fought and clashed, sneak-attacked, and annihilated, and the fierce battle resulted in violent spiritual energy fluctuations that enveloped the world.

The earth seemed to quiver as the war raged on.

Those who did not belong to either side avoided these war-torn arenas to prevent themselves from being caught in a brutal war that was akin to a meat grinder, as that would clearly bring about devastating consequences.

Within the Thunder Fire Plains, a dilapidated city stood as violent waves of spiritual energy fluctuations swept through it. It was apparent that two forces were vying for possession of the city.

One troop was apparently from Daluo Territory, and the other, from the Hundred Battle Territory. Such battles of conquest were common in the Thunder Fire Plains at this time.

At present, the competition for this city intensified. This city was called the Earth Fire City, which was an important city in the Hundred Battle Territory, thus it had heavy defenses. Previously, there had been several forces from the Daluo Territory who tried to capture the city, but they suffered utter defeat.

However, the forces that set their eyes upon the Earth Fire City were from Daluo Territory's Lion Tiger Mountains. They enjoyed a certain reputation, thus the battle was at a stalemate between both parties.

At this time, there were hundreds of figures standing in the air

atop the city gate. Their expressions were solemn as they looked at the interior areas of the city where spiritual energy fluctuations constantly spread.

At the forefront of these men was a burly, middle-aged man. He knitted his eyebrows and frowned at the city where the defense was unexpectedly strong.

Whoosh!

As he gazed at the city center, a dozen or so shadows swooped in and finally landed in front of them. The leader was a burly man of equal stature. He was no stranger. It was Fang Lei, whom they had met some time earlier in the Battle over the Daluo Golden Pool.

Fang Lei glanced at the middle-aged man and stated gravely, "Uncle Liu, there are two Third Grade Sovereigns hidden within this Earth Fire City!"

"No wonder it was so difficult to conquer it!" The middle-aged man had a somber expression. He was the leader of Lion Tiger Mountain and had the ability of a Third Grade Sovereign. If the other party had only one Third Grade Sovereign, they would still have the upper hand in terms of quantity, but if there were two, they would pay a hefty price.

"Uncle Liu, what do we do?" Fang Lei asked, as he was clear that the other party was more powerful, and if it weren't for the attacks from other troops before, they would have appeared to clash head-on with them.

The middle-aged man's gaze flickered before he gnashed his teeth and made a prompt decision. "Retreat! We'll find another target!"

Fang Lei and the other strong men of Lion Tiger Mountain were surprised, but could only nod unwillingly because they understood that if they were to attack forcibly, they would pay a heavy price.

"Go!"

With a wave of his hand, the middle-aged man retreated as the

other strong men of Lion Tiger Mountain followed suit.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

However, just as they were about to retreat, silhouettes surged out from within the city, and the two leading figures emanated incredibly powerful spiritual energy fluctuations.

"Haha, since you are already here, don't leave!"

The two figures cackled maniacally before two streams of raging spiritual energy swept out and charged towards the retreating members of Lion Tiger Mountain.

Upon seeing this, the leader of Lion Tiger Mountain flinched as he hurriedly clashed with the two streams of spiritual energy.

Boom!

The spiritual energy fluctuations burst out, and the leader of Lion Tiger Mountain emitted a low hum as he was pushed a few hundred yards back. He was, after all, only a Third Grade Sovereign, and with the other party fighting him two versus one, he was naturally no match for them.

After being shaken by the attacks, the leader of Lion Tiger Mountain did not dare to remain and shouted hurriedly, "Leave now!" These guys had been feigning weakness all along and had recovered long ago.

"It's too late to leave now!"

Facing the hasty retreat of Lion Tiger Mountain's men, the strong men of the Earth Fire City put up a fierce pursuit under the leadership of the two Third Grade Sovereigns.

"D*mn it!" Upon seeing the persistent pursuit, Fang Lei cursed in fury.

"Let's see where you can escape!"

A silhouette swiftly surged forward as a Third Grade Sovereign appeared before Fang Lei and the rest. With a blow of his palm, a

Spiritual Energy Giant Palm enveloped them, casting a looming shadow.

Fang Lei and the rest who were enveloped by the Spiritual Energy Giant Palm paled in terror, as they had no way of escaping.

Boom!

However, just as the Spiritual Energy Giant Palm was about to land, a black beam of battle light surged out from the horizon, colliding with the Spiritual Energy Giant Palm as swiftly as lightning.

Crash!

The Spiritual Energy Giant Palm disintegrated with the impact, but the beam of battle light did not slow its momentum as it landed a brutal hit on the Third Grade Sovereign who was caught off guard.

Spurt.

As if being struck by thunder and lightning, the latter fell back with blood spurting out from his mouth. He stared at the horizon aghast, seeing a mass of dark clouds sweeping towards them and then hovering in the sky.

"It's the Nine Nether Troop!"

Upon seeing this, the strong men of Lion Tiger Mountain gasped in surprise and glee.

Leading the Nine Nether Troop, a figure glanced at Fang Lei, and a crisp laugh rang in the air. "Heh heh, Brother Fang, I hope you have been well since we have last seen each other."

"You... You are Mu Chen?!" Fang Lei glanced the familiar figure, as his eyes widened.

Mu Chen smiled and nodded. Along the way, he had led the Nine Nether Troop and defeated many Hundred Battle Territory troops, but he had sensed the violent spiritual energy fluctuations, causing

him to rush here.

"Ah, so it's Commander Mu Chen. I'm the leader of Lion Tiger Mountain, Liu Shi." The leader of Lion Tiger Mountain clasped his fists together in respect as he gazed at Mu Chen with a strange look, most likely having heard of the reputation of Nine Nether Troop's new Commander.

"Ah, it's Mountain Master Liu." Mu Chen clasped his fists and smiled, but he did not waste time on pleasantries and continued, "I will deal with one Third Grade Sovereign. As for the others, you have to deal with them yourselves."

"Thank you Commander Mu Chen!" Upon hearing this, Liu Shi could not help but be pleased because this meant that Mu Chen did not seem to want to vie with him for the city, so Lion Tiger Mountain could gain something this time.

Mu Chen smiled and nodded, but his eyes suddenly turned cold, and with a wave of his palm, a burst of battle instinct swept out, charging directly against the Third Grade Sovereign whom he had wounded.

However, he had overestimated the other party's combat desire, and with the terrifying aura of the Nine Nether Troop and overwhelming battle aura, even a Third Grade Sovereign would be fearful.

Furthermore, if the Nine Nether Troop was here, could the Master of Nine Nether Palace be far behind?

At the thought of this, the Third Grade Sovereign's gaze flickered, and he fled directly. His escape caused the strong men of the Earth Fire City to falter, and one after another fled.

The men of Lion Tiger Mountain regained their morale as they started their relentless pursuit, their previous despondence wiped clean.

Mu Chen smiled faintly as he glanced at Liu Shi and Fang Lei.

"Gentlemen, Nine Nether Palace's target is the Thunder Magic Sect. If Lion Tiger Mountain has completed your conquest, you could consider going towards the Thunder Magic Sect."

"The war is pressing, and we shall not stay much longer. We will take our leave!"

Mu Chen clasped his fists and with no hesitation, he waved his hand and led the Nine Nether Troops as they transformed into dark clouds and charged ahead, leaving the people in awe and astonishment.

"What a capable young man. He has only been in Daluo Territory for a short time, yet he has such a good command over the Nine Nether Troop." Liu Shi looked at the mass of dark clouds and sensed the pervasive raging battle instinct, so he couldn't help but commend Mu Chen.

"He is indeed terrifying. He is now even stronger than when I met him previously." Fang Lei sighed. The last time he saw Mu Chen, he was confident that he could match him in a battle, but now he understood that he was no longer Mu Chen's opponent. The speed at which Mu Chen was improving shocked him.

"At this rate, I'm afraid it will only be a matter of time before a new Lord emerges in Daluo Territory..."

Liu Shi shook his head enviously before waving his hand in a flourish. "Let's go. We'll conquer Earth Fire City before heading to the Thunder Magic Sect. Haha, we absolutely cannot miss such a magnificent scene!"

As his voice rang out, he charged swiftly while the other men of Lion Tiger Mountain immediately followed.

...

Although Nine Nether's target had always been the Thunder Magic Sect, she wisely did not attack them recklessly and slowed her speed as she infiltrated the Thunder Fire Plains. At the same

time, she sent Mu Chen to command the Nine Nether Troop alone. With his capability and the assistance of the Nine Nether Troop, they could easily dominate the arena.

Hence, wherever the Nine Nether Troop passed, some of the people in the Hundred Battle Territory, who were still stubbornly fighting, had been utterly defeated. Mu Chen, however, did not conquer the cities that they had passed but instead, handed them over to those who had fought hard before.

Although these actions caused them to suffer some losses, in a short time, it had created an excellent reputation for the Nine Nether Palace, so when the Nine Nether Palace asked the other forces to unite to suppress the Thunder Magic Sect, almost everyone agreed.

Thus, when the Nine Nether Troop charged towards the Thunder Magic Sect the next day, there were already more than a dozen forces coming from other directions, surrounding and trapping the Thunder Magic Sect.

The scene was majestic and magnificent as figures soared across both sky and ground with battle instinct permeating the horizons. Even the sky seemed to dim.

It was in this terrifying encirclement and suppression that Mu Chen led the Nine Nether Troop to finally step into the territory of the Thunder Magic Sect.

Chapter 721: Thunder Magic Sect

When the forces of the Daluo Territory entered the Thunder Magic Sect's territory, they were surprised to not be met with a counterattack. Also a surprise, was the fact that the cities along the way had lifted all of their defenses.

This unusual situation was also puzzling to both Nine Nether and Mu Chen. However, they soon realized that the Thunder Magic Sect was not retreating out of fear, but were contracting all of their forces, so that they could then converge them to create explosive power at critical moments, just like a thunderstorm!

"Looks like they intend to have the final battle with us at the foot of Thunder Magic Mountain." Nine Nether smiled nonchalantly, with no trace of fear in her eyes. She waved her hand gently, signaling the troops to continue advancing.

After half a day, the speed of the army's advance finally slowed down, because the plain ahead was beginning to come to an end. What lay ahead was only a dark sky, the mountains, and the rumbles of thunder that constantly resounded in the air.

The thunder did not come from the sky, but from the depths of the earth. As it rumbled, it caused the earth to shake constantly.

A towering black mountain stood like a giant in front of it. The dark hill had such strength, it seemed to be indestructible.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Behind where the Nine Nether Troop stood quietly, vast light and shadows swept in, forming the shape of a fan and fencing in the area. These were the vassal forces of the Daluo Territory.

Mu Chen stood before the Nine Nether Troop, his eyes squinting at the massive mountain. Although there was a violent thunderous force permeating the world, he could sense faintly that there were also countless powerful spiritual energy fluctuations present. After

all, this was the headquarters of the Thunder Magic Sect!

Nine Nether lifted her gaze, as her crisp, cold voice rang out. "Since you have already hidden for so long, I think there's no point of you continuing to hide!"

"Haha, Lord Nine Nether is worthy indeed, and truly a heroine."

Just as Nine Nether finished speaking, there was a loud rumble of thunder that reverberated in the heavens and the earth, accompanied by a sudden burst of bright thunder sparks that exploded in Thunder Magic Mountain.

Thunder poured down. Finally, in the dazzling light, countless silhouettes flashed out from mid-air. The previously suppressed spiritual energy fluctuations burst out in a barrage, causing even the heaven and the earth to dim in comparison.

More than half of the figures in the sky were incongruous with the Thunder Magic Sect. Thus, it was clearly apparent that they were not members of the sect. Looking at the scene, the Thunder Magic Sect and Nine Nether had thought of similar strategies.

As Nine Nether was gathering other vassal forces to encircle and annihilate the Thunder Magic Sect, the Thunder Magic Sect was also gathering other forces to deal a fatal blow towards Nine Nether Palace! In the battlefield in the southwest arena, seven out of the ten forces had converged here, making for a line-up that is enough to start a massive scale war!

Mu Chen looked towards the center, where the power of thunder and lightning raged the most violently in heaven and earth, only to see a figure hovering in mid-air amid the sparks of lightning and thunder. He was a burly, armored man. His arms were folded around his chest, and the entire space surrounding him was shimmering with gray and black thunder, accompanied by a strong sense of oppression, which permeated and enveloped the heavens and the earth.

The figure was none other than the Clan Leader, Qin Tiangang! Who else would possess this magnitude of power?!

Many among the Daluo Territory forces were unsettled to see this massive figure, who so closely resembled a demon god! After all, the reputation of the Thunder Magic Sect's Qin Tiangang was quite renowned! In fact, to some extent, it had even surpassed that of Nine Nether.

"I have long heard that Lord Nine Nether was beautiful. Now that I have seen you today, you are certainly worthy of your reputation. However, battles are done by men, and with such a pretty face as yours, I couldn't bear to lay a hand on you." Qin Tiangang gazed at Nine Nether, as his boisterous laughter rumbled like thunder.

Upon hearing his words, Nine Nether smiled faintly, before stepping forward slowly. With every step, a crisp cry rang in the air and terrifying waves of spiritual energy permeated the heavens and the earth.

Then, the sky behind her transformed into a massive obsidian black sparrow. The clear and crisp cry rang out again, causing Qin Tiangang's oppressive aura to dissipate.

"Nine Netherworld Bird?"

Countless gazes were directed towards the massive obsidian black sparrow. Although many knew that Nine Nether was a member of the Nine Netherbird Clan, they were not aware that she had successfully evolved into the form of a divine beast!

Qin Tiangang's pupils contracted at the sight of the huge obsidian sparrow, his expression turning solemn. He had greatly underestimated this woman!

Nine Nether was only a Fourth Grade Sovereign, and even with the power of the Divine Beast, a Fifth Grade Sovereign would still find such a feat difficult to tackle!

"Lord Nine Nether, do you intend to clash head-on with the

Thunder Magic Sect?" Qin Tiangang asked gravely. "You should know that this battle would not give you many benefits. Also, even if we clashed, there are many more targets better than us."

"Why? Are you afraid now?" Nine Nether smiled mockingly. "If you don't want to fight, just surrender Thunder Magic Mountain, then I will let you leave."

Qin Tiangang's gaze was chilling, as he stated, "I'm kind enough to give you a chance to retreat, but you are audacious enough to reject it! Do you really think we are such pushovers?!"

"Pushovers or not, we'll have to fight to know that," Nine Nether replied nonchalantly.

"Looks like you are hell bent on seeking trouble with the Thunder Magic Sect. Oh well, if I annihilate Nine Nether Palace in this battle, that would strengthen the reputation of our sect!" Qin Tiangang scoffed coldly, an eerie chill flashing in his gaze.

He was well aware that, if they destroyed Nine Nether Palace, it would help increase their reputation. They would then be ranked equally with the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords, the Demonic Corpse Sect, and the Sorrowful Sky, thus becoming the fourth top force in the Hundred Battle Territory!

It was this ambition that spurred him to gather the scattered forces in order to begin preparation for the final battle with the Nine Nether Palace at the foot of Thunder Magic Mountain.

"I'm afraid you won't have the fortune to enjoy that," Nine Nether stated calmly, as she stared at Qin Tiangang. "Since you have prepared for this for such a long time, regardless of whatever tricks you have up your sleeve for this battle, Nine Nether Palace will gladly take you on."

"Really?" Qin Tiangang scoffed coldly, then shifted his glance towards Mu Chen, who was standing behind Nine Nether. He smiled. "I heard that Nine Nether Palace had been stirring up a

storm in the Daluo Territory recently. So, this chap must be the new Commander of Nine Nether Palace?"

"Heh heh, I'm Mu Chen, glad to meet you Clan Leader Qin." Mu Chen clasped his fists in greeting and smiled.

"I have heard that the Nine Nether Troop is rather renowned recently." Qin Tianggang smiled and stared at Mu Chen, as if he was a venomous snake spitting out its tongue. "In the past, I had heard that the Nine Nether Troop were just a bunch of useless good-for-nothings. So, I'm curious if the matters that y'all stirred up previously were true or false."

"What does Clan Leader Qin want to do then?" Mu Chen smiled and asked.

Qin Tiangang waved his hand, his expression cold.

Rumble.

Behind him, amid gray and black thunder sparks, a low rumble of thunder growled, before it quickly dissipated. A troop donned in gray and black armor appeared silently behind Qin Tiangang.

With the appearance of this troop, torrents of fluctuations emanated in a frenzy. They looked like the eyes of beasts as they flashed under the black armor.

"That's Thunder Magic Sect's Thunder Magic Congregation, an army that is also rather reputable." Tang Bing, who stood behind Mu Chen, explained solemnly.

Mu Chen nodded, as he had some understanding of the Thunder Magic Sect before he had arrived there. Thus, he naturally knew about the troop known as the Thunder Magic Congregation. This was an army that had been carefully trained by the Thunder Magic Sect. To a certain extent, their combat capabilities were no weaker than Nine Nether Troop.

Mu Chen stared at the Thunder Magic Congregation. His gaze then focused on a figure, who had just stepped out to stand right at

the front.

The figure was donned in grey and black robes and his long hair was unkempt, giving him a wild and unrestrained aura. His features were handsome, but his thin lips looked as if they had been carved by knives.

"Heh heh, I'm Qin Ling, an elder of the Thunder Magic Sect." The figure smiled politely at Mu Chen.

However, Mu Chen's eyes narrowed upon hearing this name, as he had definitely heard of Qin Ling. It was said that he was one of the two great elders of the Thunder Magic Sect, and that his strength had already reached the level of a Third Grade Sovereign.

He was also the Commander of the Thunder Magic Congregation. Apparently, under his command over the years, they had plundered many cities within the Daluo Territory. Some of the vassal forces had even been destroyed by him. Indeed, he was considered to be a very vicious figure.

"Oh, I have heard of you. In fact, just hearing your name feels like thunder has pierced my eardrums." Mu Chen smiled through gritted teeth.

"Heh heh! Well, we have heard much about the majestic and impressive achievements of Commander Mu Chen. We, the Thunder Magic Congregation, have not eliminated such a famous opponent before, so it looks like we have to seize this opportunity." Qin Ling smiled, equally faking sincerity.

"I'm afraid the Thunder Magic Congregation will no longer exist in the Hundred Battle Territory anymore," Mu Chen smiled and replied.

Although both parties were smiling, they were exchanging barbs tit-for-tat, even to the point of being imbued with murderous intent! Upon hearing this interchange, even the many forces in the heavens and the earth trembled, as it seemed that this war was

inevitable.

"Lord Nine Nether, let me witness today the power of your Nine Netherworld Bird!"

Qin Tiangang's boisterous laughter, as if it were thunderbolts, rattled the heavens and the earth. His gaze turned chilly.

Then, with a heavy step, he soared into the sky, shouting, "Qin Ling, annihilate this Nine Nether Troop!"

"Yes, Clan Leader!" Qin Ling smiled and clasped his fists, staring at Mu Chen, as if he were a cat staring at a mouse.

Chapter 722: Thunder Magic Fighting Spirit

Rumble.

Thunder rattled through the heavens and earth as Qin Tiangang's figure transformed into a thundering rainbow that soared towards the sky with wild and unparalleled spiritual energy fluctuations rippling in the world.

Nine Nether lifted her head, and a cold flash glinted in her narrowed eyes as she stared at the thundering rainbow. She turned to look at Mu Chen and said, "I will deal with Qin Tiangang and leave the Thunder Magic Congregation to you, then."

The only troop that had a chance of fighting head-on was the Nine Nether Troop, as the other forces were far inferior to the Thunder Magic Congregation.

"Leave it to me." Mu Chen nodded slightly. Despite the fact that Qin Ling's capability was at the level of a Third Grade Sovereign, fortunately, Mu Chen had advanced to the rank of Second Grade Sovereign. With regards to control over fighting spirit, Mu Chen was confident that he was not inferior to Qin Ling.

"I will take care of him as soon as possible." Nine Nether nodded and without any hesitation, she moved to the massive obsidian sparrow behind her. The sparrow let out a long cry before fanning its Cloud Wings and causing wild gales of wind to rattle the heavens and earth. Its massive silhouette transformed into a black beam of light and soared up into the skies.

Qin Tiangang stood high amid the skies at an altitude that was approximately tens of thousands of feet above the ground. Piercingly cold wind billowed around him. Only such powerful Sovereigns would dare to engage in an intense battle in that environment.

He folded his arms in front of his chest as he glanced at the

massive Netherworld Bird flapping its Cloud Wings. He then focused on the svelte figure atop the sparrow before smiling faintly and clenching his fists. Grayish-black sparks of lightning surfaced and slithered on his body like pythons.

Whoosh whoosh.

As sparks of lightning flickered, Qin Tiangang's body seemed to expand. Generally speaking, people who cultivated lightning-based divine techniques would have a stronger physique. Qin Tiangang was similar to Mu Chen, as both had cultivated their physique.

"Nine Nether Palace has chosen to target the Thunder Magic Sect. All I can say is that you all are blind." Qin Tiangang smirked coldly as he glanced at Nine Nether.

Upon hearing this, Nine Nether did not waste any time retorting. With a light move, the Netherworld Bird let out a long cry, and as it fluttered its wings, powerful spiritual energy surged out, transforming into black feathers that enveloped Qin Tiangang like torrential rain in a thunderstorm.

"Insignificant skill."

Qin Tiangang clenched his fists, and gray and black sparks of thunder and lightning burst out, forming a ring of lightning as a defensive barrier. As the black feathers came into contact with the barrier, they disintegrated into spots of light and dissipated.

"Is it?"

A smirk appeared on Nine Nether's red lips. Pointing her finger, a single feather surrounded by purple flames suddenly burst into the lightning barrier. Purple flames surged and surrounded the entwining gray and black lightning, burning it into ashes. The feathers were like the sharpest sword aimed straight towards a fatal point, the center of Qin Tiangang's forehead.

The sudden fierce attack caused Qin Tiangang's expression to twist, but he was a Fifth Grade Sovereign after all, and with a blow

of his palm, thunderbolts and lightning emerged.

Boom!

The auras of the blow and the purple flame feathers clashed together, and violent spiritual energy fluctuations spread and raged. In a flash, Qin Tiangang appeared hundreds of feet away. As he looked down to see his scorched black palm, his expression turned grave.

"Did you think that with just your little power of lightning, you could take on my Unperishable Flame?" Nine Nether scoffed in disdain.

"Hmph."

Qin Tiangang snorted coldly. With a heavy stomp of his feet, gray and black lightning bolts burst out of him like an ocean, and in a few short moments, the clouds turned into dark thunderclouds. Even the crowd tens of thousands of feet below could clearly feel the terrible waves of spiritual energy fluctuations.

When a Fifth Grade Sovereign was truly enraged, their power was indeed enough to shake heaven and earth.

With a flourish of Nine Nether's hand, black spiritual energy erupted from her body, and in the tumultuous black waves, purple flames surged, causing the space to distort and warp intensely.

Two powerful and terrifying forces each occupied one side of the skies. The clash was like a meteorite collision.

Two cold gazes intertwined in the air, and in the next moment, the two silhouettes turned into shadows and suddenly swept out. Behind them was a barrage of powerful spiritual energy, flowing and colliding with each other like turbulent waves.

Boom!

In the skies, a storm of spiritual energy raged in a frenzy as the piercing cold wind dissipated with its impact, and within a radius

of hundreds of thousands of feet, spiritual energy from both parties permeated the atmosphere.

This battle was destined to be thrilling and nerve-wracking.

Below them, countless gazes stared in shock at the commotion in the skies. However, some of them divided their attention between the two competitors, as both Nine Nether and Qin Tiangang were extremely powerful, and it was difficult to determine who would emerge victorious in the battle.

Just as it was difficult to determine victory or defeat in the skies, the confrontation on the ground was also particularly important. The victory would also affect Nine Nether and Qin Tiangang because in that kind of duel, once a party was distracted, it was likely to expose their flaws.

Everyone started to look towards the two figures leading the Nine Nether Troop and Thunder Magic Congregation, respectively.

Amid the countless gazes, Qin Ling smiled at Mu Chen and said, "Since the Clan Leader has given the command, I can't let you off today."

He was clearly very confident, as the Thunder Magic Congregation outnumbered the Nine Nether Troop, and as for the Commanders, Qin Ling's capabilities surpassed Mu Chen's as a Third Grade Sovereign.

Combined with the dazzling battle record he had led the Thunder Magic Congregation to achieve over the years, he had every reason to despise the new Commander, who had just risen to fame in Daluo Territory.

"I'm afraid Commander Qin Ling would find the results disappointing." Mu Chen smiled calmly in the face of his confidence.

"Haha, you're bold." Qin Ling gave a thumbs up as he smirked coldly and said, "This is interesting. I hope you won't let me down

later. I abhor people who are only talk!"

Boom!

As he finished speaking, Qin Ling stomped his feet, his figure charged forward, and behind him, thunder rumbled in the heavens and earth as the Thunder Magic Congregation transformed into thunderbolts and lightning, and soared into the sky.

Mu Chen raised his palm upon seeing the scene before him.

"Be careful, Mu Chen." Tang Bing reminded him gently, as Qin Ling was already at the rank of a Third Grade Sovereign and was stronger than any of the Four Great Commanders of Daluo Territory. Although an individual's power was not the most important element when commanding a troop, it did have a significant influence.

"I'll leave things to you over here." Mu Chen nodded. The battlefield had been separated into three sections. Nine Nether and Qin Tiangang were in one section. The Nine Nether Troop and the Thunder Magic Congregation were about to engage in a final battle, so that section was the most chaotic, as various forces from both parties were attempting to suppress each other.

"Rest assured, they won't be able to interfere with you." Tang Bing smiled calmly. She had been in communication with many forces on Daluo Territory's side. Once the melee began, she would temporarily take control of the situation.

Mu Chen saw the girl's confident and calm smile and said no more. His raised palm suddenly fell, and his gaze turned fierce.

"Nine Nether Troop, set off!"

"Yes!"

The sound of thunder chorused and reverberated as the Nine Nether Troop suddenly rose, transformed into a mass of dark clouds, and soared into the sky, finally appearing in front of the Thunder Magic Congregation. Majestic combat desire permeated

the atmosphere.

In a flash, Mu Chen appeared directly above the Nine Nether Troop, and the majestic Nine Nether Fighting spirit converged and gathered like a black ocean around his body.

Qin Ling glanced at Mu Chen nonchalantly, raising his palm gently. His calm voice rang out, "Thunder Magic Fighting Spirit!"

Behind him, under the gray and black iron armor of the Thunder Magic Congregation, savage and wild gazes appeared in their eyes as roaring rumbles of thunder began to rattle.

Crash!

Thunderbolts flickered between heaven and earth, as countless gray and black fighting spirits soared into the sky like thunder pythons and converged behind Qin Ling. The scene was spectacular and magnificent.

"I would like to see what is so great about the recent laudable Nine Nether Commander in Daluo Territory!" Qin Ling smiled and stretched out his fingers, pointing at Mu Chen, who was far away.

Boom!

A vast thunderous fighting spirit hundreds of feet wide stormed out like a raging dragon. Flashes of dazzling bright light caused countless gazes to look towards the commotion.

The thunderous fighting spirit appeared before the Nine Nether Troop in a flash. However, just as it was about to land a brutal hit, an obsidian-black fighting spirit swept to counter it, transforming into a shield of feathers.

Crash!

The violent clash between them resulted in a wild frenzy of fluctuations, but the seemingly weak shield of feathers never broke or gave way. It only gradually dissipated when the thunderous fighting spirit was fully expended.

The scene caused countless strong men to focus their attention. Judging from scale and numbers, it was obvious that the Thunder Magic Congregation possessed more superiority, as their fighting spirit was more violent.

However, their attacks were easily resisted and blocked by the Nine Nether Troop.

"How formidable. I heard that Commander Mu Chen had defeated 5,000 men from the Blood Hawk Troop with 1,900 guards from the Nine Nether Troop. Today, it seems that the rumors are true."

"Looks like Commander Mu Chen's understanding and control of fighting spirit far surpass that of other Commanders."

"..."

On the side of Daluo Territory, many powerful men could not help but exclaim and immediately heave a sigh of relief. After all, they were also worried that if Mu Chen was defeated, it would distract Nine Nether, and if Nine Nether lost, then they were bound to suffer an utterly humiliating defeat.

Boom!

In the sky, Mu Chen calmly looked at the thunderbolts dissipating in a flash. Immediately he looked up. His dark eyes stared at Qin Ling with a fierce look surging in their depths like a sharp knife.

"Today I will let you see exactly who would destroy the other!"

He conjured seals with both hands, and in the next instant, the majestic Nine Nether Fighting Spirit increased at an alarmingly swift rate. Within a few moments, the sky darkened, and even the wild rumbling sounds of thunder were suppressed entirely.

He had always been calm and composed, but now, he was finally beginning to reveal his malicious side.

Chapter 723: Disturbance

The majestic Nine Nether Fighting Spirit roared in the heavens and the earth. Its degree of power was no weaker than than that of the Thunder Magic Congregate's in the slightest.

An ocean of fighting spirit swept around Mu Chen's body. From a distance, it looked like black sea water was surging forth from the spatial cracks, seeking to drown the entire world. Facing such a domineering fighting spirit, even a Third Grade Sovereign would not dare to clash head-on with its might.

Qin Ling stood in the air. As he looked at the majestic fighting spirit of the Nine Nether Troop, his pupils shrank. It seemed that it was precisely as he had been told: this boy named Mu Chen had a keen sense of control over the fighting spirit. If he didn't, it would have been absolutely impossible for him to have elevated the Nine Nether Troop's fighting spirit to this degree.

A glint flashed in Qin Ling's eyes. With a stomp of his foot, the gray and black layers of thunderclouds condensed from the Thunder Magic Fighting Spirit that was stacked behind him. Raging thunder rattled through the heavens and earth, its raging momentum overwhelmingly strong.

"Don't treat us, the Thunder Magic Congregation, as useless imbeciles from the Daluo Territory's Blood Hawk Troop!"

Qin Ling sneered. Immediately, his gaze turned chilly. Lifting both palms, the Thunder Magic Fighting Spirit burst out into a rumbling roar, as gray and black thunderbolts converged in a frenzy, transforming into a massive Lightning Spear amid the layers of thunderclouds.

Gray and black lightning snaked around the spear, like huge pythons. Its roar shook the heavens and the earth.

Qin Ling had no intention of testing Mu Chen's ability. His first

attempt was to use powerful attacks, seeking to gain the upper hand at the fastest speed, in order to defeat the Nine Nether Troop.

"Lightning Magic Spear!"

Gripping the spear, Qin Ling hurled it down fiercely. The massive gray and black Lightning Spear suddenly burst out, shattering the space. In a flash, it appeared in the space above the Nine Nether Troop.

"Nine Nether Feathers!"

Mu Chen's seals changed. As the ocean rolled turbulently, a massive obsidian feather surged out, clashing head-on with the lightning spear.

Boom!

A loud roar reverberated, as violent waves of fluctuations raged. Even though it churned like a storm with all its might, it could not dissipate the majestic fighting spirit from both parties.

Seeing that the first move failed, Qin Ling's gaze still remained composed. He then changed his seals in a flash, as swift as lightning. Magnificent fighting spirit raged violently, as many massive lightning spears coalesced into form, filling the sky in mere moments.

Many strong men were horrified, and their skin crawled at the sight. If it had been any other Third Grade Sovereign, who had dealt an attack of such intensity alone, it would have required an extreme expenditure of effort. However, Qin Ling seemed to do it effortlessly. This was the terrifying power of the fighting spirit!

"Go."

With a flick of his fingers, the lightning spears charged forward. With his every action, mountains crumbled and the earth shattered. Even the heavens and the earth dimmed in comparison to his outstanding aura and impressive demeanor.

However, facing this barrage of attacks, Mu Chen showed no trace of fear. Although the Thunder Magic Congregation was stronger in numbers, he had the advantage of understanding and manipulating fighting spirit. Thus, if Qin Ling attempted to use fighting spirit to overwhelm and suppress him, it would be a fruitless attempt to defeat him.

Mu Chen immediately controlled the Nine Nether Fighting Spirit as it surged out, transforming into turbulent waves and colliding harshly with the countless lightning spears.

Boom! Boom!

The raging growls continued to ring in the sky. There, a hurricane raged, twisting and distorting the entire space.

Below them, countless strong men lifted their heads to look at the exploding sky. The duel between both sides was clearly a battle of fighting spirit.

Also, anyone could see that Qin Ling, who was launching a fierce barrage of attacks, was not gaining an edge in the slightest. In fact, every one of his attacks was blocked by Mu Chen, so he could not advance even an inch!

This scene caused many people to gasp in awe, as the reputation of the Thunder Magic Congregation had spread far and wide over the years, with countless forces having been annihilated by them. However, that ferocious power had finally been blocked and resisted today.

At this moment, even if the Nine Nether Troop could not destroy the Thunder Magic Congregation, they could at least encircle them. Thus, it looked like the new Commander of Nine Nether Palace was capable indeed!

Rumble!

In the sky, violent spiritual energy fluctuations raged for more than ten minutes, then finally stopped gradually. Qin Ling also

stopped these senseless fierce attacks, because he knew that, if he continued them, it would only prolong the inevitable outcome.

The key to winning any military battle of fighting spirit was to be precise and fast. If the number of troops was huge, one must win by quantity. If it was an encirclement and suppression campaign, the tactic would naturally be to trap the enemy. Regardless, when it comes to victory or defeat, armies must use the strongest means to defeat the other party for each situation, thus destroying their will to fight and attaining victory.

At the moment, the Nine Nether Troop's fighting spirit was not much weaker than the Thunder Magic Congregation's. Hence, continuing to fight like this would only be an unnecessary waste of time. Clearly, this result was not what Qin Tiangang nor Qin Ling wanted.

Qin Ling's gaze flickered, his thin lips appearing more malicious.

"What's the matter? Don't you want to continue?" Mu Chen smiled, seeing that Qin Ling had halted his attacks.

Qin Ling stared at him coldly, as he remarked nonchalantly, "Boy, I have to admit that you do have some talent in terms of fighting spirit, but... I have to say, you are still inexperienced."

As he finished speaking, an unsettling smirk unfurled on Qin Ling's lips. Seeing his smile, Mu Chen knit his eyebrows together and frowned, unease welling up in his heart.

At this moment, Qin Ling clenched his fist, and a glimmering gray and black lightning stone appeared in his hand. As he grasped it firmly, the thunderstone exploded in his grip.

Boom!

The gray and black thunder burst out and permeated the atmosphere. Thunder and lightning spread wildly, but did not cause any harm.

However, Mu Chen's expression suddenly twisted abruptly. He

had realized that the thunderbolts were acting as a massive forcefield. Within it, the fighting spirit that had converged around him dissipated swiftly.

"What's going on?"

Mu Chen stared at Qin Ling coldly, as he realized that the Thunder Magic Fighting Spirit that was converged around him was also vanishing quickly! Clearly, they were both being affected in the arena of thunderbolts.

What was this fellow up to?

"Heh heh, did you realize that you can no longer trigger your fighting spirit?" Qin Ling glanced mockingly at Mu Chen, then clapped gleefully. "This is the Thunder Magic Crystal, and with its connection to Thunder Magic Mountain, it can develop a lightning forcefield. In this arena, it can cause severe disturbances to fighting spirit. Thus, we can no longer trigger fighting spirit, at least as long as we are here."

Mu Chen knit his eyebrows and closed his eyes to detect fighting spirit. Indeed, he found that there was an invisible force interfering with him, and he was unable to shield himself from that disturbance with his present strength.

Commotion spread within the Nine Nether Troop. If Mu Chen was unable to trigger fighting spirit, then the Nine Nether Troop would be rendered useless! This was because Mu Chen was the soul of the Nine Nether Troop, the only one who could control fighting spirit! Once a troop lost its fighting spirit, they were akin to stragglers or disbanded soldiers!

"What's happening?"

Numerous strong men had discovered the scene, and many were voicing their doubts (some aloud, some only in their minds). What is Qin Ling doing? If he continues like this, he won't be able to mobilize the fighting spirit of the Thunder Magic Congregation to

launch an attack!

"Now, you have lost the Nine Nether Troop, and likewise, I have lost the Thunder Magic Congregation."

Qin Ling smiled at Mu Chen, before pointing at him, then at himself. "Now, there's only you and me left."

As he finished speaking, everyone finally understood his intentions. Mu Chen, who had lost the Nine Nether Troop, was only a Second Grade Sovereign, but Qin Ling was still a reputable Third Grade Sovereign!

Mu Chen was naturally able to fight on the same level with Qin Ling, as long as he had the backing of Nine Nether Troop's fighting spirit. But now that he was deprived of it, Mu Chen's capabilities would return to their original form.

Whereas before, both parties were on the same starting line. However, with the loss of fighting spirit, that gap had been widened! This must have been Qin Ling's true motive all along!

"Despicable!" Tang Bing gnashed her teeth and snapped in a rage, before her gaze turned chilling. She ordered coldly, "Do it! Destroy Thunder Magic Congregation!"

Behind her, the Daluo Territory's various forces were raring to go. As they heard the command, they couldn't hold back any longer. As they sped forth, spiritual energy burst through the horizon and sounds of battle rang throughout the world. Countless streams of light swept across the sky, charging towards Thunder Magic Mountain, seeking to wipe them out.

"Block them!"

Seeing the advancing scene, the forces of the Hundred Battle Territory immediately charged forward. They all understood that, at this time, the two battles in the sky were closely linked, and that now that Qin Ling had set up a trap for Mu Chen, as long as they could stop the other party's offensive attacks, the victory of the

war would tilt to their favor! At this point, retreat was not an option!

The terrible torrents converged in the sky, and the whole world began to tremble.

Boom! Boom!

This confrontation between both parties had resulted in a chaotic commotion. Countless battles between the sides caused powerful spiritual energy fluctuations, making the earth tremble constantly.

One mountain after another was reduced to powder in the onslaught of clashes between spiritual energy. A massive crack, as deep as an abyss, split on the ground.

In the sky, Qin Ling folded his arms across his chest, as he let the spiritual energy run rampant below. His gaze was cold and unsettling, as he locked eyes with Mu Chen, a malicious smile unfurling on his face.

"Now, what else can you do?"

Mu Chen stared at Qin Ling, his tightly knit eyebrows gradually relaxing. He smiled and nodded, then said, "Not using fighting spirit... Actually, that's exactly what I want."

Upon hearing his words, Qin Ling's pupils contracted and his gaze became ferocious. He couldn't believe that he was still defiant and retorting back! What an insolent brat!

Chapter 724: Grade Two Against Grade Three

The golden lightning force field spread out in the sky and enveloped the entire region. Mu Chen stared at the lightning force field. Contrary to Qin Ling's expectations, not much panic could be seen on Mu Chen's young face.

"Interference of the fighting spirit..."

Mu Chen smiled. Lifting his head, his eyes locked onto Qin Ling, who was folding his arms, and coldness flashed across his eyes. To some extent, Qin Ling's action was actually to his liking.

Although Mu Chen could gain some advantages by relying on his control and comprehension of the fighting spirit, the Nine Nether Troop had a weak foundation after all, and the Thunder Magic Congregation was also far from ordinary. Therefore, if he were to rely solely on Nine Nether Troop's Fighting Spirit, he was actually not certain whether he could win. He could at most simply keep the battle going.

However, if both of them lost their fighting spirits, they could then only rely on their own powers. Maybe in the eyes of others this would be a terrible event for Mu Chen. After all, he was only a Grade Two Sovereign, while Qin Ling was Grade Three.

But for Mu Chen, the chance of winning started to actually increase when they lost their fighting spirits.

Mu Chen felt very troubled dealing with Qin Ling when he had the Thunder Magic Congregation, but now... without the Thunder Magic Congregation as his shield, Qin Ling actually became significantly less dangerous in Mu Chen's opinion.

"Seems like you are very calm."

Qin Ling stood in midair and folded his arms. Gray-black lightning flashed around him and behind him, and the space was

rippling. It was as if a vast sea had appeared, and a terrifying spiritual energy pressure enveloped the sky.

"Thunder Magic Physique!"

Qin Ling smiled. Then his look suddenly turned cold, and his hands formed a seal. His body actually started to expand at a shocking speed, and his skin quickly turned an iron-like black. His veins wriggled like dragons under his skin. In only a dozen breaths' time, Qin Ling transformed into a black giant surrounded by gray lightning.

An invincible, powerful feeling spread out. Obviously, the Thunder Magic Physique cultivated by Qin Ling was also a very strong lightning-based, body-refining, divine technique!

"I can feel some power of thunder in your body. You have also cultivated a lightning-based divine technique, but... you are displaying your skills in front of an expert." Even Qin Ling's voice became violent. The roar caused everyone's ears to hurt.

"Thunder Magic Physique?" Mu Chen stared at Qin Ling's black body with some surprise. Then, he grinned uncontrollably and said, "Then today, I really want to see who is actually trying to display his skills in front of an expert!"

Mu Chen's hands formed a seal, and dazzling lightning also burst out abruptly from his body. In an instant, bright silver light filled his body. Clearly, he had activated the Thunder God Physique to its extreme to become that electrified.

Even though Mu Chen's body was still not as big as Qin Ling's after activating the Thunder God Physique, the deep roars of thunder actually exceeded the thunder pressure brought about by Qin Ling.

"Huh?!"

Looking at Mu Chen, who had been electrified, Qin Ling's look also became more serious. Previously, he had indeed felt the power

of thunder within Mu Chen's body. However, he did not expect that after activation, the seemingly negligible thunder would actually burst out so powerfully.

But this alone obviously could not scare Qin Ling. He sneered and suddenly stomped his foot. His ghost-like body appeared directly in front of Mu Chen. His palm slapped forcefully towards Mu Chen's head.

The sound of wind and thunder spread throughout the place, and his attack was as quick as a bolt of lightning.

Dong!

However, while his speed was fast, Mu Chen was even more swift and violent. Before Qin Ling could push his strength to the extreme, Mu Chen clenched his fist and punched at Qin Ling's palm directly with an overbearing strength. A terrible power burst out and shattered the wind blast formed by Qin Ling's palm.

Vroom!

Nonetheless, Qin Ling was not an easy opponent. After all, his battle experience far exceeded that of an ordinary person. Seeing that his attack was ineffective, his leg instantly turned into a beam of lightning and kicked towards Mu Chen's chest continuously, bringing about waves of afterimages and cracking the space apart.

Without any changes in his expression, Mu Chen similarly kicked out like lightning and collided with Qin Ling's attacks head-on.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The attack speed of the two was so dazzlingly quick, ordinary people could only see all the lightning-like afterimages flashing across the sky. Violent roars of thunder spread wildly throughout the sky.

In merely ten breaths' time, the two had attacked over a hundred times. Moreover, they had both only relied on the powers of their physical bodies. Every impact was like two pieces of steel smashing

into each other. The head-on collisions were so fierce, the eyelids of many observers started to twitch.

Dong!

Thunder tore the sky apart. The two lightning-filled figures crossed each other again, and their fists collided hard with one another. Instantly, lightning burst out from their fists, and the two were both blown backwards.

Mu Chen was blown backwards a hundred steps, after which, his foot stomped on the ground as he stabilized his body. His arm trembled, and his sleeves turned into powder which fell from the sky.

On the other hand, Qin Ling only backed up dozens of steps. In any case, his power as a Grade Three Sovereign had a significant advantage in these kinds of head-on attacks.

Qin Ling folded and twisted his hands, producing the clear sound of bones. He stared at Mu Chen with a dour look, and some surprise could be seen in the depths of his eyes. He did not expect that the young man in front of him could actually fight him just with his physical body.

He had trained his Thunder Magic Physique for dozens of years in the Thunder Magic Abyss to be able to have such achievements. However, the physique cultivated by the person before him was actually no weaker at all.

He was not pleased with this outcome.

He had set up the battle to deprive both parties of their fighting spirits, so he did not want both of them to be evenly matched again!

Some gloominess flashed across Qin Ling's eyes. He took a deep breath, and his hands suddenly formed a seal. Immediately, layers of thunderclouds emerged in the sky. Gray-black lightning rapidly converged around him and within a few breaths' time, an

enormous lightning giant appeared around Qin Ling.

"Thunder Magic Celestial Body!"

When Qin Ling's low roar rang out, the lightning giant formed completely. The giant put his large palms together and pulled abruptly. With a zapping sound, a gray-black lightning whip 10,000 feet long condensed out. It tore across space with a vroom sound and wound towards Mu Chen like an angry dragon.

"Thunder Magic Whip!"

Mu Chen's body trembled. The huge lightning whip had already shot out from space and violently penetrated his body.

Having landed his attack, Qin Ling, however, was not delighted. Instead, he frowned because he saw Mu Chen's body vanishing slowly. It was only an afterimage.

Vroom!

Qin Ling's eyes sparkled. The lightning whip shot backwards suddenly and flew towards his back, creating a gorgeous arc in the sky.

Boom!

The space behind him was torn apart, and a dragon-like figure flew out. Just then, a monstrous ominous aura gushed out. The Great Meru Demonic Pillar smashed forcefully towards the lightning giant, casting a patch of shadow on the ground.

Zap!

The lightning whip was astonishingly fast. It quickly wound around and tied up the Great Meru Demonic Pillar. The gray-black lightning started its corrosion with a zapping sound, trying to refine the Great Meru Demonic Pillar.

Sizzle.

On the other hand, the ominous aura from the Great Meru Demonic Pillar also surged out and resisted the lightning that was

trying to corrode it.

"This ominous artifact is not bad. I want it!" Qin Ling licked his lips and smiled darkly. The lightning whip suddenly increased in power and actually pulled the Great Meru Demonic Pillar towards him. The power was so strong, that even though Mu Chen had activated the Thunder God Physique to its extreme, he could not hold on. After all, Qin Ling had already summoned his Sovereign Celestial Body.

"You want my stuff? I'm afraid it will make your stomach burst!"

Mu Chen's face became icy. A golden light surged in his eyes, and dazzling golden rays burst out in all directions. In an instant, a huge celestial body that seemed to be built from gold appeared in the sky. A gigantic sun was floating behind its head, making it look extremely powerful.

It was the Great Solar Undying Body!

The huge hand of the Great Solar Undying Body grabbed the Great Meru Demonic Pillar directly and instantly offset the strong force. No matter how hard the Thunder Magic Celestial Body tried, it could not pull the pillar any further.

"You want it? Then I'll give it to you!"

Coldness flashed across Mu Chen's eyes. On the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, an appalling ominous aura suddenly spread out and actually forced the Thunder Magic Celestial Body's huge hand away. The Great Solar Undying Body stepped forward. As the golden light surged, even the sky seemed to be trembling.

Bang!

Dazzling golden light gushed out like a liquid and turned the black Great Meru Demonic Pillar a glittering gold color, as if it were made from gold itself. Then, the golden demonic pillar, along with the powerful strength of the Great Solar Undying Body, crushed the layers of thunderclouds in the sky and smashed

forcibly towards the Thunder Magic Celestial Body's head.

"Thunder Magic Mountain-raiser Hand!"

The terrifying power that suddenly enveloped the sky also caused Qin Ling's expression to change drastically. He could not understand why Mu Chen was so strong. However, he could not afford to hesitate. Immediately, his hands formed a seal, and the hands of the Thunder Magic Celestial Body punched forward. Sky-blotting gray-black lightning converged and turned into an enormous lightning palm. Its was as if the lightning palm were supporting the sky, and it was as majestic as a mountain.

Bang!

Under countless stares, the golden demonic pillar smashed down hard. An earthshaking, frightening sound spread out.

An extremely violent spiritual energy storm raged in the sky.

The sound even caused the chaotic battlefield below to pause momentarily. Everyone stared at the sky uncontrollably.

There, the golden demonic pillar was slowly pressing down. The huge lightning palm that seemed to be able to support the sky was sinking bit by bit.

The fall was slow but inevitable.

Immediately, Qin Ling's face turned pale.

Crack.

As Qin Ling's face turned ever more pale, a soft cracking sound was suddenly heard. Everyone's eyes narrowed. It was as if a subtle golden light bloomed out on the lightning palm. Then, the golden light suddenly became brighter.

Boom!

The golden light poured down from the sky from all directions. The powerful lightning palm exploded!

Everyone gasped quietly in their minds.

Nobody had expected that after Qin Ling had summoned the Thunder Magic Celestial Body, he would instead be suppressed by Mu Chen, who was only a Grade Two Sovereign!

The scene was clearly not in the script that Qin Ling had planned!

Chapter 725: Thunder Magic Tribulation

The golden demonic pillar crushed the thunder magic hand and continued its descent. Eventually, under the countless shocked stares, it smashed hard onto the huge arms that were crossed in front of the Thunder Magic Celestial Body.

Bang!

At the moment of collision, a loud sound erupted. The gigantic Thunder Magic Celestial Body immediately fell from the sky, its feet causing two mountains to collapse. Its ten thousand foot tall body sank into the ground, right up to its waist, and many large cracks spread out rapidly.

Upon seeing such a scene, everyone's eyes widened. In the sky, the Great Solar Undying Body stood in mid-air. Its dignified golden pupils stared at the Thunder Magic Celestial Body, which had been struck into the ground. Meanwhile, Mu Chen's thunder-like mocking sound spread throughout the space.

"It seems like someone else was displaying his skills in front of an expert."

In the Thunder Magic Celestial Body, Qin Ling's face darkened. Obviously, he did not expect the sovereign celestial body that had been cultivated by Mu Chen to be so strong. During the previous impact, even he felt somewhat frightened by the force that had been transmitted.

The sovereign celestial body that was cultivated by Mu Chen was definitely not ordinary. However, Qin Ling could not tell the exact origin of the Great Solar Undying Body.

"It's too early for you to be happy!"

No matter what, it was impossible for Qin Ling to admit defeat. So, he had immediately sneered, then sent the huge hands of the Thunder Magic Celestial Body smashing onto the ground. The

impact was so fierce, it caused the ground to be crushed and many rocks to be shoot outward. Then, the Thunder Magic Celestial Body charged up into the sky.

The two enormous sovereign celestial bodies stood opposite each other once again. At the head of the Thunder Magic Celestial Body, the gloomy-looking Qin Ling flashed out. He stared coldly at the Great Solar Undying Body, which seemed to be like a Buddha and gritted his teeth uncontrollably.

"What exactly is this sovereign celestial body that was cultivated by this guy? He is only a grade two sovereign, but it is surprisingly difficult to deal with him with my Thunder Magic Celestial Body." Qin Ling's eyes sparkled.

"Qin Ling, can you not even win against a grade two sovereign?" While Qin Ling's eyes were sparkling, a deep, inquiring roar suddenly spread out from the sky above them.

The roar was filled with a slight tinge of anger. It came from Qin Tiangang, who was fighting fiercely with Nine Nether. Clearly, he had also noticed the battle happening below.

He was highly dissatisfied with the outcome of that battle. Hearing Qin Tiangang's angry roar, Qin Ling's expression also changed.

He stared gloomily at Mu Chen. Taking a deep breath, before his face gradually returned to calm.

Seeing his expression, Mu Chen frowned slightly. He then moved to also appear near the head of the Great Solar Undying Body, his black eyes locking with Qin Ling's.

"Mu Chen, since you can reach this extent as a mere grade two sovereign, you are indeed strong! It is no wonder that you are becoming famous in the Daluo Territory!" Qin Ling stared at Mu Chen, his low voice spreading out across the space.

"But... today's battle, it is one you will definitely lose!" Some

coldness flashed across Qin Ling's eyes. "Because, we have the topographical advantage!"

Hearing this, Mu Chen's pupils contracted uncontrollably. Qin Ling's hands quickly formed a seal. Then, his palms suddenly pressed down in the air. When he did this, his low voice had already begun to spread throughout the sky.

"Place of the thunder magic, world-destroying thunder tribulation!"

When Qin Ling's deep voice filled the area, Mu Chen's body suddenly tightened and caution filled his eyes. He had never underestimated Qin Ling, especially when he knew that Qin Ling had the temporal and topographical advantages in this battle!

Boom! Boom!

Vaguely, the sound of thunder seemed to rolling in from the distance. Everyone lifted their heads in unison. They stared at the sky, trying to locate the origin of the thunder.

The ground also shook slightly at the moment, the vibration slowly becoming more and more violent. Mu Chen also stared at the sky. However, after a while, his expression changed suddenly and he lowered his head. His eyes were locked onto the ground below, because he had just realized that the sound of the thunder was actually coming from deep underground!

"Be careful!" he shouted at the forces from the Daluo Territory.

Boom!

Just as he finished shouting, the ground was abruptly torn apart. Countless huge, gray-black columns of lightning charged out ferociously towards the sky like angry dragons.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

In just a few breaths' time, the gray-black lightning filled the entire region. The gray-black columns of lightning were so tall,

they could even be clearly seen from a million feet away! The scene was extremely spectacular.

Qin Ling stood on the Thunder Magic Celestial Body. Surrounded by the countless gray-black columns of lightning, he looked like a terrifying, glowing demon!

His hand formed a seal again. Meanwhile, the huge palms of the Thunder Magic Celestial Body closed together.

Boom!

When he finished doing this, the countless gray-black lightning in the sky zigzagged fiercely, before eventually converging between the hands of the Thunder Magic Celestial Body in a wild flash.

Zap!

The terrifying lightning started to rage. Its zapping sound caused everyone's faces to turn solemn, because there seemed to be a destructive power emanating from the lightning.

The power was enough to instantly kill any grade three sovereign! Hence, this was an absolutely fatal attack!

Higher up in the sky, two figures came into contact, then immediately backed away from each other. Nine Nether emerged from the meeting, but her expression had changed suddenly. As she looked down from above, some coldness now surged on her already icy face.

"Haha, Lord Nine Nether, you think that it's so easy to take down my Thunder Magic Sect? This time, you will pay for your arrogance!" Qin Tiangang laughed.

"Seems like you really want to die." A terrifying coldness gushed out from Nine Nether's body. Her voice was so icy!

"Humph, although you have the power of a divine beast, you are but a grade four sovereign and can only match me evenly. Now,

you can just watch that kid turn into ashes!" Qin Tiangang sneered.

Nine Nether took a deep breath of cold air. At the moment, there seemed to be a very dangerous look flashing in her long, narrow eyes. Her hands clenched slowly and her cold voice caused Qin Tiangang's laughter to stop abruptly.

"Who told you that I am still only a grade four sovereign?"

A faint light was glowing from Nine Nether's eyes. She stepped forward, and an extremely terrifying spiritual energy windstorm burst out wildly. The Nine Netherworld Bird shadow that was behind her also expanded rapidly at that exact moment.

Her body trembled slightly and a pair of giant, graceful wings extended from her back. Opening up the wings gently, she looked like a fallen angel from the Nine Netherworld.

"Grade five sovereign?!" Qin Tiangang's expression changed drastically. He did not expect Nine Nether to have been concealing her powers, only to release her true strength now!

Even though they were both of grade five, Nine Nether was never before able to match him evenly. However, at the moment, her powers had increased significantly. Hence, he was certainly no match for her!

"Even if you are also a grade five sovereign, don't even think about going and saving that kid now!" Some ferocity flashed wildly in Qin Tiangang's eyes. Then, he gave a brutal smile. Stomping his foot, a lightning giant that was thousands of feet large appeared beside him.

It was also a Thunder Magic Celestial Body. However, his Thunder Magic Celestial Body was clearly much more powerful than Qin Ling's.

Qin Tiangang also realized that Nine Nether seemed to value Mu Chen very much. After all, she was even willing to reveal her hidden powers for him!

At the moment, Qin Ling had already made his attack. As long as he could stop Nine Nether for a short while, Mu Chen would surely die! He was quite confident about his ability to stave off Nine Nether for at least a bit.

"I want you to watch that kid turn into ashes!" Qin Tiangang laughed ferociously. Then, the giant palm of the celestial body swept towards Nine Nether with great force.

Nine Nether's face was icy. She glanced down and gritted her teeth. Mu Chen... Hold on for a while, I am coming.

The wings behind her back flapped suddenly. At the same time, terrifying attacks also swept out like a storm.

Below this battle, Qin Ling also seemed to have felt something, causing him to look up. Then, he sneered towards Mu Chen and said, "Now, don't expect anyone to come and save you. This time, you will definitely die!"

Qin ling's look was cold and he suddenly formed a seal.

"Thunder Magic Art, Thunder Magic Tribulation!"

Rumble!

The sound of thunder burst out in the sky. A lightning sun ten thousand feet large rose gradually from the hands of the Thunder Magic Celestial Body. The spiritual energy in the entire place became extremely violent, its fluctuations causing everyone to feel frightened.

"Die!"

Qin Ling's face slowly turned pale. Then, his finger pointed in the air and his look was ruthless.

Boom!

The sound of thunder erupted from the lightning sun. In the next instant, under the astonished stares of many, it tore across the sky and turned into a beam of gray-black light, flying directly towards

Mu Chen.

Its incredible speed was unavoidable! From below, Tang Bing saw the scene, her face turning pale.

Rumble.

The violent thunder rumbled across the sky, its terrifying power causing Mu Chen's skin to hurt. However, he did not try to dodge it. Instead, he lifted his head, locking his black pupils' gaze onto the lightning sun.

Then, he glanced at the higher parts of the sky. He could feel that Nine Nether's breath was somewhat uneven and labored. He worried that it was because of her worrying over his current situation.

Mu Chen clenched his fist slowly, then closed his lips firmly. Then, his eyes closed gradually.

Don't worry, Nine Nether, I will not be a hindrance to you.

Mu Chen sat cross-legged near the head of the Great Solar Undying Body, while his mind was focused on the center of the eyebrows of the Great Solar Undying Body. There, a Great Solar Crystal was enveloped within a strong power.

Crack!

The Great Solar Crystal seemed to have noticed the activation from Mu Chen's mind, as tiny cracks appeared suddenly and silently. Just then, a dazzling golden light swept out from it wildly.

Snap!

The Great Solar Crystal finally cracked open completely. Dazzling golden light that was so bright that it could tear darkness apart suddenly swept out from the center of the eyebrows of the Great Solar Undying Body. Then, everyone felt a shocking energy fluctuation burst out from the Great Solar Undying Body!

Mu Chen's eyes opened suddenly amid all the commotion!

Chapter 726: Victory

The instant Mu Chen opened his eyes, two dazzling beams of golden light shot out. It was as if nothing could hide in the golden light.

At the center of the Great Solar Undying Body's eyebrows, brilliant golden light was blooming as if from an eye-catching golden sun. A shocking energy fluctuation rippled out, attracting countless astonished stares.

Mu Chen was sitting cross-legged on the head of the Great Solar Undying Body. He lifted his head and saw the enormous lightning sun falling towards him. Its shadow enveloped the entire Great Solar Undying Body.

The lightning sun had yet to explode, but its power had already caused the ground below to collapse layer by layer.

That was Qin Ling's attack after making use of his topographical advantage, and it was indeed horrifying. It was enough for him to win, even if he faced a Grade Three Sovereign, not to mention a Grade Two.

Unfortunately, his opponent this time was not ordinary.

Puff.

Mu Chen gradually blew out a ball of white mist. His hands formed a seal and immediately, golden light spread out from the center of the Great Solar Undying Body's eyebrows while its giant hands clenched tightly.

The liquid-like golden light gushed out from the center of the Great Solar Undying Body's eyebrows and converged onto its hands. The golden light solidified and actually turned into a layer of golden crystals.

The layer of diamond-like crystals wrapped around the Great Solar Undying Body's fists. The surface of the crystals seemed to be

filled with the most primitive mysterious runes. An indescribable fluctuation rippled quietly.

"Sovereign Super Power, the Power of One Sun!"

Coldness suddenly surged in Mu Chen's black eyes. Then, the Great Solar Undying Body stepped in the air and its fist, which was covered with the layer of diamond crystals, punched hard at the lightning sun as it was falling down.

The diamond-like fist seemed to penetrate across space and appeared below the lightning sun instantaneously. It punched without any hesitation.

The two collided forcefully into each other, but unexpectedly, no deafening sounds were produced. Everyone's eyes narrowed because they saw that the diamond-like fist actually pierced through the lightning sun directly at the point of collision.

There were no obstructions at all. It was as if it had pierced through a mere piece of tofu.

The glittering diamond fist was like the invincible hand of God and was extremely terrifying.

Sizzle!

Many viscous-looking golden rays burst out from the violent lightning sun in all directions. In the end, the lightning on the sun started to disappear at a shocking speed.

In only a few breaths' time, the lightning sun, which previously seemed to be able to destroy the earth, gradually dimmed and vanished...

Gentle wind blew across the battlefield, but the entire region was filled with silence.

Spit.

In the sky, Qin Ling's face turned very pale. Just then, he spat out a mouthful of blood, and his body started to tremble as he watched

the scene in horror.

He could not understand why Mu Chen could block such a powerful attack so easily!

This guy was only a Grade Two Sovereign!

On top of the Great Solar Undying Body's head, Mu Chen also stared at the lightning sun that had been crushed in just one punch, and astonishment flashed in his eyes. The power of the Great Solar Undying Body's Sovereign Super Power was also beyond his expectations.

The Great Solar Undying Body is indeed worthy of its name... Mu Chen praised in his heart.

According to Mandela, the Great Solar Undying Body could at least be ranked among the top 30 in the 99 Sovereign Celestial Bodies ranking. Previously, he had been somewhat doubtful, but as he gradually began to open up the Great Solar Undying Body's powers, he also started to feel how amazing it really was.

He glanced at Qin Ling, whose face was pale. Coldness flashed in Mu Chen's eyes, and his hands formed a seal. The Great Solar Undying Body's diamond-covered palm penetrated across space once again and appeared directly in front of the Thunder Magic Celestial Body, smacking down at it.

Bang!

Air exploded directly at that moment, and visible spiritual energy ripples violently spread out.

Qin Ling's face darkened. He grit his teeth and did not dare to hesitate. Lightning surged around the Thunder Magic Celestial Body and quickly formed an enormous lightning screen in front of it, as if it were a lightning shield.

Bang!

However, the diamond palm once again displayed its terrifying

power and penetrated the lightning screen in just one hit. It felt as if nothing in the world could stop it.

It could truly destroy anything.

When the diamond-like palm penetrated the lightning screen, Qin Ling's expression finally completely changed. However, before he could retreat, the diamond palm had already hit the Thunder Magic Celestial Body with an unavoidable speed.

Boom!

Golden light burst out, and a visible shockwave spread out. The Thunder Magic Celestial Body trembled and was blown directly backwards. As it flew, it crushed many magnificent mountains into flat land.

A streak that was a 100,000 feet long appeared on the ground.

At the end of the streak, dust filled the air, and cracks filled the Thunder Magic Celestial Body. In the end, the cracks spread, and the celestial body finally reached its limit. It cracked completely open and turned into many light spots that filled the air.

Spit.

When the Thunder Magic Celestial Body was crushed, an awkward figure also flew backwards from it. He spat out a large amount of blood, and his body collided hard into another mountain. It was as if his entire body were embedded in the mountain.

Wow.

Everyone in the place stared at the scene, after which shocked exclamations erupted. People from both the Daluo Territory and the Hundred Battle Territory widened their eyes and could not believe what they saw.

Qin Ling actually lost!

Moreover, this was the outcome after Qin Ling made use of his

topographical advantage...

"This guy..." Everyone stared with some horror at the golden celestial body standing in the sky. They all swallowed uncontrollably. How exactly did this person manage to do it?

People from the Daluo Territory looked at each other and finally felt some real awe towards Mu Chen. Although this young man had spent less time in the Daluo Territory than they had, he was really capable. In the foreseeable future, he would surely become a very popular person in the Daluo Territory. Maybe he could even be among the top in the younger generation of the North Territory.

Mu Chen smiled gently under countless stares. The Great Solar Undying Body slowly vanished. His face was somewhat pale, probably due to the fact that he had also spent a great deal of spiritual energy.

He reached out his hand and clenched forcefully. Just then, the mountain cracked open, and an awkward figure was lifted across space. Qin Ling's body was covered with blood, and the spiritual energy fluctuation around him was a mess. Clearly, he was severely injured and could not resist Mu Chen anymore.

Mu Chen raised his head and looked at the intense battle above him. His somewhat cold voice rang out, "Clan Leader Qin, it seems that Elder Qin did not meet your expectations."

At Mu Chen's words, Qin Tiangang's spiritual energy instantly became disordered. Obviously, he had also noticed that Qin Ling had been caught by Mu Chen. Immediately, he roared in anger, "Little bastard, put him down!"

"You still have the ability to care about others?" a cold and clear voice answered. Higher in the sky, the wings behind Nine Nether flapped, and her body turned into an afterimage as she flew out. The wings were like the sharpest divine artifact and tore across space. It turned into a windstorm and swept towards Qin

Tiangang.

Bang! Bang!

Qin Tiangang also tried his best to fight back, but Nine Nether was clearly more powerful than he was. Furthermore, Mu Chen had won, and Nine Nether no longer had anything to worry about. Immediately, her fierce attacks caused Qin Tiangang to be at a disadvantage.

In the chaotic battlefield below, the morale of the Hundred Battle Territory started to fall. They could all tell that the situation at hand was extremely unfavorable for them.

Qin Ling had been caught by Mu Chen, and Qin Tiangang was also losing and clearly could not fight against Nine Nether.

Morale dropped and the forces from the Hundred Battle Territory finally did not dare to continue fighting. In the end, some people started to back off, and this immediately caused a chain reaction. In only a few minutes, the previously highly-spirited Hundred Battle Territory lost all its morale, and everyone started to escape in all directions.

On the other hand, the forces from the Daluo Territory started to chase and attack. The sound of people being killed spread throughout the battlefield.

Now, the outcome of the war was already very obvious.

"Bastard!"

In the sky, Qin Tiangang gave a furious and dispirited roar. Immediately, his palm collided head-on with Nine Nether and trembling, he was blown backwards 10,000 feet. He grit his teeth and descended quickly. Within a blink, he appeared above Mu Chen.

Seeing that Qin Tiangang had actually come for him, Mu Chen's look also turned serious. He pushed his palm out in the air and Qin Ling was blown backwards, spitting out blood along the way.

Qin Tiangang stared at Mu Chen with a vicious look, and then looked at Qin Ling who was flying backwards. Finally, he grit his teeth and rushed towards the latter. He grabbed Qin Ling's shoulders and backed away quickly.

"Humph!"

A cold humph came from the sky. A black wing burning with a purple flame tore across space and hit Qin Tiangang's back like a bolt of lightning.

Spit.

A ferocious bloody wound resulted, and he spat out a large quantity of blood.

Qin Tiangang's body trembled intensely, but he did not stop. He grabbed Qin Ling and escaped into the distance. Only his vicious roar could be heard from afar.

"Nine Nether, Mu Chen, just wait. My Thunder Magic Sect will not let you off easily!"

As the roar faded away, Qin Tiangang also quickly disappeared into the horizon.

Watching Qin Tiangang retreat, Mu Chen heaved a sigh of relief. Judging from Qin Tiangang's powers, if he really wanted to risk his life to fight, he would also certainly pay a heavy price.

Therefore, the best outcome was to make him flee. In any case, what Mu Chen and the rest wanted was only the Thunder Magic Sect and not Qin Tiangang's life.

Vroom.

Nine Nether dashed down from the sky. Her tall and slender body appeared beside Mu Chen.

Nine Nether's bright eyes stared at Mu Chen and she asked, "Are you injured?"

Mu Chen smiled and shook his head. He stared at the damaged

ground in front of him and glanced at the magnificent Thunder Magic Mountain, after which, he grinned uncontrollably.

The Thunder Magic Sect now belonged to them.

Chapter 727: Heart Demon Lightning Lotus

The echoes of war still enveloped the region. The Daluo Territory decidedly had momentum going in its favor. Thus, as it swept past the enemy territory, it was as unstoppable as a fierce tiger. However, the morale of its troops following the Hundred Battle Territory dropped, due to the defeat of Qin Tiangang and Qin Ling. Without any spirit left to fight, their ranks started to collapse. In light of this twist of events, this battle seemed to already have an obvious outcome.

Mu Chen and Nine Nether stood in mid-air. They did not launch another attack, but rather allowed the other forces to end the war. Instead, they led the Nine Nether Troop onward, to take over the Thunder Magic Mountain directly. This would be their prize.

Regarding the Nine Nether Palace's occupying the mountain, the many other forces did not object to this, because they all knew that this had been the ultimate target of the Nine Nether Palace in the first place. Furthermore, the Nine Nether Palace had obviously made the greatest contributions towards the victory of the war.

Hence, it was the consensus that these spoils of war were more than deserved, as the most powerful person would naturally take the biggest fruit. On the Tianluo Continent, this had long been a common principle.

After taking over Thunder Magic Mountain, Nine Nether brought Mu Chen, Tang Bing, Tang Rou and the rest of the troop to the most important treasure room. Generally speaking, a sect would gather all of its most prized collections in one single place. The most important resource, the sovereign spiritual liquid, would also be placed there.

The treasure room was guarded by spiritual arrays. But, these spiritual arrays did not hinder Nine Nether. She merely had to wave her hand and the huge bronze door of the treasure room

cracked open.

Buzz!

As the huge bronze door opened, a wave of majestic and pure spiritual energy gushed out. For a moment, the air in the entire area became viscous.

Nine Nether entered into the room first, followed closely by Mu Chen. Then, Mu Chen saw many crystalline torrents, zigzagging in the treasure room like pythons. Pure spiritual energy fluctuations spread out continuously, all of which were formed by the convergence of sovereign spiritual liquid.

Generally speaking, it was highly unusual for the sovereign spiritual liquid in any sect to be stored in a Mustard Seed Bracelet. Instead, it was most often stored using a special spiritual array, because only this could maintain the purity of the sovereign spiritual liquid in the most perfect way. Precisely because of this, Mu Chen and the rest did not need to worry about anyone taking away the sovereign spiritual liquid that was stored in the Thunder Magic Sect.

In addition, Qin Tiangang obviously had not expected them to lose the war. Hence, he had not even completed these preparations that should have been performed in the case of their defeat.

"Seems like most of the sovereign spiritual liquid is completely preserved." Mu Chen smiled. From the looks of it, even if the Thunder Magic Sect had taken away some sovereign spiritual liquid beforehand, being cautious, they had still left most of it behind.

Standing off to the side, Tang Bing's usually cold face had turned completely red. She stared at the torrents formed from the sovereign spiritual liquid with her already red eyes.

Seeing her appearance, Nine Nether also laughed pleasantly. She tapped gently on Tang Bing's shoulder and said, "Bing'er, do some

counting. In the future, we will no longer need to live our days feeling that pressed for finances."

It was also the first time that Mu Chen saw the normally cold Tang Bing being so attracted to wealth. Immediately, he teased her. "The other forces also made some contributions. How about we share this treasure with them?"

"No way!" Tang Bing instantly turned to Mu Chen, a fierce look in her bright eyes, then said, "Our Nine Nether Palace has been so carefully watching our spending all this time. We don't have extra sovereign spiritual liquid to give them! If you want to give some to them, you might as well give me away, too!"

Hearing this, Mu Chen immediately laughed out loud. He felt that Tang Bing was being very adorable at the moment.

Seeing his teasing smile, Tang Bing finally understood that Mu Chen was just joking with her. At once, she blushed and stared at Mu Chen with her charming eyes, clearly embarrassed.

"You dare to bully Bing'er. Be careful, your Nine Nether Troop may rebel against you later." Nine Nether also rolled her eyes at Mu Chen. Then, she held her arm around Tang Bing's slim waist and smiled. "But don't worry. Even if he has to give himself away, he would be unwilling to give you away!"

"Sister Nine Nether!" Hearing Nine Nether's words, Tang Bing's face turned even more red.

Mu Chen gave a dry laugh, but did not dare stay on the topic. He quickly turned his head to look around the treasure room. After a while, he stepped forward and walked further into the room, eventually stopping at a stone platform.

On the stone platform, there were a few crystalline jade boxes. A few scrolls, enveloped in lightning, were inside the jade boxes.

Mu Chen waved his sleeves, releasing spiritual energy, which then swept out and cleared the spiritual energy barrier on the

platform. Then, he stretched out his hand, and a lightning scroll landed right into his palm.

He glanced at the scroll. Three words, glittering with lightning, were partially visible: Thunder Magic Physique.

The scroll was the Thunder Magic Physique that Qin Ling had cultivated. It was also a lightning-based body-refining divine technique.

Mu Chen closed his eyes and read through the Thunder Magic Physique. Then, he shook his head, because he realized that, although it was also a lightning-based body-refining divine technique, the Thunder Magic Physique was far less complicated than the Thunder God Physique.

In addition, the Thunder God Physique could train the physical body to a deeper extent and build an extremely solid foundation for more powerful body-refining divine techniques in the future. Just based upon this criteria alone, the Thunder Magic Physique was far less superior.

Mu Chen kept the scroll in the Mustard Seed Bracelet. Then, he checked out the other few scrolls that he had found. They were all lightning-based divine techniques, but he felt that they were still too weak to be of use to him.

After checking the scrolls for a while, he shook his head in disappointment. Just when he was about to leave, something suddenly caught his eye. It was another stone platform, but this one was made of black stone.

On the black stone platform, there was a gray bamboo slip, upon which were some vague lightning stripes. But the bamboo slip was a drab and unattractive gray color, and did not appear appear to be special in any way.

However, out of instinct, Mu Chen still took the gray bamboo slip into his hand. Then, his hand clenched and spiritual energy gushed

into the slip, extracting its hidden information out...

The Heart Demon Lightning Lotus is cultivated by using the Netherworld Thunder Heart as its material, combined with a special refinery method...

After a while, Mu Chen opened his eyes. Some surprise flashed across his eyes, because he realized that the information recorded in the bamboo slip was not an ordinary divine technique. Instead, it was actually the method to produce an item known as the "Heart Demon Lightning Lotus".

This so-called "Heart Demon Lightning Lotus" was a detonatable divine artifact, so it could obviously only be used once. Furthermore, it required the Netherworld Thunder Heart as its material.

Although the requirements to produce it were difficult to achieve, it was very powerful. When it was detonated, even a grade five sovereign would need to dodge the blast!

And this was only the power of a single piece! If they could be produced in bulk, by throwing out dozens of them, even a grade five sovereign could only flee in panic.

"The Thunder Magic Sect actually has this kind of treasure!" Mu Chen's eyes were filled with surprise. If the information recorded was accurate, and the Thunder Magic Sect really had such a powerful weapon, why had they not used it?

As Nine Nether walked toward Mu Chen, a pleasant aroma accompanied her every step. Upon seeing her approach, Mu Chen passed the bamboo slip in his hand to Nine Nether, expressing his doubts.

"It's actually the Heart Demon Lightning Lotus..."

Nine Nether seemed to have heard about the power of the weapon before, as even her expression changed slightly. Then, she frowned and said, "It's probably not that Qin Tiangang did not

want to use them, but rather that they have not even managed to produce them yet..."

"Haven't produced them?" Mu Chen was stunned. In the Thunder Magic Mountain, there was the Thunder Magic Abyss, whose depth was filled with the Earthly Demonic Lightning. Also, the Earthly Demonic Lightning was a breeding ground for the Netherworld Thunder Heart. How could it be that, throughout all these many years, the Thunder Magic Sect still had not found any Netherworld Thunder Hearts?

"Don't think that the Netherworld Thunder Heart is very common." Nine Nether shook her head gently and said. "After all, that is an extremely unique lightning that is comparable to the unperishable flame. Hence, it is far more powerful than the divine black lightning, so it is quite possible that the Thunder Magic Sect has been unable to find it all this time."

Mu Chen twitched his lips in surprise. Even though he knew that the Netherworld Thunder Heart was rare, he had not expected it to actually be so very rare...

"Since we have occupied the Thunder Magic Sect, we can rest for a while. Later, we will go and take a look at the Thunder Magic Abyss," Nine Nether's eyes sparkled, and she spoke in a thoughtful manner.

Mu Chen nodded. Apart from the sovereign spiritual liquid, the other reason that they had attacked the Thunder Magic Sect was the Thunder Magic Abyss.

The two walked out, and Tang Bing also moved over with a red face. Her eyes were filled with excitement, which she could hardly conceal. It seemed that she was extremely satisfied with the outcome of her inspection.

"Sister Nine Nether, from a rough estimate, there should be one hundred and thirty thousand sovereign spiritual liquid here. There are also many divine artifacts and divine techniques. If they were

to be converted into sovereign spiritual liquid, they should be worth about sixty or seventy thousand."

Hearing Tang Bing's report, even Mu Chen twitched his lips uncontrollably. The Nine Nether Palace could only get about ten thousand drops of sovereign spiritual liquid a year. On the other hand, the treasure room in the Thunder Magic Sect already stored one hundred and thirty thousand. This gain could allow the resources in the Nine Nether Palace to grow quickly.

Nine Nether also smiled and said, "This really solves our urgent need."

Previously, the Nine Nether Palace had to spend very carefully, and could sustain itself only by relying on the sovereign spiritual liquid that Mu Chen had taken out. Now, they had obtained such a huge amount, that the Nine Nether Palace had become much wealthier in an instant.

"Ask someone to organize these things. For this period, we will remain stationed here," Nine Nether said.

"Alright!" Tang Bing gave a sweet reply.

Nine Nether flicked Tang Bing's smooth forehead gently with her slim finger. Then, she and Mu Chen left the treasure room, directly moving toward the deeper parts of the Thunder Magic Sect. They could feel that, in the deeper parts, an extremely violent lightning fluctuation was spreading out.

At the deeper part of the Thunder Magic Sect, Mu Chen and Nine Nether appeared in the sky, both looking below them. There, an enormous crack was torn among the mountains.

The crack was about ten thousand feet long and seemed black and bottomless. The rumbling sound of thunder came from the bottom of the abyss, causing the ground to tremble slightly.

A strange power of thunder passed over through the vibration. This place was Mu Chen's target, the Thunder Magic Abyss!

Chapter 728: Thunder Magic Abyss

Thunder Magic Abyss.

Mu Chen and Nine Nether stood in mid-air and stared at the bottomless black abyss. The abyss was like a demonic dragon that was snaking and lurking deep underground. It was extremely terrifying.

Rumble.

The deep roar of thunder rang out continuously from the depths of the abyss and caused the ground to shake.

"This is the Thunder Magic Abyss." Nine Nether stared at the black abyss, and her face turned somewhat dignified as she said, "In the Thunder Magic Abyss, the Earthly Demonic Lightning comes into being. This lightning is rather special. Although it is a type of lightning, it can communicate with the earth. When activated, it can easily crack the earth open and cause earthquake-like destruction."

Mu Chen nodded. He had cultivated the Thunder God Physique and had also trained in the Lightning Territory in the Northern Heaven Spiritual Academy. Being quite familiar with the power of lightning, he could therefore feel the terrifying power of lightning that was converging in the Thunder Magic Abyss.

However, although the Earthly Demonic Lightning was strong, it was inferior to the Unperishable Flame. If he were to use it for spiritual energy fusion, the Earthly Demonic Lightning would definitely be burned away by the Unperishable Flame.

Therefore, he had to find lightning that could match the Unperishable Flame. The Earthly Demonic Lightning was clearly not strong enough.

Thus, Mu Chen's target was not the Earthly Demonic Lightning but rather the Netherworld Thunder Heart that was hidden in the

deeper parts of the Thunder Magic Abyss and was also more powerful!

"But the Netherworld Thunder Heart is so powerful, even if we can find it, it will not be easy to fuse it," Mu Chen said in a thoughtful manner. Previously, when he was fusing the Unperishable Flame, he had spent a great amount of effort. At the moment, to fuse the Netherworld Thunder Heart would definitely be even more difficult and very dangerous.

"But if you fuse it successfully, your spiritual energy will have the properties of both lightning and fire. It will be much more powerful than ordinary spiritual energy," Nine Nether said and smiled.

"Of course, it doesn't mean that the more properties your spiritual energy has, the more powerful it is. For example, if you just talk about fire, the Flame Emperor from the Endless Fire Territory is probably the strongest in the Great Thousand World. He is really the emperor of fire and can easily control any flame in the world."

"So if I specialize in one area, I will be stronger?" Mu Chen asked. The Flame Emperor had really cultivated the way of fire to its extreme. At his level, other types of powers would probably be unattractive.

Nine Nether shook her head and replied, "You can't say that, either. The world is really mysterious, and no path is the best. I heard that the spiritual energy of the Martial Ancestor in the Martial Border has many different properties. He is adept at not just the powers of lightning and fire. That time he broke into the Ice Spirit Clan, the power of ice that he had shown was so strong that even the Ice Spirit Clan, which was an ancient clan that relied on the power of ice to survive, found it difficult to deal with."

"Martial Ancestor? His spiritual energy actually has so many properties?" Mu Chen was temporarily stunned as he recalled Lin

Jing, whom he had met on the Continent of Trade. The Martial Ancestor should be her father, right?

"It is said that this is because the lower plane he is from is special. Although the Great Thousand World is where countless worlds converge, some lower planes also have remarkable parts. Some of their unique cultivation methods are not ordinary, even in the Great Thousand World."

Nine Nether smiled gently and continued, "Therefore, in the world, there is no cultivation path that is the strongest, only one that suits you the most. As long as you can find your own path, in the future you may even be able to match the most powerful people in the world."

Mu Chen nodded, after which he gave a bitter smile and said, "But it's too early to talk about this now. We haven't even found the Netherworld Thunder Heart."

Mu Chen looked at the Thunder Magic Abyss with some unease. At first he was quite optimistic, but now when he realized that over so many years, the Thunder Magic Sect still had not found the Netherworld Thunder Heart, his hope dropped to a minimum.

It was unlikely that if the Thunder Magic Sect had not found the Netherworld Thunder Heart after spending so much time and effort, that he would be so lucky to find it.

"No matter what, we have to try," Nine Nether said.

Mu Chen nodded. Then, he and Nine Nether glanced at each other and turned into two beams of light that descended quickly into the Thunder Magic Abyss. As they whizzed down, darkness instantly engulfed them.

Rumble.

Low roars of thunder kept rumbling out from the darkness below. Mu Chen and Nine Nether descended at an extremely fast speed, and in only ten breaths' time, they were 100,000 feet below

the ground. Their speed gradually slowed down because they could feel that at such a depth, the lightning that filled the place seemed to be more and more violent.

Mu Chen and Nine Nether stood in place. Mu Chen flicked his finger and bright balls of spiritual energy rose slowly from his fingertip. Eventually, they expanded quickly and bright light burst out, banishing all the darkness at the bottom of the Thunder Magic Abyss.

Darkness retreated, and the scene surrounding them also became clear. Mu Chen scanned around, and his look turned serious. The walls of the abyss were filled with dense black holes, each about ten feet wide. In these dark holes, gray-black lightning shuttled to and fro like snakes. The deep rumble of thunder caused the ground to shake.

That gray-black lightning was the so-called Earthly Demonic Lightning.

Rumble!

The Earthly Demonic Lightning spread all over the abyss, and a violent fluctuation was given out, causing the space to distort. When the bright balls of spiritual energy appeared, the lightning also seemed to have sensed the intruders. Immediately, countless lightning strikes shot out from the black holes and swept towards Mu Chen and Nine Nether.

Mu Chen and Nine Nether did not panic. Nine Nether waved her hand, and a fire shield formed from purple flames and enveloped them. The Earthly Demonic Lightning rumbled over and was eventually burned into nothingness by the fire shield formed from the Unperishable Flame.

"Look below."

Nine Nether ignored the interference from the Earthly Demonic Lightning. Her slim finger pointed below and her face was solemn.

Mu Chen also looked below. Flicking his finger, a ball of spiritual energy flew towards the deeper part of the dark abyss. Then, the ball burst open and countless light spots swept out, lighting up the region below.

Gasp.

When Mu Chen saw the scene below, he gasped uncontrollably. In the deeper part of the darkness, gray-black lightning seemed to have formed a sea and filled the entire bottom of the Thunder Magic Abyss. It was so dark, it seemed to be a passage leading to another world that looked extremely terrifying.

The lightning sea was actually completely formed from the Earthly Demonic Lightning.

"It's no wonder that the Thunder Magic Sect could not find the Netherworld Thunder Heart after searching for so many years." Mu Chen sighed gently. Nobody had expected the Earthly Demonic Lightning in the depths of the Thunder Magic Abyss to actually be so vast and majestic. Even if Qin Tiangang was a Grade Five Sovereign, he would not dare to come to this place lightly.

Nine Nether nodded gently, after which, she frowned and said, "It seems that in order to find the Netherworld Thunder Heart, we need to go deep into the lightning sea formed by the Earthly Demonic Lightning."

Mu Chen also stared at the lightning sea and nodded slowly. However, he did not start the search directly. Instead, he looked at the Thunder Magic Abyss, which was filled with the Earthly Demonic Lightning, and some thoughts flashed across his mind.

Mu Chen said suddenly, "Nine Nether, I plan to bring the Nine Nether Troop here to cultivate."

"Huh?" Nine Nether said, slightly surprised. "The Thunder Magic Abyss is filled with the Earthly Demonic Lightning. Although you and I are not afraid of it, it is probably quite dangerous for the

Nine Nether Troop."

"I plan to pass the Thunder God Physique to them," Mu Chen said slowly. "This Thunder Magic Abyss is a very good place to train the Thunder God Physique. If the Nine Nether Troop can successfully cultivate the Thunder God Physique, the fighting spirit condensed by them will definitely be significantly stronger."

The Thunder God Physique was extremely beneficial to the training of the physical body. However, as Mu Chen became stronger, the increase in combat ability brought about by the Thunder God Physique was also becoming less significant. On the other hand, if the Nine Nether Troop could cultivate the Thunder God Physique, their overall power would increase greatly. Mu Chen was very confident that by that time, with just the 1,000 people from the Nine Nether Troop, he could beat any troops in the Daluo Territory, except the mysterious Daluo Celestial Army.

Furthermore, in the longer term, if one day he really needed to go to the Luo God Clan, he definitely would not go alone. He therefore also needed a power that belonged to himself.

The Nine Nether Troop was obviously a good choice. Although at the moment, they were not strong enough, they had the potential to become so.

"Alright."

Nine Nether thought about it briefly and then nodded. She could also vaguely understand the thoughts that Mu Chen had in his heart. Even though to some extent, the Nine Nether Troop was her personal army, she had no objections at all to the idea. Based on the relationship between the two, these things clearly had no effect.

Since they had made the decision, Mu Chen did not delay any further. He flew out of the Thunder Magic Abyss and then gathered the Nine Nether Troop, after which, he brought them all into the Thunder Magic Abyss.

Based on the strength of the Nine Nether Troop, they naturally could not enter as deeply as Mu Chen and Nine Nether had. They could only reach the depth of 30,000 feet and could not go deeper.

Seeing this, Mu Chen ordered them to stop. He waved his sleeves, and many scripts flew out from them, landing in the hands of each Nine Nether Troop soldier.

"This is the cultivation method of the Thunder God Physique that I have cultivated. From today onwards, you will cultivate here."

Hearing Mu Chen's toneless voice, Qiu Shan and the rest were all stunned and stared at Mu Chen. After a while, an intense gratitude gushed out from their eyes because they were aware of the value of the Thunder God Physique. In other forces, it would be extremely difficult to obtain such a body-refining divine technique. On the other hand, Mu Chen actually just passed it to them...

"Thank you, commander!"

Qiu Shan and the rest glanced at each other. Then, they held tightly onto the scripts and knelt down on one knee in mid-air, their faces filled with heartfelt respect and support. They did not flatter unnecessarily, but their deep voices were filled with gratitude.

A soldier will die for the person who recognizes his worth. With such a commander, they would all give their full support.

Mu Chen nodded gently. He similarly did not say anything unnecessary and only waved his hand. Then, under the thousand respectful stares, he dashed towards the depths of the Thunder Magic Abyss directly.

He had already achieved what he wanted. In his opinion, using the Thunder God Physique in exchange for the loyalty of the Nine Nether Troop was a very good deal.

Since he had already made a proper plan for the Nine Nether Troop, he could also search for the Netherworld Thunder Heart

that he wanted in the Thunder Magic Abyss without further worries.

Chapter 729: The Search

In the depths of the Thunder Magic Abyss, Mu Chen and Nine Nether stared at the black lightning sea with solemn looks. Although the lightning sea looked calm, the two could clearly feel the violence hidden beneath. In fact, they shuddered to think of what terrifying things were hidden within the bottomless darkness below.

"Let's go in together," Nine Nether said. She obviously could not allow Mu Chen to enter this kind of dangerous place alone.

Mu Chen nodded gently in agreement. Then, moving his body, he turned into a beam of light that shot towards the black lightning sea. Behind him, Nine Nether, whose whole body was now covered with purple flames, followed closely.

Splash.

In the vast lightning sea, the sound of water could be heard. The two charged into the lightning sea, their bodies quickly vanishing into the darkness. It looked as if they were engulfed by a huge mouth of darkness.

Rumble!

When the two entered the lightning sea, the extremely violent roars of thunder enveloped them within an intense vibration. In fact, the most powerful attack from the Earthly Demonic Lightning were shock waves. Hence, the shock wave was more than sufficient to tear the entire surrounding ground apart.

Although Mu Chen and Nine Nether were both protected by their spiritual energies, waves of ripples still appeared on the spiritual energy covers that were surrounding the two, due to the shock waves.

Mu Chen scanned the area, but could only see the dark color of ink. Furthermore, because of the Earthly Demonic Lightning, his

spiritual energy sensor was also very limited. To find the Netherworld Thunder Heart in this place was obviously as difficult as finding a needle in a haystack!

However, since they had already come so far, they could not give up now. No matter how difficult it was, they had to give it a try!

With renewed determination, Mu Chen and Nine Nether dove deep into the lightning sea. They had figured that, logically speaking, the Netherworld Thunder Heart was superior to the Earthly Demonic Lightning. Hence, if it was to form, it would definitely be found at the place where the Earthly Demonic Lightning was the most concentrated.

Rumble!

In the lightning sea, the violent rumbles of thunder could be heard continuously. Mu Chen and Nine Nether swam quickly. The light of spiritual energy surged around their bodies, making them the only sources of light within the dark depths of the lightning sea.

As the two dove deeper, they could also feel that the shock waves that were gushing towards them were becoming stronger. Therefore, they had to slow their swimming paces. However, as time passed, they still did not manage to sense any fluctuations that belonged to the Netherworld Thunder Heart.

Slowing down even further, the two glanced at each other and sighed gently. It seemed that, just as they had expected, finding the Netherworld Thunder Heart in the lightning sea was incredibly difficult. It was no wonder that, after so many years, the Thunder Magic Sect still had not found a single one.

"The Thunder Magic Abyss leads to the very deepest parts of the underground. The deeper we go, the more violent the power of lightning will become. By that time, even we will probably not be able to tolerate it," Nine Nether said with a stern look.

Mu Chen nodded gently. He had also realized that, if they continued to use this silly method, they would not be able to find the Netherworld Thunder Heart, even if they were to spend one or two years trying!

But, apart from this, are there any more efficient methods?

"The Earthly Demonic Lightning here has interfered with our spiritual energy sensor, and we cannot detect our surroundings at all," Nine Nether said resignedly. "If we could only find a way to be shielded from the interference of the Earthly Demonic Lightning, it would be much easier for us to carry out the search."

However, Nine Nether only said this half-heartedly, as she knew all too well that the Earthly Demonic Lightning was extremely violent and aggressive, and also repulsed external objects. So, even with their powers, it would be impossible to shield the interference.

Hearing all of this, Mu Chen frowned. Indeed, just like what Nine nether had said, there was only one way for them to find the Netherworld Thunder Heart in this place. They had to use the Earthly Demonic Lightning as a medium, but... The Earthly Demonic Lightning was very aggressive, and would definitely be unwilling to become a medium.

Nine Nether saw Mu Chen pondering, so she did not disturb him. She also did not interrupt because, at the moment, she did not have any other ideas.

After being silent for a while, Mu Chen said, "I will try the Thunder God Physique."

After he had finished speaking, the spiritual energy shield around his body dissipated. Immediately, as the Earthly Demonic Lightning rushed over, his body quickly became electrified. Then, dazzling lightning surged on his body.

Bang! Bang!

However, Mu Chen's plan did not work, as he had underestimated the extreme power of the Earthly Demonic Lightning. The fiercely vibrating Earthly Demonic Lightning collided onto his body heavily. Even though Mu Chen's physical body was very strong, the shocks still caused the blood in his body to surge.

Seeing this, Nine Nether, who was watching from the side, quickly cast the Unperishable Flame around Mu Chen to protect him. Frowning slightly, she said, "It doesn't work. Even though you have cultivated the Thunder God Physique, it doesn't mean that you are immune to all types of lightning!"

There were many different types of lightning in the world, each possessing different properties. Clearly, Mu Chen would not be immune to all lightnings, just by relying on the Thunder God Physique.

Mu Chen smiled bitterly. At first, he had thought that he could simply rely on the Thunder God Physique to make the Earthly Demonic Lightning less aggressive. But, by the looks of it, it seemed that this was only wishful thinking.

"The Thunder God Physique is also useless..." Mu Chen muttered to himself and frowned. After a while, an idea suddenly came to him. He recalled a divine technique that he had cultivated in the past, but that he had been using only very rarely since: The Lightning Controlling Technique.

When he was still in the Northern Heaven Spiritual Academy, the Northern Sea Dragon had passed the divine technique to him. The divine technique was somewhat special, as it was said that it could allow one to communicate with all of the lightnings in the world, and therefore, attract any lightning.

However, there were many restrictions for the divine technique, particularly if it was to be used in a battle. Hence, Mu Chen had only rarely cast it. Nevertheless, at the moment, it may actually

solve his urgent need!

"I will try again," Mu Chen said to Nine Nether. He then sat down cross-legged and closed his eyes. His hands quickly formed a mysterious seal, as he completely stopped moving, just like an old, meditating monk.

As Mu Chen calmed down gradually, his mind power spread out quietly. Then, he carefully tried to make contact with the Earthly Demonic Lightning that filled the place.

A fluctuation spread out from Mu Chen's mind power. It was the Lightning Controlling Technique.

The fluctuation was emitted outward, wave by wave. Then, a surprising scene appeared. The Earthly Demonic Lightning that was originally rippling violently around Mu Chen and Nine Nether slowly became calm. Nine Nether watched the entire scene in surprised amazement.

This guy had actually succeeded?

Mu Chen's closed eyes opened gradually at that exact moment, and he was similarly filled with surprise. The magical properties of the Lightning Controlling Technique had exceeded his expectations.

Although he could not really control the Earthly Demonic Lightning in this place, and especially not in such a short time, he was at least able to obtain some preliminary communication. Now, the Earthly Demonic Lightning no longer repulsed and attacked him violently.

Next, he only needed to somehow use the Earthly Demonic Lightning as the medium. By controlling his mind power, he could then search the horrifying lightning sea at an incredible speed.

Mu Chen closed his eyes again, while his mind power adhered quietly onto the many bolts of the Earthly Demonic Lightning. Then, it started to spread out at an astonishing speed...

Nine Nether stood beside Mu Chen to protect him. Although the spreading of the mind power could not be seen, she could feel that something was sweeping out into the depths of the lightning sea, just like a beam of light that was flashing across the sky.

Wherever his mind power passed, the rumble of thunder could be heard continuously. However, because he using the Lightning Controlling Technique, the Earthly Demonic Lightning would not attack Mu Chen's mind power. Otherwise, the fragile mind power would be completely destroyed by the violent Earthly Demonic Lightning in an instant.

Countless images appeared in Mu Chen's mind continuously. However, it was all still only darkness, as no special fluctuations could be felt. Nevertheless, Mu Chen did not hurry. Instead, he condensed his mind power and kept searching.

Time passed slowly, as the search was dull and boring. However, Mu Chen did not dare relax his efforts. He cautiously analyzed the tiny fluctuations that were transmitting, trying to find his target, which was hidden somewhere within the lightning sea.

However, he was still unsuccessful.

One day... Two days... Four days...

Four days had passed now. In these four days, Mu Chen was totally motionless, as if he was a monolith. His closed eyes did not open at all.

Nine Nether also stood guarded silently beside him for these four days. As the time passed, her fists had clenched quietly, mirroring her tense thoughts. Even if he does this, he still may not be able to find the Netherworld Thunder Heart...

She turned her head slightly to stare at the stern yet handsome face of the young man. On that face, the original immaturity had already faded away gradually, making way for the signs of perseverance that could now slowly be seen. His tightly closed lips,

just like himself, looked stubbornly persistent.

Sigh.

Nine Nether sighed gently. Her sigh fell into the ears of Mu Chen, as his body began to tremble abruptly. Wild joy suddenly surged on his stern face.

The reason for this scene was due to the fact that, in the extension of his mind power, he finally had found an abnormal fluctuation. Moreover, he could feel that even the Earthly Demonic Lightning would not dare approach that direction, as if it was afraid of something.

Rumble!

However, as Mu Chen inspected the mysterious region with an intense desire, a thunder that sounded like the howl of a ghost suddenly roared in his heart. Mu Chen's body trembled and his face turned pale. Then, all of his mind powers shattered. But, just before his mind powers had shattered, he had vaguely seen that, in the darkness, there seemed to be a broken stone tablet that was partially visible...

Mu Chen's eyes opened suddenly, as a cold sweat rolled down from his forehead. His hand held onto his chest, while distracting thoughts surged wildly in his mind. Even the spiritual energy in his body seemed to be out of control.

A cold hand was placed on his back. Warm spiritual energy gushed in quickly, repressing all of the spiritual energy in his body that was out of control.

"How are you?" Nine Nether asked anxiously.

Mu Chen panted for a while. Then, he turned his head and looked at Nine Nether's charming face, which was filled with worry. He grinned, joy filling his smile.

"Found it!"

Chapter 730: Supreme Heart Demon Chant

"Found it?"

Hearing Mu Chen's words, a surprised look burst out from Nine Nether's charming eyes, and then she felt some disbelief. After all, the Thunder Magic Sect had not managed to find the item for so many years, but Mu Chen had only taken four days to detect the fluctuation from the Netherworld Thunder Heart.

"Should be it." Mu Chen nodded in excitement. He lowered his head to look at his palm and said with a solemn look, "But the Netherworld Thunder Heart is really overbearing. Just its sound caused me to lose myself."

"The Netherworld Thunder Heart is a very weird lightning among the many types of lightning in the world. Its power is not fierce and violent like the other types of lightning. Furthermore, it does not attack through actual lightning but rather through a lightning roar," Nine Nether explained.

"Lightning roar?" Mu Chen squinted slightly.

"The Netherworld Thunder Heart can ignore most defenses. It is formed from the heart and appears directly in a person's soul. The lightning roar can cause a person to have many disturbing thoughts and feel like there is a demon in his heart. He may even lose control of his own spiritual energy and die from the backlash of his spiritual energy." Nine Nether's expression was serious. Clearly, she was quite afraid of the Netherworld Thunder Heart.

The attack was indeed impossible to effectively defend against.

Mu Chen's expression was filled with shock. In this way, no matter how strong a person's physical body was, he would still be unable to defend against the lightning roar from the Netherworld Thunder Heart. With such a unique ability, it was no wonder that the Netherworld Thunder Heart was comparable to the

Unperishable Flame.

Thinking about this, he became increasingly interested in the Netherworld Thunder Heart.

"Let's go. I also want to see the legendary Netherworld Thunder Heart for myself." Nine Nether gave a charming smile. It was obvious that she was also very curious about the Netherworld Thunder Heart.

Mu Chen nodded, and then he extended his hand towards Nine Nether, who was about to set off.

Nine Nether looked over at him, puzzled. Then, a smile appeared on her elegant face, and she said, "What? Little Mu Chen, you want to take advantage of me?"

Mu Chen's lips twitched and he said resignedly, "The Earthly Demonic Lightning in that area was extremely violent. If you enter carelessly, you will definitely be attacked. On the other hand, I can avoid it by using the Lightning Controlling Technique."

"Really?" The corners of Nine Nether's rosy lips curled slightly as she reached out her hand. Putting her hand on Mu Chen's palm she said, "Then I will trust you for now. Anyway, you would not dare to do anything."

Mu Chen held onto the cold, delicate, and slim hand in his palm. Then, he brought the slender, soft lady into his arms. His arm held her tightly around her flexible waist. Immediately, a pleasant aroma gushed towards him, and his body came into full contact with her warm body.

Landing in Mu Chen's arms, Nine Nether seemed to be caught unprepared. However, before she could struggle by reflex, Mu Chen whispered in her ear, "Don't move."

Spiritual energy gushed out of his body and enveloped them. Then, his toes kicked out, and they turned into a beam of light, charging quickly towards the dark and bottomless depths of the

lightning sea.

The violent Earthly Demonic Lightning rapidly swept past the two. Feeling the heat from their body contact, Nine Nether's face blushed slightly through her composure. Then, she stared at Mu Chen with her eyes wide open.

Feeling her embarrassed look, Mu Chen could only give a dry laugh and then speed up.

The streamer crossed the dark lightning sea. Where it passed, the violent Earthly Demonic Lightning automatically split apart and formed an unobstructed path. By relying on the uniqueness of the Lightning Controlling Technique, Mu Chen could obviously travel freely in the lightning sea.

However, even though his journey was unimpeded, he still spent more than half a day to slowly reach the region felt by his mind's power...

Vroom.

The streamer flew across the dark lightning sea, but its lightning-like speed started to gradually slow down. The spiritual energy vanished gently, and Mu Chen and Nine Nether appeared.

Nine Nether pressed her hand against Mu Chen's chest and pushed him back by a step, lightly freeing herself.

"How can you abandon me after making use of me?" Mu Chen said, looking indignant.

Nine Nether rolled her eyes at Mu Chen, feeling both annoyed and amused. She ignored him and looked ahead. Then, her face turned somewhat solemn.

Mu Chen also stopped joking and looked in that direction. In the dark region before them, there was actually a vacuum zone. There seemed to be nothing in the zone, but the Earthly Demonic Lightning did not dare to go near it.

The region of darkness was extremely terrifying, looking like a black hole that led to a place of death.

"The Netherworld Thunder Heart that I have sensed is right here," Mu Chen said in a low voice. Although it was totally silent, for some reason Mu Chen's body tightened uncontrollably. That was because his body felt danger and automatically entered a defensive stance.

Nine Nether nodded gently. The two looked at each other, and both nodded. Then, they stepped forward simultaneously and went out of the lightning sea, entering the dark vacuum zone directly.

No sound could be heard as the two carefully moved forward step by step. After a few minutes, Nine Nether's eyes were suddenly filled with caution. However, before she could speak, a weird lightning roar that sounded like the howl of a ghost abruptly burst out in the hearts of Nine Nether and Mu Chen.

Bang!

Their bodies stiffened instantly, especially Mu Chen's. Some veins actually started creeping on his face, and his originally handsome face appeared extremely ferocious.

The weird lightning roar had erupted directly in the deepest part of his soul. The lightning roar rippled and instantly caused the spiritual energy running in his body to be out of control. If he did not have such a strong foundation, his spiritual energy would have gone wild. Even so, he could not move at all and seemed to have lost control of his body.

While Mu Chen was trying his best to resist the lightning roar in his heart, beside him, Nine Nether's stiff body slowly relaxed. Purple flames quickly started burning and enveloped her.

Her hand, which was burning in the purple flames, grabbed Mu Chen's palm. The purple flames swept out and gushed into his

body. The crackling sound of fire also started to cover the lightning roar.

Mu Chen's body recovered slowly.

Nine Nether turned her head slightly, displaying her pointy chin and white cheeks as she said, "Activate the Unperishable Flame to defend against the lightning roar."

Mu Chen nodded, and the Sovereign Sea in his body surged. As his spiritual energy rushed, traces of the Unperishable Flame seeped out. Even though his Unperishable Flame was not as vast as Nine Nether's, it was sufficient to protect his body.

The two walked forward again. During the next part of their journey, every time they took a step, a lightning roar would erupt in the depths of their hearts. However, they had now taken precautions, along with having the power of the Unperishable Flame. Their pace was slow, but they eventually managed to continue walking.

Mu Chen counted silently in his heart. When the lightning roar sounded for the thousandth time, he finally felt Nine Nether, who was in front of him, stop. He also halted and lifted his somewhat pale face to look ahead. Then, his eyes narrowed.

In front of them was an extremely dark region. In the darkness, there was, however, a peculiar light that was partially visible. It seemed to be a gray-colored light.

It seemed as if nothing existed in the gray light. However, Mu Chen felt a terrifying fluctuation from the region. There must be something there!

It was just that his eyes could not see it!

"The Netherworld Thunder Heart has no shape or form..." Nine Nether said softly. At the moment, her body had already tightened, and the Unperishable Flame started to burn wildly. She stared at the gray region, and her voice gradually became cold. "The

Netherworld Thunder Heart is right in front of you!"

Mu Chen's eyes narrowed immediately. He stared attentively at the region, and purple flames also started to surge in his eyes. Then, the space in the gray region seemed to have distorted. Vaguely, he could see an invisible python 10,000 feet long coiled up there. Its emotionlessly gloomy eyes stared at him coldly.

Slither.

It flicked its tongue slowly, and a weird sound resonated, as if it were the hypnosis song of Death itself.

Is this the Netherworld Thunder Heart?!

Mu Chen gasped. He did not expect the Netherworld Thunder Heart to have taken the form of a snake whose powers could not be underestimated. Mu Chen did not know if he could conquer the snake by working with Nine Nether.

"Huh?"

Just as Mu Chen was staring at the invisible Netherworld Thunder Heart, something suddenly caught his eyes, and he looked at the back of the python. There, gray light was surging, and there was actually a broken stone tablet which was partially visible.

"What's that?" Mu Chen said softly to Nine Nether.

Nine Nether also looked in that direction. She frowned gently and focused her attention on the region. On the broken stone tablet, light was surging, and some ancient words gradually appeared.

"Supreme Heart Demon Chant?"

Nine Nether carefully identified the ancient words. After a while, her eyes suddenly sparkled, and she muttered in a shocked tone, "I think it's the... Supreme Heart Demon Chant?!"

"Supreme Heart Demon Chant?" Mu Chen was momentarily

stunned. Its name sounds overbearing, but what exactly is it?

"In the ancient times, there was an extremely fierce demon, known to the people as the Heart Demon Lightning Emperor. During that time, he roamed the Great Thousand World freely and was very reputed. Later, during the apocalypse of the Great Thousand World, many powerful people from the Extraterritorial Race were killed by him. However, he also disappeared in the apocalypse. Today we actually found the Supreme Heart Demon Chant here," Nine Nether said in surprise.

"It's no wonder that the Netherworld Thunder Heart is here. During that time, the Heart Demon Lightning Emperor was very skilled at using the Netherworld Thunder Heart."

"Oh. Maybe this is where the Heart Demon Lightning Emperor passed away?" Mu Chen also said with surprise.

"I don't know about that." Nine Nether shook her head. Staring at the broken stone tablet, she could see that the Supreme Heart Demon Chant on it seemed to be incomplete.

"When we defeat the Netherworld Thunder Heart python, we will know everything." Nine Nether's fist slowly clenched.

Mu Chen also nodded gently. He stared at the invisible giant python, and his look also slowly became cold. He had spent so much effort to find the place and had to obtain the Netherworld Thunder Heart no matter what!

Chapter 731: Suppress the Demon

The huge formless python laid quietly in the dark. Its merciless eyes made one shiver. This was different from the other brutal lightning skills. The Netherworld Thunder Heart was eccentric and petrifying.

Mu Chen and Nine Nether looked gravely at the Formless Lightning Python in fear. Even Nine Nether smelled danger.

"Its strength was comparable to a Grade Five Sovereign. Fortunately, it had the same look, but not the spiritual intelligence. We still stand a chance to win," Nine Nether said softly.

Mu Chen nodded. Although the Formless Lightning Python looked terrifying, its eyes did not reflect any spiritual movement. It only showed its ruthless instinct. However, it was even more dangerous than Qin Tiangang, the Leader of Thunder Magic Sect.

Puff.

Mu Chen let out a breath to suppress the unsettled emotions that he had earlier. He had previously seen such miraculous things formed by lightning at the highest level of Northern Spiritual Academy. Its power was even more terrifying than the Formless Lightning Python. Back then, Northern Sea Dragon, who was at Grade Nine Sovereign level, had found it tough to handle as well.

Although the Formless Lightning Python was formed by the Netherworld Thunder Heart, it ranked above others in the Lightning Territory. However, due to a few reasons, it was not as powerful as it seemed. Otherwise, Mu Chen and Nine Nether would have run for their lives.

"We must break up its body to subdue it," Nine Nether slowly grasped her hand and said. "I will strike first. Take care of yourself!"

This level of fighting would require Nine Nether to step in. Mu Chen's power was only at Grade Two Sovereign level, which was next to nothing.

"Be careful." Mu Chen nodded. If he got himself involved in the fight, he might be a burden to Nine Nether.

Nine Nether simply nodded, not saying another word. She tapped her feet and dashed out. A powerful purple flame then surged out from her body. Then, the temperature in the sky instantly rose.

Swish.

A pair of huge and beautiful black wings spread out on Nine Nether's back. She held multiple wing shards in her hand, which then turned into a long wing shard spear. Purple flames also surged on the spear.

Swish!

As Nine Nether activated her spiritual energy, the Formless Lightning Python sensed danger. It started to hiss, as it stared at Nine Nether.

Nine Nether flapped the wings. Then, with a whoosh, she appeared on top of the Formless Lightning Python. As the spear shook, its ray was overwhelming, swirling downward. Every ray was deadly, and was accompanied by purple flames.

Splat!

The Formless Lightning Python lifted up its head, then opened its ferocious mouth. The sound that it let out was not the hissing sound of a snake, but the sharp cry of thunder!

The thunder sound traveled outward. As the spear aurora crossed paths with the thunder sound, it disappeared.

Nine Nether's body shook. The thunder sound of the Nine Netherworld Thunder Heart had once again attacked her body.

However, she had the protection of the unperishable flame, so she was able to withstand the attack.

Boom!

A large tail suddenly appeared from above, then darted down like lightning toward Nine Nether. The huge wings behind Nine Nether speedily covered her body like a wing shield.

Dong!

The tail of the snake flung on the wings. The thunder sound was extremely powerful. Nine Nether had been thrown back, but she managed to find her balance. She continued to flap the wings.

Splat!

The Formless Lightning Python regarded Nine Nether as an offender. It attacked her ferociously. Sharp thunder sounds traveled out constantly from its terrifying mouth.

In the face of the endless attacks, Nine Nether could only remain on the defense. She seemed to be suppressed by the creature.

When Mu Chen, who was outside the battle range, saw this scene, he turned grave. The Formless Lightning Python was amazingly powerful. Even Nine Nether had been suppressed by it.

We must quickly finish it off. If this continues, Nine Nether will not be able to take it.

Mu Chen's eyes glittered. The Formless Lightning Python had been formed by the Netherworld Thunder Heart. Thus, it had endless power. Nine Nether would not be able to defeat it, if this continued as such.

However, he could not strike rashly, just in case the Formless Lightning Python would then turn to attack him. That would only make the situation worse!

Mu Chen frowned, then slowly moved toward the battlefield in order to sense the range of attack. After a while, he appeared

somewhere in the sky and stepped forth.

Splat!

As he stepped forth, a thunder sound resounded in his heart. Immediately, his body stiffened. The veins on his face moved and twitched, as if they were about to explode.

Purple flames surged in Mu Chen's eyes. The unperishable flame had been activated. It suppressed the thunder sound, and just as Mu Chen was about to relax a bit, the thunder sound began again.

He had entered into the Formless Lightning Python's range of attack, so he had been affected by its power. Mu Chen slowly closed his eyes, thinking hard about how he could deal with the Netherworld Thunder Heart. If he could not find some way, he would not be able to help Nine Nether!

Swish! Swish!

Thunder God Physique!

His body dazzled with lightning, but he instantly realized that the Thunder God Physique had no effect on the Netherworld Thunder Heart. He then activated the Lightning Controlling Technique, but it was of no use either.

The Netherworld Thunder Heart was unlike the Earthly Demonic Lightning. Thus, the force of this aggressive lightning could not be controlled by his Lightning Controlling Technique.

Mu Chen had used various means, but they were next to nothing in this fight. As the fight between Nine Nether and the Formless Lightning Python became more aggressive, Mu Chen was greatly affected by it.

He sat cross-legged in the vast space, and his face speedily turned pale. The thunder sound in his body became more frequent, to the point that he could barely take it.

No, I cannot give up! Mu Chen gritted his teeth. Nine Nether was

fighting hard. If he gave up now, he would be letting Nine Nether down.

Mu Chen took a deep breath, channeling his spiritual energy. He activated the unperishable flame to fend off the assaulting power. His eyes were glittering crazily.

The Formless Lightning Python was extremely powerful. Judging from the situation, it would be difficult to break its form.

Since there was no way to break its form, there was only one way to deal with it...

Seal it.

Seal it?

The best option would be to use the Immortal Page in Mu Chen's body to seal it up. Even Mandela, who was extremely powerful, had to depend on the Immortal Page.

Mu Chen was very decisive. He put his palms together and speedily formed a strange seal.

Buzz.

A majestic spiritual energy shot forth from the Sovereign Sea. A space warp appeared in front of Mu Chen, which he immediately pointed at.

Dark mysterious lights spread out from the Immortal Page, rising to the sky. A beautiful mandala flower also slowly rose up.

Mu Chen took a deep breath. All of his spiritual energy surged out, then entered into the mandala flower.

Buzz. Buzz.

As Mu Chen injected the spiritual energy into the mandala flower, the petals started to bloom. Mysterious ancient runes then appeared on the petals.

Dong!

As Mu Chen was activating the mysterious mandala flower, shrieking thunder sounds were heard. They were coming from the fierce battle in the distance. The thunder sounds raged even more than before.

Bang! Bang!

Space warps formed in the passing wake of the thunder sounds. The purple flame from Nine Nether's body had been pushed back, causing her to be thrown backward quite some distance.

"Crap!"

Nine Nether gritted her teeth and bawled. She had never expected the Formless Lightning Python to be so powerful. Add to that the topographical advantage, and it was even more powerful.

After exchanging blows with it, Nine Nether knew that she would not be able to suppress the Netherworld Thunder Heart, at least not based on her strength alone.

It seems like I have to retreat and get myself a powerful helper in the Daluo Territory.

This thought flashed across Nine Nether's mind. However, she was only on good terms with a handful of the top powers in the Daluo Territory. The Condor King was busy with the Battle of Conquest, so he would not be able to help her.

"Nine Nether, move back!"

As Nine Nether was getting anxious, she suddenly heard a shout from behind her. It was Mu Chen's voice.

Nine Nether was stunned. She did not know why Mu Chen had gotten himself involved in this level of fighting. But, as she trusted him, she immediately flapped the wings and retreated.

As she retreated, a huge mandala flower in a dark purple light flew past her. It then hung on top of the Formless Lightning Python.

The mandala flower slightly slanted itself. Its pistil was aimed directly at the Formless Lightning Python, which was beneath it.

Swish! Swish!

As the mandala flower slanted itself, the Formless Lightning Python that had been emotionless before, now suddenly shrieked out irritable thunder sounds. The roaring thunder sounds swirled toward the mandala flower.

Bang!

As the thunder sounds reached the dark purple light of the mandala flower, they suddenly died down.

Swoosh!

The beautiful petals bloomed, while dark purple lights shot down in a beam. They covered the Formless Lightning Python, causing a strange power to burst forth. The Formless Lightning Python then began to drift toward the mandala flower.

Boom! Boom!

The Formless Lightning Python, realizing that it was in danger, then began to struggle fiercely. A terrifying Netherworld Thunder Heart burst out and created a severe space warp.

Small cracks began to show on the dark purple lights that were covering the Formless Lightning Python. It struggled vigorously.

Seeing this scene, Mu Chen's face changed. This was his last resort. If the Immortal Page was unable to seal up the Netherworld Thunder Heart, he would have to give up. Given his current spiritual energy, he could only activate the mandala flower to this level.

"Crap!"

Mu Chen gritted his teeth and bawled. However, just as he was at his wits end, a cold hand landed on the back of his hand. Nine Nether said, "Use my spiritual energy!"

Boom!

Mu Chen's body shivered, as a powerful spiritual energy flooded into it. Then, as it spread, all of the limbs and bones in his body were filled with the spiritual energy!

Chapter 732: Broken stone Tablet

Boom!

Vast majestic spiritual energy entered Mu Chen's body and filled every part of him. The spiritual energy that Nine Nether had passed on to him was obviously more powerful than his.

Generally speaking, people abstained from directly infusing spiritual energy into another person's body. No matter how tough a person's physique was, internally, the body was fragile. If one started to falter when the spiritual energy entered the body, the energy could snap the body's meridians.

However, there were no barriers between Mu Chen and Nine Nether. They were bonded by bloodline and were bound together for good or ill. They had complete trust in each other.

When Nine Nether's majestic spiritual energy entered Mu Chen's body, he formed a seal with his hands without hesitation. Spiritual energy surged out from his body and flooded into the mandala flower.

Buzz.

The help that the mandala flower received was like a divine help. The flower expanded, and the mysterious petals became more beautiful. Under the dark purple light, it quickly turned bright. The cracks created by the Formless Lightning Python disappeared completely.

Dong! Dong!

The Formless Lightning Python struggled hard, but this time around, it was unable to have any impact on the dark purple beam that appeared seemingly weak. Its huge body slowly and steadily flew toward the mandala flower.

Mu Chen looked at the Formless Lightning Python moving closer to the mandala flower and heaved a sigh of relief. He changed the

seal, and the Formless Lightning Python was completely engulfed in the pistil. The beautiful petals started to close up, and mysterious ancient runes shot forth and shone on the Formless Lightning Python.

Swish. Swish.

The runes seemed seared onto the body of the Formless Lightning Python, and it let out a cry. The body started to melt and ultimately, it turned into a formless lightning egg and rested quietly on the pistil.

A broken stone tablet stood beside the lightning egg.

"This thing is powerful." When Nine Nether saw it, she was shocked. After exchanging blows with the Formless Lightning Python, she was well aware of its power. However, it had been put back to its original form by the mandala flower.

"The mandala flower has the power to seal things up. Things can go on so smoothly because the Netherworld Thunder Heart does not have a real form, and it is afraid of the power of the mandala flower." Mu Chen smiled. As he waved his hand, the mandala flower flew down and hung before him. He took a look at the Netherworld Thunder Heart that had turned into a lightning egg before shifting his gaze to the broken stone tablet.

Nine Nether had mentioned before that the stone tablet had recorded the Supreme Heart Demon Chant. Although Mu Chen had not heard of this, if it could cause Nine Nether to be taken aback, it must be extraordinary.

Mu Chen waved his sleeve, and the broken stone tablet flew out and stood before him. The stone tablet looked run-down. Ancient text appeared indistinctly on the stone tablet and emitted a strange oppression.

Mu Chen looked at the top of the stone tablet that was covered with ancient text. It was the Supreme Heart Demon Chant...

However, as the stone tablet was broken, it became incomplete.

"Is the Supreme Heart Demon Chant so powerful?" Mu Chen asked Nine Nether.

"Have you heard of Lightning God Palace?"

Mu Chen was shocked and nodded. He was no longer a greenhorn and had some knowledge about the Great Thousand World. Lightning God Palace was a well-known powerful force in the Great Thousand World.

"Lightning God Palace passed on from the Primordial Lightning Palace. In the Primordial Age, the Heart Demon Lightning Emperor was from the Primordial Lightning Palace. According to what I know, the Supreme Heart Demon Chant was Lightning God Palace's Super Power to quell the Palace," Nine Nether said.

"Quell the Palace? Super Power?" Mu Chen picked up the last two words. He was excited. If it was a Super Power, it was not a Divine Technique!

In the Great Thousand World, the mysterious Super Power was above Divine Technique. However, this level of skills was too powerful and way beyond the reach of an ordinary Sovereign.

Whenever a Super Power existed, many Sovereign masters would fight over it. The Supreme Demon Heart Chant was the Super Power to quell the Palace, thus it must be powerful and important.

"In the Lightning God Palace, only a handful of people are qualified to cultivate the Supreme Heart Demon Chant. It is a pity that it is incomplete. I think it can now only reach the level of Near Perfection Divine Art," Nine Nether said with disappointment.

"At the level of Near Perfection Divine Art?" Upon hearing this, Mu Chen smiled and said, "It is enough for me. This is what I need."

If the Supreme Heart Demon Chant was complete, he would not be able to cultivate it given his current strength. It was a good

thing that it was incomplete.

Nine Nether stared at him, and found him annoying and amusing at the same time.

"The Supreme Heart Demon Chant is formidable because when one has successfully cultivated it, he can enter into the Heart Demon State." Nine Nether looked at the broken stone tablet and turned grave.

"Heart Demon State?" Mu Chen was stunned.

"This is a formidable state whereby one will not be disturbed by the outside world. The person will have total control, and every spiritual energy and power in his body will be activated to its optimum. To a certain extent, you can say that once one enters into the Heart Demon State, he becomes a fighting machine. His combat force increases tremendously as well," Nine Nether slowly said.

"The Prince of Lightning God Palace was halfway into the realm of Heavenly Sovereign. Once he enters completely into the Heart Demon State, he will be able to reach a powerful level comparable to the Heavenly Sovereign."

Mu Chen gasped upon hearing this. Although he was far from the realm, he could feel that there was a big gap in between. Since the Prince of Lightning God Palace was able to use it against a Heavenly Sovereign, it had proven its power. It was understandable why it could be the Super Power to quell the Palace.

"I am so lucky," Mu Chen said covetously. He had a good harvest. Not only had he gained the Netherworld Thunder Heart, he had gained an incomplete invincible Super Power.

"Before you cultivate the Supreme Heart Demon Chant, you must master the Netherworld Thunder Heart. It is better that you first merge with the Netherworld Thunder Heart."

Nine Nether threw a wet blanket on Mu Chen. "Don't think that it is easy to merge with the Netherworld Thunder Heart. When you merged with the Unperishable Flame previously, it did not show its power because we are bonded. However, the Netherworld Thunder Heart will not show you any mercy."

Mu Chen frowned and then said with a smile, "We have spent so much effort in obtaining the Netherworld Thunder Heart. No matter how tough it will be, I will definitely be able to tame it!"

Nine Nether held up her thumb and said, "You've got guts." Although she was smiling, she was looking forward more to seeing the terrible fix that Mu Chen would be in.

Mu Chen glanced at Nine Nether and became serious. He knew that it was not easy to refine the Netherworld Thunder Heart. However, that was not a good reason to give up.

Hoof.

Mu Chen took a deep breath and moved his body. He appeared in the pistil of the mandala flower and sat cross-legged in it. He waved his hand and the lightning egg, which was about the size of a head, fell into his hand.

The lightning egg remained formless. However, when Mu Chen held it in his hand, he could sense the sharp thunder sound roaring out from the seal. It caused the spiritual energy in his body to vibrate.

"It is still so violent after it has been sealed."

Mu Chen frowned and then nodded at Nine Nether with a smile.

Nine Nether moved back but she continued to fix her gaze on Mu Chen. She had planned to intervene should things get out of hand. She had no qualms about destroying the Netherworld Thunder Heart should there be a need.

"Be careful." Nine Nether warned him.

Mu Chen nodded and closed his eyes. He crossed his palms, with the formless lightning egg hanging quietly between them.

White smoke shot out of his mouth. He pressed his palms together and hit the lightning egg hard. A horrifying power raged out, and cracks appeared on the lightning egg.

Bang!

The lightning egg exploded, and formless lightning swirled out. It then turned into a thunderstorm and engulfed Mu Chen within. The formless lightning flooded into his body.

The Sovereign Sea.

In the vast Sovereign Sea, dreadful waves were surging, and the spiritual energy was raging. Clusters of purple fire appeared on the sea's surface.

Mu Chen's spirit also appeared on the sea's surface, and he stepped on the waves. When he lifted his head, he saw that in the space above the Sovereign Sea, severe space warps started to form. The space warps broke out, and formless lightning covered the heaven and the earth. The lightning tore the Sovereign Sea apart as it landed on the sea's surface.

Crackle! Crackle!

The purple fire on the Sovereign Sea started to burn up as it sensed danger. Mu Chen's spirit was within the purple flame, and formless lightning reflected in his eyes.

He immediately held his palms closely together.

This is my territory. Whether you are a dragon or a tiger, you had better behave yourself!

The purple fire surged, and it seemed to go against the majestic lightning.

Chapter 733: Unperishable Flame on the Right Hand and Heart Demon on the Left

The space above the Sovereign Sea tore apart, as formless lightning whizzed down. Thunder sounds roared and resounded in the Sovereign Sea, causing boisterous waves. It felt almost like it was the destruction of the entire world.

As Mu Chen looked at the scene before him, he turned grave. The formless lightning kept falling, like meteorites, into the Sovereign Sea.

Plop! Plop!

Vast spiritual energy surged like billowing waves. Wherever the Netherworld Thunder Heart fell, the purple spiritual energy would melt and become formless. The sparks of purple fire died out, fizzling under the attack of the formless lightning.

The Sovereign Sea, which had previously been filled with purple lights, suddenly filled with all different colors within a short span of time. All of these changes were direct results of the attack of the Netherworld Thunder Heart.

Judging from the looks of it, the Netherworld Thunder Heart and the unperishable flame obviously did not seem to get along well with each other. The friction made sense, as both of them were highly unusual and belonged to different classes. Hence, it was quite impossible for them to get along with each other and share the same space.

Mu Chen sighed helplessly. He could sense even more trouble coming his way…

Boom! Boom!

The Netherworld Thunder Heart landed with great force, and its attacks were fierce. Formless colors speedily spread throughout the vast Sovereign Sea. In the face of the sudden aggressive attacks

from the Netherworld Thunder Heart, the unperishable flame kept retreating and subsiding.

As the two powers kept coming into contact with each other in the Sovereign Sea, the attacks continued incessantly. However, with each attack, the two powers gradually merged more and more into the spiritual energy.

This was Mu Chen's Sovereign Sea. If either power was to successfully triumph over the other, it would have to depend on the spiritual energy. The more they merged into the spiritual energy, the more powerful they would become, and thus, would then have the upper-hand.

This situation was exactly what Mu Chen had wanted. He had to wait for the Netherworld Thunder Heart to merge into the spiritual energy in order for him to balance the two powers' strengths. In this way, he would have control over them.

He waited for 10 days for this to happen. Within those 10 days, the Netherworld Thunder Heart continued to expand in the Sovereign Sea. On the last day, it had taken over half of the Sovereign Sea and settled its boundary dispute with the unperishable flame.

The expansion of the Netherworld Thunder Heart had come to a deadlock. After all, the unperishable flame was no weakling. After it had resisted the attack of the Netherworld Thunder Heart, it managed to hold its ground and prevent the Netherworld Thunder Heart from going beyond its boundary.

Mu Chen's spirit was now in the air. As he floated, he looked down at the Sovereign Sea. Half of the Sovereign Sea was purple and the other half had already become formless. The two different shades of color made a clear distinction between the two in the Sovereign Sea.

As the two colors came into contact with each other, brutal attacks took place. The purple flame and the formless lightning

clashed together, releasing deafening sounds of battle. As the strong waves with two different colors fell upon each other, it seemed to cause the entire Sovereign Sea to quiver.

Mu Chen frowned upon seeing that the Sovereign Sea had been separated. The two powers had each conquered half of it. This meant that his spiritual energy would now be split. So, if he activated the spiritual energy that had been merged with the unperishable flame, the spiritual energy that had merged with the Netherworld Thunder Heart would not act according to his wish! And vice versa!

In this way, not only would his strength not be enhanced, his spiritual energy would actually be weakened. According to what he could see from the earlier attacks, if he did not control it now, he would all lose control over it, to the point to where it might even turn against him! In the end, no matter what, he would suffer.

Mu Chen was certain that the only way to let the two powers get together was to let the Sovereign Sea explode. However, given his current strength level, he was unable to accomplish this at the moment.

"Since I am unable to let the two come together, I can only control them separately for the time being."

Mu Chen was smart, however, quickly thinking of an alternate way. His eyes glittered after pondering for a while, then he muttered, "In this case, the unperishable flame and the Netherworld Thunder Heart will have to accept each other."

Mu Chen decided that he had to stop the two spiritual energies from being on the offensive. If not, he would have no peace. This was not an easy task, as the unperishable flame and the Netherworld Thunder Heart were not weaklings. And, if they did meet, they would keep fighting fiercely with each other, as there cannot be two tigers on one mountain!

"Two tigers on one mountain?"

Mu Chen's eyes glittered at the challenge of this idea. He had to believe that it was not impossible for these two "tigers" to live together. He had to stay put in the mountain and place something that could suppress the two tigers, so that there would be a balance between the two.

What could he use to suppress the two tigers? Although the Immortal Page was powerful, it was not suitable for this situation. So, what could he use?

Mu Chen stood in the air, deep in thought. He was definitely facing a dilemma. If he could solve this problem, he would be able to control the two different powerful spiritual energies. However, if he was unable to solve it, he would not dare fight with the others.

Boom! Boom!

As Mu Chen was pondering all of these things, the vast spiritual energy of the unperishable flame and the Netherworld Thunder Heart in the Sovereign Sea continued to attack each other. As the battle raged, the spiritual energy that Mu Chen had painstakingly cultivated was being used up at an alarming rate.

Sparks from both the purple fire and the formless lightning reflected in his eyes. After a while, Mu Chen suddenly squinted his eyes. He had remembered that there was something that he could use to suppress the two powers!

Mu Chen smiled and formed a seal. A humming noise resounded in the Sovereign Sea. Then, a huge Pagoda slowly appeared in the sky.

The huge Pagoda was the only item that Mu Chen's mother had given him. Mu Chen trusted in its power, but he was unable to bring its power into full play. However, it should still be able to suppress the two tigers in the Sovereign Sea.

As Mu Chen looked at the huge black mysterious Pagoda, he

flicked his fingers. The Pagoda whizzed down, and a huge shadow landed heavily on the dividing line between the two spiritual energies.

Swish. Swish.

When the huge Pagoda pressed down, dark lights shot out along the dividing line. Within seconds, the two spiritual energies had separated themselves.

The dark lights isolated the two spiritual energies, and instantly, the contact points calmed down. The huge Pagoda had suppressed the aggressive attacks!

Mu Chen was elated! He had never expected the huge Pagoda to suppress the two powers to such an extent! It had settled the problem like it was a piece of cake!

The huge Pagoda stood quietly on the surface of the Sovereign Sea. The dark lights from it now separated the two spiritual energies.

In the future, Mu Chen would only need to infuse his spiritual energy into the huge Pagoda, which would then automatically spread out the spiritual energy into the two powers, thus maintaining a balance.

Mu Chen heaved a sigh of relief. It had been unexpectedly smooth sailing to merge the Netherworld Thunder Heart. However, he knew that, without the huge Pagoda, he would not have been able to accomplish this within such a short span of time.

Mu Chen's spirit looked at the now calm Sovereign Sea with satisfaction. Then, his spirit gradually disappeared. The Sovereign Sea had become even more splendid and powerful.

...

Nine Nether sat cross-legged near Mu Chen amid the depths of the dark lightning sea. She kept looking at Mu Chen with anxiety

and worry.

Mu Chen had been in his present state for more than 10 days, and he still was showing no signs of snapping out of it. The Netherworld Thunder Heart that had engulfed Mu Chen had disappeared upon entering his body.

Although he looked calm, Nine Nether knew that the Sovereign Sea in his body must be in significant turmoil. However, she could not be of any help to Mu Chen. He would have to handle this himself.

Nine Nether grasped her fists and gritted her teeth. She reminded herself not to get too tense. However, even after half a day of meditation, she found that she could not take it anymore and suddenly stood up.

As she was standing up, she saw Mu Chen's eyeballs moving. Then, very slowly, he opened his eyes.

Nine Nether was elated. She hurried to his side and asked, "How are you?"

She could not tell from Mu Chen's expression whether or not he had succeeded. Mu Chen lifted up his head and smiled calmly at Nine Nether with confidence. He stood up and placed both of his hands together.

Swish!

As he did this, his right hand surged with spiritual energy that was burning with a purple flame. On his left land, a transparent spiritual energy appeared. A thunder sound seemed to transmit from the transparent spiritual energy.

She now could see clearly....The unperishable flame was in his right hand and the Heart Demon was in his left! The two different spiritual energies surged in Mu Chen's hands. Although Nine Nether had been very composed before, she could no longer hide her excitement.

He is truly amazing!

Chapter 734: Molding the Nine Nether Troop

Purple flame and formless lightning rose from Mu Chen's hands. There were two different colors reflected in his eyes. He was filled with joy.

He had successfully merged the Netherworld Thunder Heart!

Nine Nether looked at it with joy as well. She smiled at Mu Chen and said, "Congratulations! You have succeeded."

She had thought that there was no harm in trying. She knew that it was tough to make the two different spiritual energies exist together in the Sovereign Sea. However, this was a pleasant surprise. From the time she knew Mu Chen, he had continuously done things to surprise others.

"I am lucky," Mu Chen said with a smile. If he had not possessed the huge Pagoda, he did not know when he could have possibly suppressed the two aggressive spiritual energies.

"However, you have not completely merged the two together." Nine Nether noticed immediately that the two spiritual energies were out of tune with each other. They had not merged completely.

Mu Chen nodded helplessly. He knew that once the two spiritual energies were in tune with each other, the power would move up one level. However, given his current strength, he was unable to merge them.

"It is all right. This is sufficient for you for the time being," Nine Nether said with a smile.

Mu Chen had merged the Netherworld Thunder Heart with the intention to perfect the Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art. He had the power of the two, thus he would be able to bring out the Near Perfection Divine Art to the best of his ability.

Mu Chen nodded in agreement. It was already a great gain for him to be able to merge the Netherworld Thunder Heart. He must not be too greedy. He believed that as his strength increased, one day he would be able to merge the two spiritual energies.

"You have the prerequisites to cultivate it now." Nine Nether pointed at the broken stone tablet and looked at it with envy.

She had long heard of the Supreme Heart Demon Chant. She was tempted now that she had seen it, but she was fully aware that it was not compatible with her. She was different from Mu Chen. The Unperishable Flame was in her bloodline. If she tried to merge the Netherworld Thunder Heart just like Mu Chen had, she might explode.

She was envious, but she did not covet it. She knew that as long as she could cultivate the Unperishable Flame to its optimum, it would be as powerful as the Supreme Heart Demon.

Mu Chen turned to look at the broken stone tablet. His eyes radiated interest. However, he was not in a hurry to study it. He asked Nine Nether, "How long have I been cultivating?"

Nine Nether counted and said, "We have been here for about two weeks."

Mu Chen pondered and asked, "We have disappeared for two weeks. Will there be any problem with the Battle of Conquest?"

"Don't worry. Don't underestimate Daluo Territory. Although the Hundred Battle Territory is powerful, it is not as powerful as us. Moreover, we have captured the Thunder Magic Sect, and this is a great accomplishment. It is reasonable for us to take a rest," Nine Nether said with a smile.

Upon hearing this, Mu Chen nodded. He waved his sleeve and put the broken stone tablet away. He said, "Let's go. We need to find out how Nine Nether Troop is doing."

Two weeks ago, he had passed the Thunder God Physique to the

Nine Nether Troop. He wondered how many of them had successfully cultivated it with the help of the topographical advantage.

He darted out. He turned into a shadow and tore the dark lightning apart.

Nine Nether looked at him and smiled. As she was about to make a move, she looked curiously at the dark lightning sea. She had indistinctly sensed a strange fluctuation deep in it.

However, the fluctuation was extremely weak, and Nine Nether had indistinctly noticed it. When she tried to feel it again, there was dead silence. She was puzzled and shook her head. She then quickly caught up with Mu Chen.

After the two had left, deep down in the lightning sea, it was gloomy. Something seemed to be rippling.

...

Mu Chen and Nine Nether traveled in great speed. After half a day, the lightning sea in the Thunder Magic Abyss tore apart. Two shadows shot up from the Thunder Magic Abyss like streamers.

Boom! Boom!

Not long after they shot up out of the lightning sea, a violent thunder sound was heard somewhere from above. Earthly Demonic Lightning sprang out of the abyss like pythons.

About 1,000 people were sitting cross-legged on the places where the Earthly Demonic Lightning struck. They were like rocks and simply allowed the Earthly Demonic Lightning to attack them. Although some of them had turned dark, they gritted their teeth and bore the Earthly Demonic Lightning's attack.

These were the soldiers from the Nine Nether Troop who were cultivating the Thunder God Physique.

Mu Chen and Nine Nether stood in the air and watched the

spectacular scene. They were pleased to see that almost half of the Nine Nether Troop had successfully cultivated the Thunder God Physique.

Some of them had cultivated it to the Mono Rune Lightning Physique. A few masters like Qiu Shan, who were at the Sovereign-level, had made rapid progress. They had triple lightning runes on their chest.

When Nine Nether and Mu Chen appeared, Qiu Shan and those who were more powerful sensed them and opened their eyes. As they were about to stand up to salute them, Nine Nether stopped them.

"How is the progress?" Mu Chen asked.

"Commander, 513 of us have reached the Mono Rune level. Ninety-eight have reached the Diplo Rune level, and the three of us have reached the Triple Rune level."

Mu Chen nodded slightly. He was pleased with the progress. The Nine Nether Troop's strength was more powerful than Mu Chen's had been when he was cultivating the Thunder God Physique. With the help of the Thunder Magic Abyss, it was within his expectations to have such progress.

If they continued at this speed, within a year, everyone in the Nine Nether Troop would be able to reach the Ennea Rune Lightning Physique. Their combat force would take everyone by surprise.

However, the Battle of Conquest had not yet ended. Mu Chen had a premonition that there would be more intense battles coming up. He needed all the soldiers in Nine Nether Troop to cultivate the Thunder God Physique to the Mono Rune level.

Seeing Mu Chen's look, Nine Nether knew what he was thinking and said, "We have two weeks to rest and reorganize the Troop."

"I will stay here for two weeks," Mu Chen said decisively.

"All right. I will hold the fort at the Thunder Magic Sect in case there is unrest due to my absence," Nine Nether said with a smile. The Thunder Magic Sect was rich in resources, and many people were eyeing it. Tang Bing would not be able to handle it alone, so Nine Nether could not go missing for too long.

Mu Chen nodded, and Nine Nether immediately set out. She turned into a streamer and darted out of the Thunder Magic Abyss.

After Nine Nether left, Mu Chen turned around and sat cross-legged in the air. He looked around and said to all the soldiers in a deep voice, "If you wish to cultivate your physique, there is no shortcut to it. If you want to have more power, you need to put in more effort. I will activate all the Earthly Demonic Lightning to attack you. Will you be able to take it?"

"Yes!" all the soldiers in Nine Nether Troop shouted with determination.

Mu Chen was pleased when he saw it. He looked serious and clenched his fist. The spiritual energy that was merged with the Netherworld Thunder Heart surged out. As he waved his sleeve, the spiritual energy burst out and covered the area.

Boom! Boom!

Formless spiritual energy raged out, and the Earthly Demonic Lightning that was hidden in the cliff also rushed out. It had been violent, but at this moment, it was shivering. It dared not come into contact with Mu Chen's spiritual energy.

The Netherworld Thunder Heart was more powerful than the Earthly Demonic Lightning, thus the Earthly Demonic Lightning was fearful of it.

Boom! Boom!

The Nine Nether Troop looked at the scene in shock. The ferocious Earthly Demonic Lightning had turned mild in Mu Chen's hands and allowed him to direct it wherever he wanted.

The expressions of the Nine Nether Troop soon changed. Dark lightning surged from all directions, causing invisibility. It then poured down mercilessly onto the Nine Nether Troop, engulfing them.

When Mu Chen saw it, he smiled flatly. There was no shortcut to cultivating one's physique. The only way was to go through hardship, which he had gone through. He would use the same method on the Nine Nether Troop.

In the next two weeks, he wanted the entire Nine Nether Troop to have successfully cultivated the Thunder God Physique. In this way, they could then bring their fighting spirit to another level!

Mu Chen let out a breath. He looked at the violent lightning and pondered for a while. As he waved his sleeve, the broken stone tablet appeared before him. As the Nine Nether Troop was cultivating the Thunder God Physique, he could study the Supreme Heart Demon Chant to see how powerful it was...

Chapter 735: Seed of the Heart Demon

The violent thunder continually reverberated out from the Thunder Magic Abyss.

Boom! Boom!

It had not even stopped for a moment. About a thousand people sat cross-legged in the sky, while dark lightning prowled around like a python. These people sat quietly, like rocks, and allowed the Earthly Demonic Lightning to attack them.

They formed the same seals with their hands. Then, dark lightning entered into their bodies through their pores, refining their bodies and bones.

Mu Chen sat cross-legged in the air a few hundred meters away from them. He did not close his eyes, but stretched forth one of his palms, which held the broken stone tablet that had been reduced to a smaller size.

He blinked and then shut his eyes. After a few moments, he then slowly opened his eyes, in a daze. He stared at the stone tablet in shock.

Other than helping the Nine Nether Troop to train and build their physiques, Mu Chen had spent the rest of his time focusing on the Supreme Heart Demon Chant that was recorded in the broken stone tablet. After studying for a few days, he had gained a basic understanding of it. It was just as Nine Nether had said, the Supreme Heart Demon Chant that was recorded in the stone tablet was incomplete.

The Heart Demon State that Nine Nether had mentioned existed as well. However, the Heart Demon State was separated into three realms: Small Heart Demon State, Big Heart Demon State, and Perfect Heart Demon State.

Nine Nether had mentioned that the Prince of Lightning God

Palace had cultivated the Supreme Heart Demon to its Perfect realm. If he had not done so, it would be impossible for him to be an even match against a Heavenly Sovereign, given that he was only halfway into the Heavenly Sovereign-level.

For the incomplete Supreme Heart Demon Chant, even if one cultivated it all the way, he could only reach the Big Heart Demon State. One would need the complete Supreme Heart Demon Chant to reach the Perfect realm.

Given Mu Chen's current strength, even if he had the complete version, he would not be able to cultivate it. Thus, he did not this to be any great loss. Plus, he was already having enough problems with the two realms.

This is crazy...

Mu Chen thought of the ancient information that was in his mind. He let out a long sigh and looked a bit strange. He had figured that, in order to cultivate the Heart Demon State, it would require the honing of many abnormal skills.

He would first need to cultivate the Seed of the Heart Demon. For this, he would have to use the Netherworld Heart Thunder to attack his heart, letting its power flow into his heart. It would then gather slowly in his heart, until it turned into the Seed of the Heart Demon!

To many people, this method of cultivation was similar to a person getting himself killed. This made sense, as the heart was man's weakest area. Even the slightest damage done to it would be a great damage done, and it could kill a person. Hence, no one would dare allow such an overbearing force like the Netherworld Thunder Heart to attack his heart!

Any slight mistake, including the sound of thunder, could cause the heart to explode. Therefore, any ordinary person would not even try to cultivate the Supreme Heart Demon Chant, even if they had the opportunity.

But Mu Chen was no ordinary person. Mu Chen held the stone tablet and licked his lips. He was understandably a bit hesitant. After a while, he made up his mind.

He had promised the girl that he would become a matchless master. There were many geniuses in this world, and he knew that he would not be able to reach that level based on talent alone.

A true master was fearless. Hence, he would not be afraid of anything!

Mu Chen smiled broadly, and his looks were sharp. He then shut his eyes and activated his mind. The spiritual energy that had merged with the Netherworld Thunder Heart flowed along his meridians. It then rushed out like a current toward his heart.

Splat!

The shrieking thunder sound spread out and echoed in Mu Chen's heart. It caused his internal organs to vibrate. Even the circulation of his blood had been hindered.

Pooh.

Mu Chen threw out a mouthful of blood and looked pale. The veins in his face wriggled and made him look weird. He was breathless. He placed his hand on his chest and bore the sharp pain bravely. However, the thunder sound seemed to be tearing his heart apart.

"Crap." The pain was so unbearable that Mu Chen started to rage. The Supreme Heart Demon Chant was indeed demonic. In fact, it was pure evil. This was the first time that he had encountered such a self-sacrificial cultivation method.

Hoof.

Mu Chen gasped for breath. His body gradually began to calm down. He gritted his teeth, then activated the Netherworld Thunder Heart again.

Pooh...

In the dark Thunder Magic Abyss, a youth kept spewing out fresh blood, but he seemed to be enjoying it. This scene looked so strange, that some of the soldiers of Nine Nether Troop were shocked to see it. However, they dared not say anything. Instead, they quickly shut their eyes and continued their cultivations.

Mu Chen spent almost two weeks cultivating the Supreme Heart Demon Chant, spewing blood and allowing himself to be struck by the Netherworld Thunder Heart. During this same time, Mu Chen and Nine Nether Troop had been cultivating in the Thunder Magic Abyss for a month. In this one month, the Battle of Conquest, which had been instigated by the Daluo Territory, had become more and more vigorous.

The Daluo Territory was, after all, the top force in the North Territory of the Tianluo Continent. Its strength was much stronger than that of the Hundred Battle Territory. After the war had started, the Hundred Battle Territory had unsurprisingly been on the losing end. Although they had been brave and attempted to fight back, they were ultimately unable to change the overall situation.

However, the Hundred Battle Territory would not be pushed around. As their line of defense continued to retreat, they gathered together, becoming more powerful. Thus, the attack by the Daluo Territory had at least been slowed down. Thus, they were not able to completely crush the Hundred Battle Territory like before.

In the face of such a situation, the Daluo Territory started to conserve its power, no longer using it loosely. The top levels in the Daluo Territory were well aware that the core of the Hundred Battle Territory was the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords, the Demonic Corpse Sect, and the Sorrowful Sky.

Ever since the battle started, these three forces had not acted. Only if the three forces were defeated, would the Hundred Battle

Territory be completely annihilated.

The Daluo Territory started to conserve its power and was getting ready to beat the three forces down. Once they were finished with this war, the Daluo Territory would be famous!

As the Daluo Territory was attacking the Hundred Battle Territory, the three forces were gathering their power as well. They were fully prepared to fight the Daluo Territory.

As all of this was happening, many people in the North Territory were watching, as the Daluo Territory and the Hundred Battle Territory were reputable there. Hence, the outcome of their final battle would have a great impact upon the North Territory.

And the audience wasn't just limited to the North Territory. In fact, before the final war started, people from all over were watching with intensity.

Ignoring the outside world's commotion over the final war, Mu Chen continued to sit quietly in the Thunder Magic Abyss. His body would shiver now and then, and his face would twitch. These were two direct results of the attack on his heart by the Netherworld Thunder Heart.

However, he was feeling much better now. He seemed to have adapted himself to the attacks and the spewing of blood whenever the Netherworld Thunder Heart struck his heart.

Mu Chen's body shivered for a while, before he opened his eyes and let out a breath. He felt a little tired, and rubbed his forehead.

He had been badly tortured during this period of time. Obviously, the crappy Supreme Heart Demon Chant was not meant for humans!

After having suffered so much, Mu Chen had at least seen some results. Although he was unable to condense the Seed of the Heart Demon, he could feel the power of the Netherworld Thunder Heart gathering in his heart. As long as he continued to cultivate it, he

would be able to condense the Seed of the Heart Demon.

Mu Chen patted his chest lightly, then lifted up his head to look at the Nine Nether Troop. He raised his brows, for he saw that lightning runes were looming on the chest of all the soldiers of the Nine Nether Troop.

Some had more runes and some had less. Qiu Shan and the others, who were more powerful, had Quadra Runes on them. This revealed that they were progressing extremely fast.

However, Mu Chen knew that their cultivation of the Thunder God Physique would start to slow down. They still had a long way to go, before they could reach the Ennea Rune Lightning Physique. For the moment, what they had cultivated was good enough.

Mu Chen stood up and waved his sleeve. The Earthly Demonic Lightning that had attacked the Nine Nether Troop immediately disappeared, fleeing to hide in the cliff.

The soldiers of Nine Nether Troop opened their eyes. Dark lightning filled the areas around their pupils.

"Congratulations," Mu Chen said with a smile. "You have successfully cultivated the Lightning God Physique."

Swoosh!

Nine Nether Troop stood up and knelt down on one knee. Their voices were in unison, which caused the thunder sound in the Thunder Magic Abyss to pause.

"Thank you, Commander!"

Mu Chen waved his hand. He could feel the vigor of the Nine Nether Troop. He was happy to see that his efforts had not gone down the drain.

It is about time to leave this place. Mu Chen thought to himself.

The next moment, Nine Nether's voice rung in his ears. "Get ready to leave. The Daluo Territory and the Hundred Battle

Territory are about to have their final battle."

Chapter 736: Three Thousand Swordsmen

In the main hall of the Thunder Magic Sect.

"So far, we have captured almost half of the territory."

A Spiritual Energy Screen was spread out in the main hall. Nine Nether pointed at the map of the battling territory. Almost half of it had been taken over by Daluo Territory. One could imagine that within one month, both parties must have had multiple wars.

As Mu Chen looked at the screen, he could indistinctly smell the scent of blood. For every city that had been captured, there was bloodshed and killing. War was brutal and without mercy.

This was not the Northern Heaven Spiritual Academy.

"The real war starts now," Nine Nether said calmly.

Mu Chen, Tang Bing, and the other top powers of Nine Nether Palace nodded and looked grave. The three top forces in the Hundred Battle Territory had not acted during this period. If they had, Daluo Territory would not have been able to capture part of the territory so quickly.

"In the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords, are there any movements from the Demonic Corpse Sect and Sorrowful Sky?" Mu Chen asked. Since the line of defense had shrunk tremendously, the three top forces would not possibly continue to forbear it. Otherwise, the other forces in the Hundred Battle Territory would be unhappy with them.

"According to the latest information, all the people of the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords, Demonic Corpse Sect, and Sorrowful Sky are gathering at this place." Nine Nether squinted and pointed at the map. It was the most sophisticated line of defense in the Hundred Battle Territory.

"Battle City."

Mu Chen stared at the city on the map. He had heard that it was an important strategic city, and the scale was grand. It had been controlled by three forces. At this moment, it was the best line of defense in the Hundred Battle Territory.

Even Daluo Territory found it knotty in the face of such an important strategic city.

Nine Nether turned grave and said, "The masters and other powerful people of the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords, Demonic Corpse Sect, and Sorrowful Sky will gather here. It will be very powerful.

"The Hundred Battle Territory has challenged us to the final war. The entire North Territory is watching us. Any retreat or sign of weakness will tarnish our reputation."

"Challenged us to the final war?" Mu Chen turned pale. The Hundred Battle Territory had the audacity to challenge them to the final war!

"With Tian Xuan Hall secretly helping them, the Hundred Battle Territory has become bold," Nine Nether said with a sneer.

Mu Chen nodded. When the Battle of Conquest had started, the Dominator of Daluo Territory had mentioned that Liu Tiandao of Tian Xuan Hall had been eyeing them, so he could not get himself involved. If Daluo Territory lost such a top power like the Dominator, they would lose their dominant position.

The Hundred Battle Territory had the audacity to challenge Daluo Territory because if they managed to win the war, they could step on Daluo Territory to assume their position. Their reputation would skyrocket.

This would not be an easy battle for Daluo Territory.

"What did the Three Kings say?" Mu Chen asked. The Battle of Conquest was controlled by the Three Kings. Since the Hundred Battle Territory had issued the challenge, the Three Kings would

have reacted.

"The Three Kings have commanded all the top powers in Daluo Territory to gather outside the Hundred Battle Territory. War is going on within a thousand miles in the region," Nine Nether said.

Mu Chen nodded. Given Daluo Territory's position, they had to accept the challenge. The upcoming battle would be extremely intense and horrifying.

It would be a fight between the two great powers. The earlier fights would be nothing compared to it.

Mu Chen looked at Nine Nether and asked, "What about us?" Since Daluo Territory had mobilized all the top powers, Nine Nether Palace would not stay out of it.

"Let's go to Battle City!"

Nine Nether stood up without hesitation and waved her hand. Her cold voice resounded in the main hall. As a citizen of Daluo Territory, they would not back down from such a crucial war.

The top powers in Nine Nether Palace cupped their fists and shouted, "Yes!"

Mu Chen lifted his head and looked out of the main hall. In the northwest, the sky was gloomy and filled with warfare.

He could feel his blood pulsing through his veins. He needed such combat, as this would help to sharpen his skills toward the path of being a matchless master.

One day, everyone in Tianluo Continent would know him. By then, he would have fulfilled the promise that he had made to the girl.

Luo Li, wait for me.

...

Battle City.

This was a lofty city that had been passed down from the Primordial Age. It had withstood many fierce battles and continued to stand tall on this piece of land.

The ancient city had once again gone to war.

A great light array in the sky covered the entire city. It looked like a huge bowl that had been turned over. Many shadows darted across it, and powerful spiritual energy fluctuations shot up into the sky.

Outside the city far away, many figures were standing in the air. The powerful spiritual energy caused distortion in the sky.

Battle City was the battlefront, and it slowly spread out to as far as the eye could see.

Southwest of Battle City.

Although this place was far from Battle City, the war had never stopped for a moment. The two troops had been trying to wipe each other out.

The fight was extremely fierce, and the people involved were no ordinary men. Both troops had strong fighting spirit!

The men on the left had yellow armor that looked like golden armor. They held heavy halberds in their hands. The majestic fighting spirit raged like a tornado in the heavens and the earth.

Gilt patterns were on the golden armor. They were the Kingo Troop that was under the command of Lord Gilt. He was one of the nine Lords in Daluo Territory.

Although the Kingo Troop was not as famous as the Asura Troop, Cracking Mountain Army, Blood Hawk Troop, or other powerful troops, it was quite powerful. It had established splendid records in battles.

However, their current situation did not look too good.

Their opponent was an army in green, holding long swords. A

terrifying sword aura raged between the heaven and earth, and caused the sky to be in a devastating state.

They were the Three Thousand Swordsmen from the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords!

They had identified themselves as the Three Thousand Swordsmen through their unique style. The Three Thousand Swordsmen troop was the most powerful troop in the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords. Its combat force was one of the best among those in the Hundred Battle Territory.

The Three Thousand Swordsmen troop was more famous than the Kingo Troop.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Sword aura covered the sky and weakened the fighting spirit of the Kingo Troop. In the face of the attack by the Three Thousand Swordsmen, the Kingo Troop could only be on the defensive.

Other forces from the two sides were fighting as well, but as the Three Thousand Swordsmen had suppressed the Kingo Troop, the morale of the army from the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords was boosted. On the other hand, the army from Daluo Territory kept retreating.

A figure in green stood in the air above the Three Thousand Swordsmen and said, "Hohoho, Commander Qian Long, your Kingo Troop does not seem to be able to hang on anymore. Why don't you just give up and prevent the unnecessary loss of lives?" He was carrying a long green sword on his back. He looked at the Kingo Troop, who was trying to resist the Three Thousand Swordsmen, and smiled.

He was the commander of the Three Thousand Swordsmen, Lin Qingfeng.

His position was comparable to Xu Qing and Zhou Yue's in Daluo Territory.

A burly man from the Kingo Troop stood in the air and looked at Lin Qingfeng. He gritted his teeth and thought of how unlucky he was. He was just clearing out the remnants, but the Three Thousand Swordsmen suddenly appeared. He knew the power of the Three Thousand Swordsmen. In Daluo Territory, only the Asura Troop led by Xu Qing and the Cracking Mountain Army led by Zhou Yue could defend against it.

It was fortunate that not all of the Three Thousand Swordsmen were present. Otherwise, the Kingo Troop would have already been defeated. Even at this moment, they could only resist the attack.

Qian Long gritted his teeth and shouted, "Lin Qingfeng, don't be too cocky. Our top powers are on their way here. When they arrive, you will see what will become of you!"

"Hohoho, you have reminded me to quickly finish you off," Lin Qingfeng said with a smile. He bent his fingers and pointed in the air. A strong sword aura swirled out and covered the region. It turned into an extremely huge sword, and its spiritual energy tore the space apart.

When Qian Long saw it, he turned pale. He could sense grave danger. He shouted, "Gilt Divine Shield!"

Boom!

A gilt fighting spirit shot up and turned into a huge golden shield. The golden shield was thick and solid like a mountain.

Swoosh!

The huge sword did not pause for a single moment. It slashed down hard on the golden shield, and a horrifying sword aura burst out.

Crack.

The sword aura raged, and Qian Long's expression changed abruptly. He saw that the golden shield had been cracked by the

huge sword.

"Oh no!"

Qian Long turned even more pale. The Kingo Troop would suffer severe losses.

Lin Qingfeng looked calm. As he was about to destroy the Kingo Troop with his huge sword, he suddenly looked stunned. A violent thunder sound resounded in the sky from afar.

Boom!

Dark lightning like a raging dragon shot toward Lin Qingfeng.

Lin Qingfeng frowned. He changed the direction of the huge sword to strike the dark lightning dragon.

Dong!

A spiritual energy windstorm raged out. The top powers were shocked, and they lifted their heads to look at the sky.

"Who is stopping me?" Lin Qingfeng asked. The sharp sword aura spread out and cut the clouds apart. He looked sharply at the sky and saw that it had gradually turned dark.

The thunder sound continued to be heard.

As the thunder sound traveled across the sky, the sound of laughter accompanied it.

"Daluo Territory, Nine Nether Troop from Nine Nether Palace!"

Chapter 737: The Final Battle

Sounds of laughter accompanied the thunder sound, as both echoed throughout the heavens and the earth. The top powers, who were battling in this region, looked at the sky in the distance. The top powers of the Daluo Territory, who had felt dejected after the defeat of the Kingo Troop, suddenly felt hopeful.

"It is the Nine Nether Troop!"

"The men of Nine Nether Palace have finally arrived. I heard that they defeated the Thunder Magic Sect..."

"Great. The sound seems to be coming from Commander Mu Chen. With him around, we need not be afraid of Lin Qingfeng!"

The people were whispering everywhere. The spirits of the Daluo Territory's top powers had all been uplifted. In less than six months, almost all of the top powers knew about the the Nine Nether Troop, which had sprung up in an astounding speed, along with their new commander, Mu Chen.

Lin Qingfeng squinted his eyes to look at the direction where the dark clouds were coming from. The atmosphere was dreadful.

A troop in black armor whizzed toward them with a dark fighting spirit. Indistinctly, violent thunder sounds were heard. The army stood quietly in the sky. The austerity of the entire scene was not to be underestimated.

"Hohoho, is it the Nine Nether Troop from Nine Nether Palace? I have been hearing of you all for a long time now," Lin Qingfeng said with a smile. He squinted his eyes and looked at the black army.

"I have heard how impressive the Three Thousand Swordsmen of the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords is. I can see that you have lived up to your reputation," Mu Chen said with a smile. He appeared above the Nine Nether Troop, looking at Lin Qingfeng.

"You must be the new commander, Mu Chen." Lin Qingfeng stared at Mu Chen, then slowly said, "I have heard that you have not only defeated the Blood Hawk Troop, but that even the Thunder Magic Congregation has been defeated by you."

Mu Chen smiled. He looked at the unsettled Kingo Troop and said, "Commander Lin, this situation is a mess. Why not leave with your men?"

"Hohoho. Are you planning to save them?" Lin Qingfeng smiled mockingly. He gently tapped on the sword on his back and said, "You can. However, you will be getting yourself into trouble."

Although Lin Qingfeng had heard of the accomplishments of the Nine Nether Troop, he was not afraid of them. After all, he was the Chief Commander of the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords. Only a handful of commanders were on par with him in the entire Hundred Battle Territory. And, although not all of the soldiers of the Three Thousand Swordsmen were present, he was confident and he despised the other commanders.

"Commander Lin is right."

Upon hearing this, Mu Chen nodded with a smile. He knew that, given Lin Qingfeng's reputation in the Hundred Battle Territory, it was impossible to save anyone from his clutches by merely talking. So, since it was useless to talk, he would have to use his fists.

Cold ray gathered in Mu Chen's dark eyes. Without hesitation, he stomped his feet. The Nine Nether Troop, which was now below him, shouted out in unison. A dark fighting spirit shot up to the sky, followed by the sounds of thunder. Nine Nether Troop's fighting spirit was clearly much stronger than it had been a month ago!

Buzz.

When Nine Nether's Fighting Spirit burst out, Lin Qingfeng waved his sleeve. The clashing sounds of swords resounded, and

the fighting spirit of the sword aura whizzed out. It was like a windstorm, encircling Lin Qingfeng entirely.

"Commander Mu Chen, if you want to save your men, take a blow from me!" Lin Qingfeng sneered, then formed a seal with his palms.

"Sword sense, Lotus Spirit Sword!"

Swoosh!

Majestic sword aura swept out, then turned into a Sword Lotus. The Sword Lotus blossomed and churned around. Even the space surrounding it had been cut by it.

Although the Sword Lotus did not make a sound, everyone could feel its razor edge. Lin Qingfeng was merciless. The moment he struck, it was obvious that he had used the death blow.

Lin Qingfeng looked flatly at Mu Chen and flicked his fingers. The Sword Lotus shot forth, leaving afterimages in the sky. Its speed was like lightning!

The Sword Lotus speedily magnified in Mu Chen's eyes. However, there was no reaction on his face. He changed the seal, causing the majestic Nine Nether's Fighting Spirit to surge out. It turned into a black fist print, and dark lightning could be seen glittering crazily on it.

"Nine Nether's Fighting Spirit, Nine Nether Lightning Punch!"

Mu Chen threw out a punch, and the black fist print shot forth. It hit hard against the Sword Lotus.

Boom!

The sword aura and the dark fighting spirit that was dazzling with lightning swept out. Space warps were formed and shockwaves raged out. However, the two armies remained immovable.

Many people looked at the battle in the sky. They were shocked.

It was obvious that the attacks from the Three Thousand Swordsmen were no match for the Nine Nether Troop.

"The Nine Nether Troop is more powerful than they were before, when they fought with the Blood Hawk Troop." Some of the top powers were sharp. At one glance, they could tell that the Nine Nether Troop had become much more powerful.

"They have a good commander. When they were under Cao Feng, they did not have such vigor."

Commander Qian Long of the Kingo Troop looked at Mu Chen with a complex stare. He had secretly mocked Mu Chen after Mu Chen had become the commander. He did not think that a youth could have adequate ability for such a role.

However, a series of events had happened to cause him to realize his short-sightedness. The Nine Nether Troop, which had been unknown in the Daluo Territory, had started to catch the eyes of many people. The troop was now able to fend off the Three Thousand Swordsmen of Valley of Ten Thousand Swords, which was a highly reputable foe.

"Commander, shall we help?" someone from behind Qian Long asked.

Qian Long shook his head and said, "Lin Qingfeng is no match for Mu Chen. They will not fight."

He could tell that, although Lin Qingfeng was powerful, it would be tough for him to defeat Mu Chen. Unless the Three Thousand Swordsmen came in full force, they would not have a chance to win against Mu Chen.

As Qian Long had expected, Lin Qingfeng looked at the Nine Nether Troop, which had easily countered their attacks, and frowned. He finally smiled, then said, "It seems like what I have heard is true. Commander Mu Chen is amazing."

"Thank you," Mu Chen said with a smile.

"Since Commander Mu Chen has stepped in, I have to show you some respect. I will let the Kingo Troop off today. I hope that when we start our war, Commander Mu Chen can still remain so calm." Lin Qingfeng cupped his fist and smiled. He then waved his sleeve and left with his men.

Mu Chen frowned as he watched the people leave. Lin Qingfeng had lived up to his reputation of being the Chief Commander of the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords. In the short exchange of blows, he could tell that Lin Qingfeng would be a hard nut to crack.

"No wonder the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords had become one of the top forces in the Hundred Battle Territory. They are indeed capable," Mu Chen muttered. He knew that the upcoming final battle would be earth-shattering.

"Commander Mu Chen, thank you." As Mu Chen was pondering, Qian Long had brought the Kingo Troop along with him to thank Mu Chen.

"You are welcome, Commander Qian Long. We are from the Daluo Territory. We should help one another." Mu Chen cupped his fist and replied. Lord Gilt had been keeping a low profile in the Daluo Territory. Although they would not be grateful to him for having helped them, at the very least, the relationship between Gilt Palace and Nine Nether Palace would improve.

Qian Long, who looked stern, smiled. He was a bit grateful to Mu Chen. He had seen many young talents who were prideful. However, Mu Chen was not proud at all. It was no wonder that Lord Nine Nether thought so highly of him.

"Since Commander Mu Chen is here, should Lord Nine Nether not be here as well? Hohoho, we will need Lord Nine Nether to be here for the final battle," Qian Long said with a smile.

"Yes. She has gone to meet the three kings," Mu Chen nodded and said. Nine Nether was one of the nine Lords, making her among the top powers in the Daluo Territory. Thus, she would naturally

be involved in the final battle.

Qian Long nodded. And, as he was about to say something, a deep drumming sound was heard from the distant horizon. The drumming sound was filled with fighting spirit.

"It is the battle drum of the Hundred Battle Territory!" Qian Long said, turning grave.

"What is the matter?" Mu Chen asked.

"The Hundred Battle Territory is about to start the war!" Qian Long exclaimed, then said in a low voice, "Commander Mu Chen, we have to get back to our military base, quickly!"

Mu Chen was a bit shocked. Why is Hundred Battle City so eager to start the war? Anyway, he had no time to think of this further. He waved his hand and dashed out with Qian Long, the two armies following closely behind.

Two streaks of streamers darted across the horizon like lightning. The ancient deep drumming sound became clearer.

After traveling at full speed for about half an hour, Mu Chen and Qian Long started to slow down. In the distance, they could see that the light barrier that was covering Hundred Battle City had been torn apart. A large number of people swirled out, covering the area like locusts. Even the light from the sky was being blocked by the people.

Facing such a terrifying array, one could only see endless shadows of people. Powerful spiritual energy fluctuations shot up to the sky, the violent nature of which caused the spiritual energy in the heavens and the earth to be heated up.

Two horrifying arrays were in a head-to-head battle. The sky was about to collapse.

As Mu Chen watched the scene, he let out a deep breath. The final battle was indeed astounding...

Chapter 738: Big Shots

In the outer vicinity of the Hundred Battle Territory, the sky looked gloomy. Both armies congregated there. The formidable array of troops marched forward in a mighty formation, as if they were going to blanket the sky and the earth with an impenetrable barricade. Numerous beams of spiritual energy soared up into the sky, stifling the movement of the air around them.

This was a face off between two leviathans.

The moment the war broke out, it would definitely be earth-shaking. Numerous powerhouses would perish in the war, and freshly-spilled blood would bathe the universe in crimson red. Such a horrifying scene would be sufficient to make one's blood run cold.

Mu Chen led the Nine Nether Troop to join the rest of the troops of the Daluo Territory. He peered at the sea of souls in the sky of the Hundred Battle Territory. His expression turned solemn. At this very moment, he finally knew how powerful the Hundred Battle Territory was.

"If this battle were to break out, I'm afraid that we would enter into a state of chaos and darkness," murmured Mu Chen to himself. In order to conquer the Hundred Battle Territory, a price must still be paid, even if they were the almighty Daluo Territory.

"I'm afraid that it won't be that easy to start the war," Tang Bin said softly as she stood beside Mu Chen.

"Hmm?" Mu Chen seized in terror.

"Although the Hundred Battle Territory has made sufficient military preparations for the war, they do not have the courage to die in the name of honor. Had Tian Xuan Hall not incited them surreptitiously, they wouldn't have had the guts to provoke us."

A ray of light glimmered in her beautiful eyes as she smiled. "If

this happened during ordinary times, Daluo Territory would still be willing to pay a small price to conquer the Hundred Battle Territory. In fact, we would quickly recover and become even stronger. However, it is currently not the right time to start the conquest. The Great Hunting Battle is around the corner. If we choose to go to war now, it will not bring us any good news.

"Both parties have no intentions to go all out in this battle. Hence, it is rather difficult to start the war."

Mu Chen looked at the confident Tang Bing and could not help but to pinch the bridge of his nose. "So, the whole invitation for a battle was merely a facade? The Hundred Battle Territory seems to have nothing better to do. Why would they provoke the Daluo Territory?"

"They have probably made a pact with the Tian Xuan Hall," muttered Tang Bing. A smile was immediately plastered on her face again as she said, "However, although we don't have to go all out in this battle, today's fiasco will not end with a breeze as we are under the watchful eyes of one too many people."

Mu Chen nodded. Before he could say anything, three beams of shadow figures emerged from the very front of the Hundred Battle Territory's troops. Numerous powerhouses from the Hundred Battle Territory looked on in awe.

Among the three figures, one of them was an elderly person who was clad in a green robe. He carried a scabbard on his back. He had a cold, stern gaze. It was as if his spiritual energy and sword aura were circulating in his eyes. One could only sweep their eyes over him, but no one dared to look straight into his eyes.

Meanwhile, a scrawny old man clad in a black robe stood beside him. He looked like a bag of bones. At first glance, he even looked like a dried corpse. His whole body was shrouded by cold, gloomy air. It was rather unsettling.

A bald, middle-aged man stood on the right. He looked frail. His

placed his hand right in front of him. Although his appearance was rather ordinary, it was if the galaxy were contained in his eyes; they looked extremely mysterious.

As the three of them showed themselves, the spirits of the Hundred Battle Territory were suddenly lifted. Deafening cheers thundered in the air to the point that the sky and ground quaked a little.

"These are the current big shots of the Hundred Battle Territory. The old man in the green robe is the valley owner of the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords. He is known as the Sword-Hiding Elder. He has already achieved Grade Seven Sovereign. Meanwhile, the scrawny old man is the clan leader of the Demonic Corpse Sect, the Old Corpse Ghost... The last person there is the founder of the Giant Sky of Sorrows, the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign. Although he came from the Lower Planes, his abilities are unpredictable. I'm afraid that he might be the most difficult one to read among the three of them," said Tang Bing as her beautiful eyes were fixated on the three figures.

After hearing Tang Bing's final statement, Mu Chen also could not help but to take another glance at the bald, middle-aged man. Although the Lower Planes was a considerably lower tier in comparison to the Great Thousand World, this was precisely why those Lower Planes powerhouses, who were able to break through the social system shackles and come forth to the Great Thousand World, were definitely the cream of the crop. In the present Great Thousand World, the most famous person from the Lower Planes was the Flame Emperor, Martial Ancestor... No one could surpass their success.

The so-called Demonic Sorrow Sovereign who stood before him was actually from the Lower Planes. Plus, he had actually created such an impressive legacy. Such a figure definitely possessed mystical abilities.

Mu Chen nodded slightly. The three big shots were comparable

to the three kings of Daluo Territory. Such abilities were considered to be rather powerful already. This explained why they were able to control the Hundred Battle Territory.

"Hehe, my old friends, the three kings. Are you still planning to hide in the dark?" After the three big shots of the Hundred Battle Territory appeared, the scabbard-carrying old man in green chuckled. His laughter pierced everyone's ears in heaven and on earth.

"Hehe, we will meet on the battlefield soon. We might not be able to be friends again."

As the three kings appeared, the spirits of Daluo Territory were equally lifted.

"Hehe, I think the Daluo Territory is making a big fuss over nothing. All we did was snatch some of the cities at the border. I can't believe that the almighty Daluo Territory had to involve so many people to settle such a minor issue." The scrawny corpse-like old man in black cackled hoarsely. His cackles sounded jarring.

"As long as this concerns the reputation of Daluo Territory, it will not be considered a small issue. Since the Hundred Battle Territory had the intention of provoking us, you will all have to pay for the consequences," the Spiritual Pupil King muttered nonchalantly.

As the big shots from both sides were having a conversation, the whole place fell into complete silence, allowing the high and mighty to compete with one another.

"Although Daluo Territory has an impressive reputation, the people of the Hundred Battle Territory are not weaklings who can be stepped on as you like." The Sword-Hiding Elder of the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords smiled. "Plus, if your Dominator chooses to stay on the sidelines, you will never be able to conquer us if you just rely on the powers of your three kings. Hence, I'm thinking that the three of you should just invite your Dominator out onto the battlefield."

The Condor King furrowed his brows slightly. A cold gaze lingered in his eyes.

"It seems like you are desperate to see me." Before the Condor King could say anything, a husky voice suddenly echoed in the air. Following the echoes of the voice, everyone felt an overbearing sense of power descending from the sky. At that very moment, its presence blanketed around 10,000 miles of the area.

Everyone was astounded as they looked at the presence for the first time. Suddenly, blinding bright rays came together right before the three kings. The rays of light directly transformed into a golden throne. A figure shrouded in brilliant rays sat quietly on it. Although the figure did not look tall or built, numerous powerhouses all over the world were awestruck by its overwhelming presence. No one dared to say a word.

"Greetings, Territory Lord!"

The three kings were also taken aback by the presence of the Dominator. They immediately made their salutations as a sign of respect. Meanwhile, at the back, numerous powerhouses of the Daluo Territory saluted with great respect, creating a staggering, earth-shattering force around them.

In contrast to the intimidating momentum of Daluo Territory, the Hundred Battle Territory fell into immediate silence. The eyes of the powerhouses were filled with fear. They understood that as they stood before the mysterious Dominator of Daluo Territory, even if the Hundred Battle Territory had the support of the three big shots, they did not dare act recklessly.

At that very moment, the Sword-Hiding Elder stiffened in fear, especially when he felt a heartless gaze watching him from the throne. Even with his current abilities, he could still feel chills crawling up his spine.

Although he possessed the abilities of a Grade Seven Sovereign, it was still a far cry from the Dominator of Daluo Territory who

already possessed the level of an Earth Sovereign.

"Hehe. The Dominator of Daluo Territory. It has been so long since we have met. How are you?"

However, while the Sword-Hiding Elder's heart was enveloped by an intimidating sense of terror, laughter suddenly rang from the skies.

The space in the skies of the Hundred Battle Territory suddenly ripped apart, and a figure stepped out. The middle-aged man dressed in green carried himself with great elegance. His eyes dazzled like galaxies; everyone could not help but be mesmerized by those dazzling eyes.

He stood there with a gentle smile on his face. However, anyone who was present could clearly sense the fact that his presence could rival the overwhelming authority of the Dominator from Daluo Territory.

The Sword-Hiding Elder let out a breath of relief when he saw the man in green.

"He is the hall master of Tian Xuan Hall, Liu Tiandao!" said Tang Bing solemnly as she stared at the descending figure whose presence could easily suppress the powerhouses from both parties.

"Is he Liu Tiandao from Tian Xuan Hall?" Mu Chen's heart skipped a beat. His eyes lit up. Liu Ming is his son, right? Would the fellow rage if he knew that I was the culprit who quashed Liu Ming?

"Liu Tiandao, you finally appear." The voice of the Dominator of Daluo Territory, who was still seated on the throne, remained calm. It was evident that the appearance of Liu Tian Dao was in accordance with his predictions.

Liu Tiandao smiled. His galaxy-like eyes were locked on the figure but there was a slight furrow in his brows. Based on the information that he had gotten, the Dominator of Daluo Territory

had probably suffered from extremely severe injuries, which explained why he was living the ascetic life for such a long time. Logically speaking, he should be in his weakest state now. Why did he still have the courage to show up?

Or... Could it be that the Dominator of Daluo Territory was actually frail on the inside despite his strong appearance?

A light seemed to flicker in Liu Tiandao's eyes. He immediately raised his palms, and the spiritual auras from within the world started coming together in a frenetic manner. Everyone lifted their heads. A multicolored hill made up solely of the congregated spiritual auras directly appeared out of thin air.

Although the hill looked ordinary, it actually had the weight of millions of tall mountains. Thus, even a Grade Nine Sovereign might not be able to withstand such force as it was made up of extremely pure spiritual aura from heaven and the earth.

Two worlds merged into one.

Only an ultimate powerhouse who had achieved the status of an Earth Sovereign could use such a tactic — to be able to effortlessly maximize the use of the spiritual aura from within the world.

"Dominator of Daluo Territory, here's a gift for you!"

Liu Tiandao ruffled his sleeves, and the hill cast an enormous shadow as it started to shroud the powerhouses of Daluo Territory. It was extremely simple to find out if the strong appearance of the Dominator of Daluo Territory was merely a facade to hide his frail health. All he had to do was to test it out himself.

If his predictions were right, the former would definitely be at his weakest state at this point in time. Thus, today might be a great day to completely exterminate the Daluo Territory. He coerced the Hundred Battle Territory to provoke the Daluo Territory with an ultimate motive in mind. He wanted to pressure the Dominator of Daluo Territory to reveal his true identity...

Bam!

As the shadow began to shroud the crowd, all the faces of the powerhouses of Daluo Territory were white with fear. As they were faced with such violent attacks, they knew that they did not even have the leeway to escape. Their abilities were evidently a far cry from the powers of an Earth Sovereign.

Thus, everyone turned their sight toward the figure that remained stationary on the throne.

Mu Chen also looked at the throne in panic. His palms were sweaty. It would be absolutely horrific to just die in this manner.

Under the fixated gazes of millions of people, the figure on the throne just lifted his head a little, and immediately looked as if he were inhaling air into his lungs. Suddenly, the world started to tremble, and the hill that was compacted with spiritual auras swirled into a beam of rainbow-colored rays. The figure seated on the throne then sucked it into his mouth and swallowed it while.

Hiss!

Everyone's eyes nearly popped out of their heads.

Chapter 739: A Battle

Everyone in the world was dumbstruck as they gaped at the figure who was seated on the throne. Evidently, no one had ever expected that the terrifying attack from Liu Tiandao would be sucked into his mouth with such ease.

Mu Chen was completely blown away. There was an astonishingly large difference between the abilities of an Earth Sovereign and an ordinary sovereign. Looking at the offensive move just performed by Liu Tiandao, if the dominator of Daluo Territory had not blocked it, the attack would have caused thousands of casualties in the Daluo Territory in the blink of an eye. His abilities had reached such a level that, it would be almost impossible to even rely on quantitative advantage to mitigate the failures, unless they had a war troop dispatcher with an extremely formidable troop...

As Liu Tiandao witnessed this scene, his sunken eyes squinted a little. His micro-expressions also seemed a bit solemn. Although he had not unleashed his full powers in the previous attack, he had already achieved his main goal.

He was able to conduct his offensive attack with such ease! There was not even a slight fluctuation in his internal spiritual energy! Evidently, the dominator of Daluo Territory was not as weak as he had expected him to be.

"How could this have happened..." Liu Tiandao's gaze turned slightly cold. It is impossible that the information that he had received could have been wrong. The dominator of Daluo Territory's internal injuries should be flaring up at this point in time, which would leave him extremely vulnerable and frail. However, looking at the current state of affairs, his abilities were still as powerful as ever.

"It seems like Clan Leader Liu intends to have a friendly battle

with me?" As Liu Tiandao's gaze shifted a little, the husky voice of the dominator of Daluo Territory, who was seated on the throne, also thundered across the place. The strident sound wave caused by it had actually distorted the entire space around it!

"Hehe, I was just testing to see if the dominator of Daluo Territory had actually perfected his skills over the years."

Liu Tiandao swayed the sleeves of his robe and smiled faintly. His gaze immediately shifted toward the grandiose battlefield, as he said, "But, it will be rather unfair if you were to join this battle, considering that you are, after all, the almighty dominator of Daluo Territory. Tian Xuan Hall has close bonds with the Hundred Battle Territory. Thus, if you intend to oppress the people with your powers and authority, I'm afraid that Tian Xuan Hall will not be able to just sit back and watch."

"Well then, I'm intrigued to see Tian Xuan Hall's level of endurance," the dominator of Daluo Territory sneered, remaining seated on his throne. There was no hint of fear in his tone, despite the interference from Tian Xuan Hall.

Liu Tiandao smiled and glared at the dominator of Daluo Territory, "Why would the dominator of Daluo Territory say such a thing? We are both well aware of the situation at hand. If you were to make a move, I would have no choice but to stop you from doing so, as only then would I be able to prevent you from meddling with this battle. Besides... I would still wish you the best, even if all of you still intend to instigate a life-and-death battle with the Hundred Battle Territory."

The rays that shrouded the body of the dominator of Daluo Territory flickered a little. He then smiled faintly and said, "Well then, you should stop spouting nonsense. What do you want? Cut to the chase and lay all of your cards on the table."

Liu Tiandao smiled. "No doubt, the dominator of Daluo Territory is truly pleasant to deal with. However, I'm not the host. You

should direct that question to the three leaders of the Hundred Battle Territory instead."

As Liu Tiandao finished speaking, the Sword-hiding Elder of the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords smiled cheekily at the dominator of Daluo Territory. He then said, "Looking at today's situation, both parties are clearly unwilling to fight a life-and-death battle, but we cannot allow the Daluo Territory to go home empty-handed. Thus, the Hundred Battle Territory is willing to set up a prizefight instead. As such, we will be able to avoid hurting each other, but a concise decision can still be made. When the time comes, the losing party will have to compensate the winner with a million Sovereign Spiritual Liquid and a thousand cities. What do you think?" He turned to address his question directly to the dominator of Daluo Territory.

"One million Sovereign Spiritual Liquid? A thousand cities?"

As news of the exact sum of the compensation spread, the crowd was thrown into an uproar. Even the eyes of the three kings lit up. Although the Daluo Territory was able to provide a million Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, it was still a rather hefty price.

The price of one thousand cities was also astonishingly high. Even if they were to divide out some parts of the Daluo Territory, it would still be a pain in the neck.

Mu Chen was stunned. Even when they had turned the Thunder Magic Sect upside down, the value of the loot that they had obtained was not even equal to the price of two hundred thousand Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. And to think, the Hundred Battle Territory demanded a million Sovereign Spiritual Liquid as the prize of the fight!

The three kings stared at the dominator of the Daluo Territory. They were obviously waiting for him to make the final decision.

With all eyes upon him, the dominator of Daluo Territory paused for a short while before he spoke. Then, his voice firm and stern,

he said, "What would be the fight's criteria and rules?"

"Simple..." the Sword-hiding Elder began to explain. "The fight will be divided into three battles — the battle of the kings, the battle of the Lords, and the battle of the commanders. This means that the Daluo Territory will have to send out three representatives — a king, a lord, and a commander. Likewise, the Hundred Battle Territory will also have to do the same. Whoever wins the most out of the three battles will be the final victor."

"Why go to all of that trouble? The three big shots from the Hundred Battle Territory should just make a move on us. We, the three kings, will just directly take you all down. Isn't this easier? Don't you guys have confidence in yourselves?" the Condor King snickered.

"Hehe, that would be such a meaningless fight. In such an event, we should give our younger members a chance to shine," said the Sword-hiding Elder with a smile plastered on his face.

The Condor King's eyebrows furrowed. He then looked at the dominator of Daluo Territory on the throne. The fact that the opponent had made such a move had evidently created some uncertainties regarding the fight.

The rays around the Daluo Territory flickered a little, almost as if they were directly related to the flickering gaze now emanating from the dominator of Daluo Territory himself. After he scanned through the various powerhouses for a short moment, his stern, husky voice thundered, "Alright, we will take part in this fight."

"The dominator of Daluo Territory sure is a bold person!" the Sword-hiding Elder smiled, bowing in respect.

"Send out your three representatives of the Hundred Battle Territory. I'm truly curious of the abilities that your people have," said the dominator of Daluo Territory nonchalantly.

The Sword-hiding Elder smiled upon hearing the words of the

dominator. Before he could utter a response, the silent Demonic Sorrow Sovereign of the Giant Sky of Sorrows suddenly stepped forward. His galaxy-like deep eyes looked toward the dominator of Daluo Territory. His voice remained monotone, "Allow me to compete with the king-level powerhouse of the Daluo Territory."

Witnessing how he had volunteered himself, the Sword-Hiding Elder and the Old Corpse Ghost just smiled and expressed no objections. It seemed like they had expected such a development.

"The Demonic Sorrow Sovereign will be making the move as expected," Tang Bing's expression turned grave as she stared at the bald man. Among the three big shots of the Hundred Battle Territory, although the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign was the one with the most low profile, he was evidently also the least predictable of the three.

Mu Chen nodded his head lightly. The Demonic Sorrow Sovereign was evidently a tough nut to crack.

As the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign stepped forward, the Sword-hiding Elder waved his hand again. Suddenly, a crack crept open, and a black figure slowly walked out of it.

A rotten smell filled the air as the black figure appeared. Everyone looked over, their sights greeted by a thinly clad humanoid figure. His body was wrapped in black bandages, just like a mummy. There seemed to be some strange symbols on the black bandages as well. The appearance of the peculiar figure stirred up the crowd once again.

"That person is... The Spiritual Corpse King from the Demonic Corpse Sect. I thought he had disappeared! It's shocking that he has suddenly reappeared..." said Tang Bing, astonished.

"The Spiritual Corpse King?" Mu Chen was seized with terror.

"He is the highest-positioned Elder in the Demonic Corpse Sect. His abilities are apparently inferior only to the Old Corpse Ghost.

However, he disappeared several years ago. Some even thought that he had died, but I guess not," said Tang Bing.

Mu Chen's brows furrowed upon hearing this. The Spiritual Corpse King gave off a rather unnerving vibe.

"I wonder which powerhouse the Hundred Battle Territory will send out for the battle between the commanders..." said Mu Chen quietly. In comparison to the other two battles, he was clearly more interested in this category, since it was the one that involved his own scope of abilities.

"The Hundred Battle Territory will evidently select their most powerful commanders. Clearly, their most powerful leaders are none other than the dynamic three: Lin Qingfeng from the Valley of Ten Thousand Swords, Mo Mo from the Demonic Corpse Sect, and Qin Bei from the Giant Sky of Sorrows. Among these three, Lin Qingfeng is the most reputable, Mo Chen is the most cunning, and Qin Bei is the most low profile," said Tang Bing.

Mu Chen grumbled, then nodded his head.

"However, you shouldn't get your hopes up too high. In this battle between the commanders, I doubt that the Daluo Territory will send you out as a representative." Tang Bing smiled as she glanced at Mu Chen. She continued, "I'm not trying to rain on your parade. It's just that Xu Qing and Zhou Yue have better backgrounds than you do. Although you have risen up in the ranks in an impressively short span of time, they still seem more reliable in the eyes of the other members. Thus, it is likely that the dominator will pick one of them to be the representative."

Mu Chen rubbed his nose and smiled. "Xu Qing and Zhou Yue are really strong, too. I'd have no complaints if they were to be selected as the representative. At least then I wouldn't have to risk my life in the battle!"

"I'm glad that you are keeping an open mind. However, we do all know that you're just as strong as them!" Tang Bing consoled him

with an encouraging smile.

Mu Chen shook his shoulders and lifted his head up. The Sword-hiding Elder waved his hands once again. This time, a commander-level powerhouse would be selected to represent the Hundred Battle Territory.

At the back, three figures descended from the sky. One of them was Lin Qing Feng, who Mu Chen had previously met. Another, named Mo Mo, was dressed in black from top to toe. On the far left, the third figure, was scrawny man who was wearing a dark green robe. Mu Chen figured this was most likely Qin Bei, the most low-profile commander among the three of them.

As the Sword-Hiding Elder waved his hand, Lin Qingfeng and Mo Mo glanced at each other. Their faces looked as if they were frowning. They then took a step back together, making way for Qin Bei, whose eyes were slightly closed. Evidently, they had selected Qin Bei to represent them as the commander-tier powerhouse.

"They have actually selected him." As Tang Bing witnessed this moment, her arched brows twitched a little. Although members of the Giant Sky of Sorrows had always kept a low profile, they were evidently the most difficult to deal with.

"Hehe, dominator of Daluo Territory, we have already selected our representatives for the Hundred Battle Territory. I wonder, which three participants are you going to send out for the battles?" asked the Sword-hiding old man smilingly.

All eyes were fixated on the dominator of Daluo Territory once again. The rays around him started to flicker a little more. He lounged on the throne and said calmly, "The Sleeping King."

Among the three kings, the groggy-looking Sleeping King opened his eyes and stared at the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign, who was standing at a distance. He smiled only briefly, then nodded his head. Evidently, the Daluo Territory needed the equally

mysterious Sleeping King to deal with the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign.

"Lord Asura," the dominator of Daluo Territory spoke up again.

The choice of candidate was still within everyone's expectations, as Lord Asura was still considered to be the most powerful among the nine lords. After selecting Lord Asura, the dominator of Daluo Territory paused for a while, as everyone's gazes shifted to Xu Qing and Zhou Yue. The two of them were unperturbed, their expressions remaining calm and seemingly unaffected by the happenings surrounding them at the moment.

The dominator of Daluo Territory tapped his fingers lightly on the throne. His piercing eyes swept pass Xu Qing and Zhou Yue. Finally, he suddenly turned away from them to stare directly at Mu Chen, who was presently getting some shut-eye.

"Mu Chen."

Everyone was shocked at the decision! Even Nine Nether, who was standing nearby, was extremely stunned! Evidently, nobody had expected that the dominator of Daluo Territory would actually pick the most inexperienced one among his ranks!

Chapter 740: Grade Eight Sovereign

"Mu Chen..."

As the Dominator of Daluo's voice resonated, the massive crowd momentarily fell silent before an unsuppressed commotion of whispers broke out.

Everyone was stupefied and looked at Mu Chen, who was equally stunned.

Xu Qing and Zhou Yue were startled for a moment, and then they looked at each other. Their lips moved, but they could not utter a word, as they dared not go against the choice of the Dominator of Daluo.

Though they spoke not, their eyes revealed their suspicions. They had witnessed clashes between Mu Chen and Wu Tian before, therefore, they knew that there was more to the young man than met the eye.

However, Mu Chen did depend on the Nine Nether Troop's fighting spirit during his battle with Wu Tian. But in the upcoming fight, he could only rely on his own strength. The crowd couldn't help but doubt him.

As the furor spread, not only was the crowd dumbfounded, but even Mu Chen could not stop himself from leaving his mouth open. He looked at Tang Bing beside him, whose lovely face was equally startled.

Evidently, she could never have imagined Mu Chen being selected by the Dominator of Daluo.

Although many expressed their disbelief, the Dominator of Daluo's commanding authority was absolute, and no one dared disapprove. The silence after an agitated uproar created an uncanny contrast.

Nine Nether gave Mu Chen a strange look. After a short

hesitation, she finally cupped her right fist with her left palm and said, "My Lord, Mu Chen is still inexperienced. Would it not be too risky to send him?"

The three upcoming battles were of extreme importance, and any selected candidate would be put under enormous pressure. If they won, all would be well, but if they lost, the stress they would have to bear would not be light. Although Nine Nether also hoped that Mu Chen could shine in this fight, she could not allow herself to put Mu Chen in such danger.

Upon hearing this, the Dominator of Daluo waved his palm and said with a relaxed smile, "Worry not. He will do."

At Dominator of Daluo's insistence, Nine Nether resisted no more. However, she still had a curious look in her elegant eyes. She still could not fathom why the Dominator of Daluo was so keen on Mu Chen. Logically, with his power level at this point, Mu Chen shouldn't even have the right to be noticed by the Dominator of Daluo.

The crowd kept quiet when they saw this. The word of the Dominator of Daluo was absolute. Since he was determined in his choice, not a soul dared to go against him.

And so, the candidacy in the battle of commanders fell upon Mu Chen's shoulders just like that.

The countless powerful masters in Daluo Territory looked at each other, every one of them sighing in their hearts. Now they could only hope that they won the first two matches, as Mu Chen's result would not matter then.

Facing the countless sighs and odd looks, Mu Chen could only curl his lips. He was equally ignorant about which nerve in the Dominator of Daluo went haywire, causing him to insist on sending Mu Chen.

"Hehe, it seems like the Dominator of Daluo has picked his

candidate!" The Sword-Hiding Elder laughed. He took a glance at the drowsy Sleeping King, and dread rose in his eyes. He clearly understood that the Sleeping King was the most unpredictable among the Three Kings.

Then he looked at Lord Asura. He was clad in armor and was expressionless. But underneath his seemingly peaceful eyes, a terrifying massacre was surging, and those who saw it quivered in fear.

Among the Nine Lords of Daluo Territory, Lord Asura was no doubt the strongest. It was said that if a top power were to be promoted to king, it would most certainly be Lord Asura.

Finally, the old man set his sights upon Mu Chen, and he was shocked at once. Grade Two Sovereign? When had the commanders of Daluo Territory gotten so weak?

A sliver of doubt flashed in the eyes of the Sword-Hiding Elder, but he did not show it. He merely let out a laugh. "Since the candidates have been chosen, let the Dominator of Daluo decide on the order of the battles."

The Dominator of Daluo shone with a bright light, and then he took a look at the Sleeping King. The latter walked out unhurriedly and said with a smile, "Let's start with the strongest, then."

With a leap, his figure appeared high up in the air, and he looked at the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign saying, "It was rumored that you broke through the shackles of the world and are an exceptional genius. I am honored to be able to witness that today."

The Demonic Sorrow Sovereign laughed, and his figure rippled and disappeared eerily. Then, like a wave of water, he materialized before the Sleeping King.

"I have also heard of Brother Meng's Great Dream Nerve that enables meditation in a half-asleep state. Such a fascinating technique. Hopefully, I will learn a lot from you today," the

Demonic Sorrow Sovereign spoke slowly while staring at the Sleeping King with his eyes that looked like two galaxies.

"Your words are too kind."

With a laugh, the usual drowsiness and grogginess dissipated from the Sleeping King's eyes and was replaced by a sharp glint.

With a wave of his sleeves, the blue skies were seemingly twisted. Then, a horrifying spiritual energy pressure great enough to crush the skies covered the heavens and the earth.

Bang! Bang!

Above the heavens, all layers of clouds exploded and shattered, and space itself seemed to have twisted. Violent cracks spread throughout space. As the Sleeping King grasped the air, blackish spatial cracks appeared on his palm like tiny, slithering snakes. Only those with a wise eye could tell how dangerous the power of those tiny snakes formed from spatial cracks was.

That was the power of space.

"Grade Eight Sovereign, spatial control!"

Between the heavens and the earth, innumerable powerful individuals inhaled sharply. To bend space to one's will was a feat only Grade Eight Sovereigns could achieve. Obviously, the Sleeping King had attained Grade Eight!

At the back, while the Condor King and the Spiritual Pupil King were watching this scene, they could only smile. It seemed like the Sleeping King had taken the lead. While they both had met the requirements to be a Grade Eight Sovereign, they were still a distance away from actually entering its gates.

"As expected from Master Sleeping King." Tang Bing unknowingly let out the words of praise. According to her knowledge, the last time the Three Kings displayed their prowess, their strength was around that of Grade Seven Sovereign. Now, it was obvious that her knowledge was outdated.

Mu Chen nodded slightly in response. He looked at the silhouette standing erect in the sky. The power emanating from his body was truly capable of obliterating the heavens and the earth.

Focused on by countless gazes of shock and awe, the Sleeping King gave the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign a mischievous smile, and with a flick of his finger, the tiny black snakes in his hand disappeared in a peculiar fashion.

BOOOOM!

It was at this moment that the space around the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign suddenly convulsed, immediately followed by a tear in space. Spatial cracks, black and ferocious, started to materialize, like scissors cutting through space, flying toward the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign without hesitation.

While that type of attack wasn't one that packed an earth-shattering spiritual energy, it was far more vicious than the collision of spiritual energies. The power embedded within the spatial cracks could instantly dice a Grade Five Sovereign into pieces. Most importantly, normal individuals could never evade that attack. As fast as one could be, no one could outrun the shredding of space.

The spatial cracks tore space apart, but the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign's expression was stoic. He only put an arm out in front of himself and smiled faintly. The space around him was twisted at once, and spatial cracks that were equally ferocious spread out from him and clashed with cracks that were surrounding him.

Crrrrrk! Crrk!

Thin noises echoed through the air. As the spatial cracks collided with each other, they merely canceled each other out and dissipated in puffs of smoke. They did not cause any devastating shockwaves.

"Spatial control?!"

"Even the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign has entered Grade Eight!"

Several exclamations emerged from the crowd. Anyone who saw the event would see that the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign used the same technique to defuse the attack of spatial cracks.

Obviously, the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign had attained the capability of a Grade Eight Sovereign!

"This fella, he truly is a powerful individual who has broken the shackles of the world," Tang Bing said while she knitted her brows.

"It seems like to determine a victor, a difficult battle will have to take place." Mu Chen's face was grave. It was no wonder that the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign was selected as the opponent of a King-level, powerful individual. It seemed like they hid many of their capabilities as well. This Grade Eight Sovereign should be considered the strongest among the Big Three of Hundred Battle Territory.

"Interesting. After a long hiatus, I hope I am not rusty." The Sleeping King could not stop himself from smiling when he saw the incident. The look in his eyes had started to sharpen. This opponent was worthy of his full attention.

"I'm looking forward to your lesson, Brother Meng," Demonic Sorrow uttered with a smile, but his eyes were emotionless.

The Sleeping King smiled in return and gently shut his eyes. As his eyelids closed, the wide space behind him started to twist and turn. It was as if that area had turned into a black hole, frantically devouring the spiritual energies in the heavens and the earth.

As the spiritual energies turned into rays of rainbows and converged in that area, a gargantuan figure of a few tens of thousands of feet gradually took shape.

That figure was sitting cross-legged in the void, its whole body covered in dazzling light. But it wasn't a mere projection. As the light flowed in between, the figure became an actual body, a real

giant!

Furthermore, a gigantic golden dragon seemed to be circling above the figure. The humongous dragon remained on top of the figure with its head raised high, as if it wanted to devour the heavens and the earth.

When the monstrous figure appeared, the whole sky shuddered and shook, as if it could not bear the pressure of the figure.

ROAR!

The gigantic golden dragon roared at the sky, and its voice resonated in the heavens. A golden tide of sound swept out. At that very instant, the heavens and the earth shattered!

Below, Mu Chen gazed at the enormous figure and the gigantic golden dragon around it. He could not help squinting, and he mumbled to himself, "Is this... the Sky Dragon Celestial Body?"

The Sky Dragon Celestial Body, ranked 70th among the 99 Sovereign Celestial Bodies!

Chapter 741: The Unpredictable Sleeping King

The majestic and enormous Sovereign Celestial Body was sitting cross-legged. Its immense and vast spiritual energy wave was howling like a sea, sending out wave after wave furiously. It was an extremely spectacular scene.

Above the Sleeping King's Sovereign Celestial Body, a giant golden dragon was coiling around it. Its mouth opened, and its roar echoed throughout the skies. The air was completely filled with its might.

This was the Heavenly Dragon Celestial body, ranked 17 among the 99 Sovereign Celestial Bodies!

Innumerable powerful individuals within the heavens and the earth looked in astonishment at the gargantuan body of the dragon. It was so colossal, it appeared almost as if to be covering the heavens and the earth.

With the force of a Grade Eight Sovereign, the Sovereign Celestial Body that the Sleeping King had summoned was so concentrated, it was no different than a physical body. In fact, the degree of concentration was so dense, even Mu Chen's Daluo Golden Body could not match even a fraction of it!

Mu Chen stared at the humongous Heavenly Dragon Celestial Body in awe. It was the strongest of all the Sovereign Celestial Bodies that he had ever witnessed. Of course, this was mainly due to the terrifying power of the Sleeping King. After all, among the ranks of powerful individuals, even the most common Sovereign Celestial Bodies harbored horrifying destructive powers.

"Rumor has it that, in order to attain the Heavenly Dragon Celestial Body, one has to capture an actual Heavenly Dragon as a medium for their training."

What was more even shocking to Mu Chen was the Heavenly Dragon Celestial Body itself. In order to master the Heavenly Dragon Celestial Body, it required the body of a Heavenly Dragon as a medium. The medium was needed to absorb its spiritual energy and then combine it with one's own spiritual energy.

Furthermore, Heavenly Dragons were of the highest rank among all dragons, as they are exceptionally ferocious and valiant, not to mention their having a strong backing. To capture one of them is a nearly impossible task. The fact that the Sleeping King was able to grasp such an opportunity, implied that destiny was at work.

Amid the shouts and yells, the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign slowly looked up. His usually calm visage looked at the enormous figure, which seemed infinite in size, with solemn eyes. He then formed a seal with his hand.

BOOM!

As he formed the seal, a monstrous spiritual energy burst out. A blinding golden light gathered behind the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign. Within a few breaths, the golden light materialized into a physical being. A golden Celestial Body that was as enormous as the Heavenly Dragon Celestial Body appeared, now standing erect behind the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign.

That Celestial Body looked like it was cast in pure gold. In one of its giant hands was a golden bowl. On the bowl were countless ancient runes. A golden liquid seemed to be overflowing from the golden bowl.

"That's the Great Vajra Celestial Body, ranked 73 among the 99 Sovereign Celestial Bodies!"

The countless gazes from the crowd were now set upon the golden Celestial Body. It looked like it was made of diamonds, glittering, resplendent, and appearing to be unbelievably sturdy. It was obvious that this Sovereign Celestial Body of the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign was equally remarkable.

The two enormous Sovereign Celestial Bodies were standing upright, their heights extending from the ground to the skies. Even the sky had darkened, due to the intense pressure emanating from the two. Each and every soul held their breath when they saw this spectacular display.

The figure of the Sleeping King floated in the air steadily, finally halting above the head of the Heavenly Dragon Celestial Body. His gaze was focused on the Great Vajra Celestial Body. He did not waste his time on small talk, as they both knew that only one winner must emerge today.

To emerge victorious, at their level, they would have to unveil their trump cards. No one know what would happen once that time came.

BOOM!

The Sleeping King was not an indecisive person, and therefore, he did not hesitate to act. With a shine in his eyes, he stomped his foot. Immediately, the golden Heavenly Dragon seated upon his Sovereign Celestial Body opened its eyes and spread its menacing jaws, before inhaling sharply.

BAM! BAM!

As the space before the dragon crumbled, infinite pieces of spatial shards were sucked into its mouth. In the next moment, a golden spiritual energy that was embedded with dark spatial shards was launched from its mouth, flooding forth like a wave.

"Dimension Crushing Dragon Breath!"

Swooosh!

The flood of golden spiritual energy pierced through space, ignoring the distance and materializing before the Great Vajra Celestial Body. This torrent of gold, which gathered the shards of space, could obliterate anything in its path.

"Great Palm of Vajra!"

With a solemn look, while channeling his thoughts, the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign's Great Vajra Celestial Body quickly extended its palm. As the palm went against the wind, it expanded and shone with a bright golden light. Then, just like a mountain made out of diamonds, it collided ferociously with the golden torrent.

Thunk!

The heavens and the earth shook vigorously at the exact instant of collision. Meanwhile, tornadoes that were ten thousand feet tall were birthed from the clash, leaping and dancing without restraint and shattering the earth and the heavens.

As the golden torrent striked the palm, layers of clouds splintered and scattered. The giant palm of Vajra was sent propelling backwards for several thousand feet. But at that moment, the golden torrent that was carrying spatial shards was blocked completely.

The hurricane continued to rage throughout the heavens and the earth. The spectators' hearts almost fell out their chests from shock. The extent of this collision was too great a trauma.

The eyes of the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign glinted with gold flecks. Looking at the spiritual torrent, the expression in his eyes suddenly became somber, but his body relaxed steadily.

"This is to be expected from the strongest of the Three Kings."

His calm voice resonated in the heavens and the earth, along with the hurricane. He stared at the Sleeping King, who was standing above the Sky Dragon Celestial Body. Then, he took in a long, deep breath. At their levels, neither of them could win simply by using normal techniques. If that were so, there would be need for either to hold back.

"If you can endure this move of mine, I'll concede this match!"

The Demonic Sorrow Sovereign shut his eyelids slowly, then put his palms together and clasped both hands into a fist. As he did so,

the golden bowl that was being held by his Sovereign Celestial Body began to float.

The golden bowl expanded rapidly, growing to several thousand feet within a blink of an eye. On the surface of the bowl, the ancient golden runes were glimmering fantastically.

Then, the bowl swiftly turned, aiming itself toward the Sleeping King and his Heavenly Dragon Celestial Body. As the golden bowl flipped, the raging hurricane stopped abruptly. In this moment, even the air flow slowed dramatically.

As all of this was happening, a silent aura of danger spread throughout the heavens and the earth. Every powerful individual could feel its chill on their skins.

It was clear that the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign had no intention of prolonging the battle. Instead, he planned to execute his last resort in order to swiftly end this battle and determine a winner.

Mu Chen watched with a sullen look. He could feel the frightening waves surging within the golden bowl. This must be the strongest attack in the entire arsenal of the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign.

"What does he want to do?" Tang Bing could not help asking.

Mu Chen's eyes glimmered for a moment, then he said, "I am afraid he's gonna use his Sovereign Super Power."

A Sovereign Super Power was a skill only available to the more powerful Sovereign Celestial Body. The Great Vajra Celestial Body obviously possessed this ability.

A Grade Eight Sovereign exerting his Sovereign Super Power, how devastating would that power be? Mu Chen could not even begin to imagine...

Phhhhhheeeeeew.

The focus of countless gazes in the heavens and the earth, a white

puff of breath blew out of the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign's mouth. After which, he promptly opened his eyes. His normally peaceful pupils now appeared like avalanches and earthquakes, filled with a violent rage.

He changed the seal with both hands, then roared as his eyes widened. "Sovereign Super Power! Heaven Obilerating Vajra Bowl!"

BOOM!

With a shake of the giant golden bowl, the ancient runes flew out, causing the bowl to vibrate fiercely. The next moment, a golden torrent swirled out from the middle of the bowl. The endless torrent crushed space itself into smithereens, splitting into countless jets, before rushing toward the Sleeping King from all directions.

On each golden jet, ancient runes were engraved. Even a single jet could terrify a Grade Seven Sovereign. And now, with so many of them, even a Grade Eight Sovereign wouldn't dare face them head-on!

This was clearly an attack that was completely free of all reservations from the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign! The golden streams of torrents filled the skies, flying past the countless gazes of shocked onlookers. However, the figure of the Sleeping King was unmoving, standing completely still upon the head of his Heavenly Dragon Celestial Body.

Within the entire heavens and the earth, only the Dominator of Daluo remained emotionless. Liu Tiandao, who was on the other side, however, knit his brows slightly.

Ka-boom!

The golden torrents rained down from above, then burst forth. All the while, a smile remained on the Sleeping King's face. Then, he quickly formed a seal with both of his hands. As he did so, a

glint of golden light could clearly be seen within his eyes.

RAWRRRRRR!

The golden Heavenly Dragon sitting upon the Heavenly Dragon Celestial Body roared at once, before immediately stretching out its jaws and inhaling deeply. The innumerable crowd marveled, as they watched the terrifying streams of golden torrents being so nonchalantly swallowed up by the golden dragon.

The heavens and the earth fell silent. Who would have thought that the most powerful attack from the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign would be impeded so easily by the Sleeping King?!

"Awesome..." Tang Bing exclaimed in awe, while cupping her own mouth.

Mu Chen's expression changed as well. He stared intently at the silhouette of the Sleeping King. In the previous moment, he could feel a miniscule change in the spiritual energy fluctuation surrounding the Sleeping King.

Commotions and uproars arose in the crowd. On the side of the Hundred Battle Territory, the faces of the Sword-hiding Elder and others could not help but turn pale. This turn of events was certainly beyond their expectations!

"How is this possible? They are both Grade Eights, so how could he block the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign's most powerful attack with such ease?" The Sword-hiding Elder wondered aloud.

On top of the Great Vajra Celestial Body, the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign stared at a silhouette in the distance. As the golden light dissipated, the figure of the Sleeping King emerged once more, but the horrifying spiritual energy surrounding him was nowhere to be found.

Although his spiritual energy had disappeared, the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign could still feel a truly menacing aura closing in and enveloping him. This caused his calm visage to turn pale. He

looked at the Sleeping King, then said "It seems like I have overlooked you!"

To create an aura enough to pressure a Grade Eight Sovereign like him, it was clear that the Sleeping King's capabilities had far surpassed his! The Sleeping King's capabilities were not those of a Grade Eight's, but a Grade Nine's!

Many were shocked and speechless. Even the Condor King and the Spiritual Pupil King could not keep from inhaling sharply. Who would've thought that the drowsy, groggy Sleeping King had such unfathomable powers?

"It's my loss."

The Demonic Sorrow Sovereign was straightforward in his admittance. He knew it was impossible for him to win this match, so he dispersed his Sovereign Celestial Body at once. He then turned his back and left, returning to the Hundred Battle Territory camp.

"The first match goes to the Daluo Territory!"

"It's in the bag!"

Astonishing cheers erupted within the camps of the Daluo Territory. Tang Bing couldn't stop herself from smiling. With the victory of the first match, they just had to clinch another match to win this entire gambled battle!

After the end of the first match, the second match was soon started...

"Lord Asura versus the Undead Army Spiritual King!"

As the Daluo Territory was still rejoicing with deafening shouts and cheers, and were in a state of relaxed celebration over the first match, the second match had already ended with an alarming speed! The shocking result instantly silenced the joyful cheers in the camps of the Daluo Territory.

The entire crowd was staring wide-eyed, their faces filled with disbelief. Within just three rounds, Lord Asura had been defeated with a grave wound!

(To be continued...)

Chapter 742: Corpse Doll

After three rounds, Lord Asura was defeated and gravely wounded!

When Lord Asura retreated with heavy injuries, the atmosphere between the heavens and the earth was immediately frozen. Not only were the strong people of Daluo Territory gaping in awe, but even on the side of the Hundred Battle Territory, the crowd's faces were painted with shock.

Of course, this was a surprising result to them.

Lord Asura was not only famous in Daluo Territory, but was also well known in the Hundred Battle Territory. Although the Undead Spiritual King was rather bizarre, many expected this fight would be a closer match than the battle between the Sleeping King and the Demonic Sorrow Sovereign.

However, the result made everyone's jaws drop.

"How could this be..." Tang Bing mumbled as her face turned pale from watching Lord Asura, who was wounded and retreating.

Mu Chen stared at the sky with the same pale complexion on his face. He peered intently at a point far away in the sky. There was a figure wrapped completely in black bandages. He was emanating a strange and sinister aura.

When Lord Asura fought with this Undead Spiritual King just now, both their strengths were thoroughly revealed.

Grade Seven Sovereigns!

Lord Asura and the Undead Spiritual King were both Grade Seven Sovereigns in terms of capabilities. They were obviously the strongest among all the lords in their respective camps. Their ability could even equal that of kings.

As both of them were of the same grade, this generally meant

that the fight should be a deadlock. And without a special move to break the tie, they could even end with a draw.

But while everyone was expecting that, a sudden change occured in that battle.
Everyone could see that after exchanging a few blows, the Undead Spiritual King had suddenly retreated. Then, with a wave of his sleeve, a darkened mummy emerged from his side.

The mummy was almost a skeleton, and eerie black runes were scribbled all over its body. An uncomfortable wave of chills spread from it.

That was a special move of the Demonic Corpse Sect, a Demonic Corpse!

The powerful practitioners in the Demonic Corpse Sect possessed a strong affinity in controlling corpses. They could manipulate the corpses of some powerful individuals, using them to battle. That was why the Demonic Corpse Sect practitioners generally depended on the power of Demonic Corpses to outnumber their enemies.

Everyone could tell by looking at this darkened Demonic Corpse that it was the Undead Spiritual King's Life Demonic Corpse.

After the Life Demonic Corpse was summoned, the Undead Spiritual King's bandages were instantly torn apart. In the next moment, his body ruptured. Most of his flesh and blood left his body and attached to the Corpse.

The sight of that was absolutely bloody and hideous. Anyone who saw it was frightened to the bone.

When most of the Undead Spiritual King's flesh and blood were combined with the Corpse, he waved his sleeves, and the Corpse rushed towards Lord Asura, and... it self-destructed, just like that.

The Life Demonic Corpse's strength was, to a certain extent, a Grade Seven Sovereign's after absorbing the flesh and blood of the

Undead Spiritual King. With this level of power, even one as powerful as the Condor King would have to steer clear of the explosion to protect himself.

When the Demonic Corpse self-destructed, Lord Asura gave his all to defend himself, but he was still gravely wounded to the point of defeat!

Many were still unaware of the situation because the conclusion was too sudden. Their eyes were still sluggish, as they could not have imagined that the Undead Spiritual King would be that insane.

A Life Demonic Corpse was closely bound to its master's body. Although the self-destruction of a Life Demonic Corpse would not cause its master to die, the trauma inflicted upon him would be unimaginable. Besides, to train a Life Demonic Corpse was an extremely difficult task. Although the Undead Spiritual King had won through detonating his Life Demonic Corpse, it may not have been a worthwhile trade in the long run...

...Which was why everyone was stupefied by the Undead Spiritual King's reckless and unhinged act.

The price of his victory may have been too hefty...

Huuuuuuuu...

Mu Chen took a long, deep breath of chilly air. He looked at the silhouette of the Undead Spiritual King. Blood was oozing out from underneath his black bandages without stopping, dripping downward. The spiritual energy fluctuation around the Undead Spiritual King had weakened to its lowest point. It was clear that the self-destruction of his Life Demonic Corpse had also wounded him greatly.

"This lunatic..." was most likely the impression of most people toward the Undead Spiritual King right now.

Fshuuuu!

The Condor King leaped forward, catching Lord Asura's wounded body in his arms. He trained his cold stare at the Undead Spiritual King and said, "That was a brilliant strategy, but are you not worried that this may be too great a price to pay?"

Underneath the black bandages of the Undead Spiritual King were two cold eyes. With a sinister smile, he raised his shaky palm slightly. In his palm was a humanoid doll carved out of a bone, and the doll was full of cracks.

"A Corpse Doll?"

When the Condor King saw this, the color in his face drained. The Corpse Doll was an extremely ominous item. It was rumored that it could take a deadly blow for a person.

But since the method to create one was extremely bloody, not many people had one. Who would've thought that the Undead Spiritual King had such a treasure to absorb the fatal damage? In this case, there would be minimal repercussions upon the Undead Spiritual King, justifying his recklessness.

The Spiritual Pupil King, Nine Nether, and others also saw the Corpse Doll, and their complexions turned pale. Obviously, the Undead Spiritual King had come prepared. No wonder the Hundred Battle Territory proposed holding this gambled battle.

If it weren't for the Sleeping King's unpredictability clinching their first win, Daluo Territory could have already lost completely.

"Ahah, it seems like we, the Hundred Battle Territory, have gotten an easy win!" The Sword-Hiding Elder jeered with a smirk. Within the eyes of those in the camp of Daluo Territory, that smirk was absolutely disgusting.

The Condor King's eyes were cold as he carried Lord Asura, who had passed out from his injuries, back to the camp. Then, he left Lord Asura in others' care, and looked at the Dominator of Daluo, ever unmoving on his throne.

"Heh, a win and a loss."

The light around the Dominator of Daluo started to vibrate gently, then a soft laughter resonated. However, in that laughter was a sliver of discouraged spirit. "It seems like you are well prepared, Hundred Battle Territory."

Liu Tiandao, who had yet to utter a single word, now spoke with a smile. "Ohoh, you are mistaken, Dominator of Daluo. The Hundred Battle Territory is not as powerful as the Daluo Territory to begin with. They are merely giving their all to survive."

With the help of a powerful Earthly Sovereign like Liu Tiandao, the Sword-Hiding Elder and the others were less fearful of the Dominator of Daluo. With a smile, the Elder spoke. "Dominator of Daluo, we are now tied after two matches. If you would kindly retreat, we can forget about the third match."

With a win and a loss, the third match of this gambled battle had unexpectedly become the most important yet. The candidate for the third match from the Hundred Battle Territory was Qin Bei. Among all the commanders in the Hundred Battle Territory, he was the one with the lowest profile. However, his capabilities were even acknowledged by the arrogant Lin Qingfeng. Many believed that his capabilities were considered rare, even among the younger generation of the North Territory.

On the other hand, Daluo Territory's candidate was a Grade Two Sovereign commander. While he may have had some fame, his was like earth compared to Qin Bei's heaven. Which was why for the third match, the Hundred Battle Territory was very confident. After all, as long as Qin Bei remained undefeated, this gambled battle could be considered their victory. Since Daluo Territory had brought such a crowd to the Hundred Battle Territory, even when they were ranked above the Hundred Battle Territory, they would become the laughingstock of the North Territory if they were to end this battle miserably.

On the side of Daluo Territory, countless powerful individuals looked at each other. Then they could not help staring at the youth standing before the Nine Nether Troop. Their eyes were filled with helplessness.

They had expected to clinch the first two matches. In that manner, the third match would not even matter. But who would have anticipated this turn of events...

A battle that shouldn't even have mattered had become the most important one.
The tide of change was truly unfathomable.

Facing the countless helpless gazes, Mu Chen could only shrug. He then looked at the Dominator of Daluo. To send him into battle or not clearly still depended upon the will of the Dominator.

The countless gazes moved away from Mu Chen and toward the Dominator of Daluo. While everybody was focused on him, the Dominator laughed. There was not a shred of surprise within his laughter.

"It seems like the result is just as expected." As the Dominator's gentle laugh echoed, the expression on the faces of the powerful individuals in the camp of Daluo Territory turned solemn.

What does this mean? Had he anticipated this situation from the beginning? Why would he pick Mu Chen to fight in this most important battle? Is he that confident in him?

The Dominator of Daluo looked straight at Mu Chen, and a faint voice asked him, "The honor of Daluo Territory is dependant on the third match of this gambled battle. How confident are you of winning?"

Mu Chen held his right fist with his left palm and replied calmly, "I will give my all." He was still doubtful of the Dominator's interest in a minor character like himself. But since this opportunity has presented itself, he had no reason to reject it.

"Very well."

The Dominator of Daluo laughed and said, "Go. Fight in the third match."

In Daluo Territory's camp, innumerous powerful individuals forced bitter smiles. Since it seemed like the Dominator of Daluo had no intention of changing his mind, they could only wait and see if this new commander called Mu Chen was worthy of the Dominator's election.

"Good luck, Mu Chen!" Tang Bing tightened her fists as she encouraged Mu Chen. While she may not have known how this match would turn out, she still had to give Mu Chen her support.

Mu Chen nodded at her. When he wanted to move, he felt a gaze projected onto him. He raised his face and saw Nine Nether staring at him with a worried expression.

Mu Chen gave Nine Nether a smile. Without another word, his body vanished. And under the gaze of countless powerful individuals from both camps, he appeared in the sky. He then faced the Hundred Battle Territory's camp, his left palm clasping his right palm, and a clear and sonorous laughter resonated.

"Mu Chen of Nine Nether Palace from Daluo Territory, coming forward!"

Chapter 743: A Fierce Battle Between Giants

"Mu Chen from the Nine Nether Palace of the Daluo Territory has come for advice!"

The young man stood high up in the sky, as his clear and bright voice spread across the land. It also attracted the attention of countless powerful people within that battle territory. Soon after, as expected, this scene led to a low commotion.

The commotion was filled with alarms and sneers. This was because the people could all see that the young man in front of them only had the capability of a Grade Two Sovereign. This capability could only be considered as the bare minimum, when placed in accordance to their battle territory's commander levels. But, if it was to be compared with the abilities of top notch commanders, such as Qin Bei and Lin Qingfeng, there was just too much of a difference.

"Is there no one else in the Daluo Territory, such that they would actually have to send out this adolescent to battle? Would it not be easier to just admit your defeat?"

"Ha ha, you're right."

"..."

Many whispers, each filled with ridicule, were spreading around, but the handsome face of the young man in the sky remained calm, despite all this mockery.

"Hmph, it's this fellow again!"

At an area of the battle territory, Qin Tiangang was looking at Mu Chen's shadow with a gloomy gaze. Behind him, Qin Ling's face was also livid. His Thunder Magic Congregation was defeated by Mu Chen, resulting in heavy casualties. Now that they had met again, it was only natural for him to be furious.

"This brat has an exaggerated opinion of his own abilities. So

much so, that he thinks of Qin Bei as being someone who can be easily challenged." Qin Lin grit his teeth as he spoke, while his tone was filled with taunting.

The only reason why Mu Chen could have defeated him was because he was more skilled in his control of fighting spirit. But the sort of fight now was the kind where troops would be useless, and yet, he still dared to show up. He really was so arrogant, to the point that Qin Ling did not know what the dominator of the Daluo Territory was thinking to place the task of such an important fight unto this brat!

"Actually, I want to see how battered he would be after experiencing Qin Bei's power." Qin Ling looked at Mu Chen's shadow with a dense gaze. He was already quite anxious to see the look of a lost dog on Mu Chen's appearance later.

While these people were whispering, at the forefront of the battle territory, Qin Bei who was wearing a green garment, raised his head. He looked over at Mu Chen's shadow, yet there was no hint of contempt in his eyes. The fact that he had come this far could only mean that he was not a stupid person.

Moreover, even if Mu Chen was truly just a phoney, he was still going to do his best against him. This type of steadiness had increasingly distinguished Mu Chen for the past few years, becoming known as his most reliable quality. So now, just like a lion wrestling with a rabbit, he was also going to give it his all.

"Qin Bei, we're relying on you for the final battle," Sword-hiding elderly said with a low tone, as he looked over at Qin Bei.

Qin Bei nodded and did not say another word. He took a stride and appeared in front of Mu Chen, with a flash of his figure. Then, his dull voice began to spread.
"Battle territory. Sorrowful Sky. Qin Bei."

Mu Chen looked at this man, who had a dull expression on his face, which was accompanied by a slightly grave stare. Although

this man had yet to operate his spiritual energy, the transmission of a faint pressure was enough to make Mu Chen aware that this person before him could possibly be even stronger than Qin Ling from the Thunder Magic Sect. It was clear that Qin Bei's capability was at least at the level of a Grade Three Sovereign.

"The fact that you could be chosen by Daluo's dominator, despite only having the capabilities of a Grade Two Sovereign, must mean that you have some outstanding properties. I hope you can enlighten me," Qin Bei said lightly, while staring at Mu Chen.

He did not continue saying anything else, but instead, took a light step across the space behind him, which was suddenly beginning to distort. The expanse of the Sovereign Sea was partly visible, as the fluctuation of the surging spiritual energy engulfed the sky and land.

This sort of fluctuating spiritual energy was one that exceeded the peak of a Grade Three Sovereign. In fact, the current Qin Bei must have already begun to step into the level of a Grade Four Sovereign. With more practice, it would even be possible for him to complete his breakthrough and become a Grade Four Sovereign!

Over at the Daluo Territory, many strong people felt the fluctuation of the spiritual energy being emitted from Qin Bei's body, as the displeasure was clear on all of their faces. As for Xu Qing and Zhou Yue, their expressions were solemn.

Both of their capabilities were actually up to the standard of a Grade Three Sovereign. But, when compared to Qin Bei, they were lacking by a good length. Hence, if they were the ones sent in for this fight, everything would probably end in disaster.

Both of them shared a look, before letting out a soft sigh. Qin Bei was truly the most low profiled, yet the most capable commander in the battle territory.

"Has he already begun to step into the level of a Grade Four Sovereign?"

Mu Chen was also staring at Qin Bei's shadow with a solemn look. This sort of capability was truly the strongest out of all the commanders he had ever seen.

He sneered.

A bright flash of lightning began to flicker from the surface of Mu Chen's body. Soon after, he clenched his hand, and his whole body instantly turned into thunder, while nine lightning runes emerged from his chest area.

When the Thunder God Physique was urged to its peak, Mu Chen's gaze suddenly became chilly. He took a step firmly, and his figure actually strangely disappeared during a space warp.

When Mu Chen's shadow disappeared, Qin Bei's gaze fluctuated for a moment. Soon after, he vigorously formed a seal with one hand, then beat it toward the space behind him. In that seal, the spiritual energy, which was as majestic as the sea, stirred along with it.

Boom!

Suddenly, there was a crack in the space behind Qin Bei. A dragon's shadow swept out in a flash, immediately turning into Mu Chen's shadow. As for his extremely powerful wind blast of fist, it had already turned into Rushing Thunder, and was now aiming to strike Qin Bei's head in an extremely vicious manner.

At the same time, Qin Bei's seal had also coincidentally swept over. Then, their fist prints collided.

Thud!

The blast from the violent spiritual energy wreaked intense havoc. Mu Chen's shadow jolted slightly, before his stature shot out from below. He had to stamp his soles heavily in the air in order to stabilize his body. A numb feeling was emitting from that fist.

He raised his head to look at Qin Bei, but he seemed to have only

taken a few steps back. Clearly, there was not much effect, despite his having used the Dragon Soaring Art's sky piercing attack.

"Despite only having the capabilities of a Grade Two Sovereign, you still managed to make a tear in space from a short distance. You really do have some skills," Qin Bei said lightly, while staring at Mu Chen.

Mu Chen smiled, but did not reply.

"I don't like to probe when I fight. So don't blame me for not giving you the chance to prove yourself." Qin Bei smiled as well, but that smile was slightly cold.

He waved his sleeved robe, and it began to move on its own. Suddenly, it drummed up and made a fluttering noise. At the same time, that spiritual energy, which was as majestic as the sea, had also swept out overwhelmingly.

With a shift in his stature, he immediately appeared high up in the sky. Then, he held out his palm across the void from Mu Chen, pressing down lightly. The moment he pressed down, what seemed to be a light rune appeared on his palm. That light rune resembled a stone tablet.

Boom!

Suddenly, the bright spiritual energy began to spread downward, as it was actually following the pressing motion of Qin Bei's palm. Then, it turned into a huge palm of spiritual energy. And, in that palm, ten thousand fathoms of radiance abruptly burst out from a stone tablet rune. It was as if this palm could suppress even mighty mountains and rivers.

"Large Monument of Spiritual Hand!"

While Qin Bei was making a low sound, that huge palm of spiritual energy was already turning into a shadow, as it began to envelop Mu Chen, causing him to be unable to dodge it.

Phew.

Mu Chen took a deep breath, as the cold rays in his black eyes stirred. All of a sudden, an appalling ominous aura soared up to the sky. A huge Demonic Pillar appeared in a flash, and was immediately held tightly in Mu Chen's arms. Then, it began to whirl and violently shake together, along with that huge palm of spiritual energy.

Dong! Dong!

The terrifying spiritual energy continuously stormed over, engulfing everything. Along with the repression by the huge palm of spiritual energy, Mu Chen, as well as the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, were also descending to the earth, section by section. Clearly, this sort of direct confrontation was more beneficial for Qin Bei, who had strong spiritual energy.

Dong!

Mu Chen's figure fell unto the peak of a mountain, and immediately, the peak was crushed. The Great Meru Demonic Pillar was holding back the Spiritual Hand Stone Tablet. The bright lightning on Mu Chen's body was madly fluctuating.

Soon after, there seemed to be a low growl coming from his throat. At this moment, the ancient demonic rune on the Great Meru Demonic Pillar seemed to be squirming. At the same time, that fierce demonic force, which made a person's heart palpitate, had also completely erupted.

Boom!

At this moment, the blood-red ominous light beam directly pierced through that Spiritual Hand Stone Tablet. The Great Meru Demonic Pillar had also penetrated the Palm Print Stone Tablet, before completely shattering it.

Despite having shattered this Spiritual Hand Stone Tablet, Mu Chen did not show any sign of relaxing in his expression. Instead, he raised his head with a solemn expression, as he saw huge Palm

Print Stone Tablets continuously falling from the sky. The sort of repression caused by such strong spiritual energy had directly caused the mountain peaks to show signs of collapse.

When Qin Bei took action, it was exactly like how he said it would be, where he would not have any plans to hold back. This sort of violent offensive was enough to kill any strong person with a Grade Three Sovereign rank.

Over at the Daluo Territory, countless strong people shuddered with fear, due to Qin Bei's offensive. Xu Qing and Zhou Yue's expressions were even more glum, when compared to the rest, because they knew that, if it was them who had been sent for this fight, they would have been defeated by this round's offensive.

They simply did not know how Mu Chen was going to cope with this sort of attack.
Their gazes were fixated upon that collapsed mountain peak.

The young man supported the Great Meru Demonic Pillar with his hands, as he stood on a huge rock. Although there was a solemn expression on that handsome face, it was still calm and fearless. As for Tang Bing and the other strong people from Nine Nether Palace, their fists were clenched tightly, their eyes filled with worry.

From the battle territory's aspect, many strong people's demeanors were gradually relaxing. According to them, it seemed like there was already a result from this fight. Qin Bei's offensive had made it extremely disadvantageous for that brat called Mu Chen.

Streams of Spiritual Hand Stone Tablets descended in a whizz, and were reflected in Mu Chen's eyes, as if they were causing landslides and tsunamis. But, there was still no hint of fear in his expression. Instead, he closed his eyes and suddenly formed a seal with both his hands.

A bright golden light seemed to be sweeping out the very

moment the streams of Spiritual Hand Stone Tablets crashed down. Suddenly, there was an overflow of light beams, which enveloped everything between the sky and land.

Boom! Boom!

The sound of a roar resounded through the air, while the earth was trembling wildly. All the mountains were beginning to collapse, and streams of large cracks were continuously spreading away from their lines of sight. Smoke and dust permeated the air.

There was silence throughout the space between the sky and land. Over at the Daluo Territory, countless people's faces were tightly wound up. However, over at the battle territory, there were some people who couldn't help but laugh out loud...

However, their laughter only lasted for a short while, as that smoke and dust, which was soaring up to the sky, had bright golden light shooting out from amongst it. High up in the sky, the usual dull expression on Qin Bei's face had uncontrollably changed.

With a wave of his sleeved robe, a fierce wind swept away all the smoke and dust. Once all the smoke and dust dispersed, he concentrated his gaze to see a tall and huge shadow standing upright within the ruins of the collapsed mountain. A gold scorching sun was suspended behind him, and at the same time, an indescribable feeling of repression began to envelop him.

At that area which was covered by the tall and huge shadow, which was emitting golden rays, was Mu Chen, who was standing still, quietly and unscathed. He raised his head and looked up at Qin Bei.

The moment the both of them made eye contact, within the fluctuation of a cold ray, there were sparks surging. It seemed as if, even the area where they looked face to face, was beginning to distort.

Only a scene like this could be considered as being the true battle

between giants!

Chapter 744: The Arhat Celestial Body

A bright golden light permeated the air while that huge golden shadow stood tall within the ruins of the mountain. A golden scorching sun was suspended behind the shadow's head. Like the sudden appearance of a giant Buddha, it brought a fearful aura of coercion.

Countless powerful people in the world narrowed their eyes in response to seeing the sudden appearance of that huge golden shadow. This was due to the fact that they felt the strong oppressive feeling emitted from that huge shadow's body.

This sort of oppressive feeling was not something a Grade Two Sovereign could possess.

Although they could all see that the huge shadow, which resembled a golden Buddha, was the Sovereign Celestial Body trained by Mu Chen, everyone who was present found it difficult to figure out the origin of this Sovereign Celestial Body.

Because this sort of Sovereign Celestial Body didn't seem to exist within the 99 Sovereign Celestial Body ranking, and this kind of valiant oppressive feeling didn't seem to be from a normal unnamed Sovereign Celestial Body.

"Could it be a mysterious Sovereign Celestial Body, which has never been recorded in the rankings?" There were whispers among the powerful people. To many Sovereign Masters, this kind of powerful Sovereign Celestial Body had a fair amount of attractiveness.

In the sky, Qin Bei also had his brows furrowed while looking over at that Sovereign Celestial Body which was so bright, it looked as if it had been cast in gold. He said, "You really do have some skills."

But he was not surprised by this. After all, Mu Chen was the

person chosen by the Dominator of Daluo. No matter how stupid a person may be, they would not doubt the choice of a Earthly Sovereign Master.

Boom!

While Qin Bei was thinking, Mu Chen, who was below him and standing on top of the Great Solar Undying Body's Celestial Spirit Cover, did a change of seals with a cold gaze. There was a surge of golden light before he stamped the feet of the Great Solar Undying Body and immediately soared up into the sky.

Swish!

Although the body was huge, it had the speed of rushing thunder. Everyone could only see a golden streak soaring up into the sky. Then, the Great Solar Undying Body appeared in the air above Qin Bei.

Dong!

A huge palm of golden light immediately clapped down on Qin Bei with a loud bang. As it fell from the sky, the huge gold palm looked as if it had shattered the void and carried with it a glaring golden light as well as an earth-shattering feeling of oppression.

The strong wind, which seemed as if it could suffocate a person, was beginning to oppress him. Qin Bei's face turned grave before vigorously shooting out another palm. A Spiritual Hand Stone Tablet roared out.

Dong!

Two huge palm prints firmly shook together, but this time, Qin Bei's Spiritual Hand Stone Tablet no longer gained the upper hand. Instead, the instant those two palm prints made contact, it was immediately crushed.

A shockwave swept out. Qin Bei's body jolted before being pushed back a few hundred yards by the attack of that strong wind.

Wow.

Suddenly, over in the direction of the Hundred Battle Territory, the sound of surprise erupted. Clearly, they did not think that Qin Bei, who had the upper hand just a short while ago, would be so quickly suppressed. It was also then that they put away the contempt they had in their hearts towards Mu Chen. This brat, who looked as if he only was a Grade Two Sovereign, seemed to truly possess some unique skills.

"If you still don't want to summon your Sovereign Celestial Body, then I'm afraid you will not have the prestige which you had a while ago," Mu Chen said as he stood on top of the Sovereign Celestial Body and directed a smile at Qin Bei.

Qin Bei's gaze turned cold. He stared at Mu Chen before taking a deep breath and saying lightly, "Then I will do as you wish!"

Suddenly, he placed his hands together and soon after, the seal changed with the speed of lightning leaving only an afterimage.

Boom!

The spiritual energy, which was surging like the sea, erupted from within Qin Bei's body. Behind him, a huge shadow created out of cohesion soared up into the sky. That huge shadow had a similar approximate height of 10,000 feet and stood upright in the sky. The Celestial Body looked as if it were wearing a golden kasaya, and lying sideways within its arms was the huge golden staff of a Buddhist monk. A bold and powerful aura swept out.

"That is the Arhat Celestial Body, which is ranked 93rd in the 99 Sovereign Celestial Body ranking!"

When Qin Bei's Sovereign Celestial Body had been summoned, it immediately caused many people to cry out in surprise. It was assumed that they were rather familiar with this Celestial Body. After all, this was also considered Sorrowful Sky's top Celestial Body. Only the most prominent disciples could have the

qualification to practice this.

"The Arhat Celestial Body which is ranked 93rd?"

Mu Chen looked over at that Celestial Body, which possessed a bold and powerful aura, but he only smiled faintly. If they were to really discuss the subject of the ranking of Sovereign Celestial Bodies, then perhaps no one else who was present had a higher ranking than the Great Solar Undying Body.

If the capabilities of both parties were of the same rank, then Mu Chen had the utmost confidence that with the Great Solar Undying Body, he could completely annihilate anyone who was present.

Boom!

Clearly, Qin Bei did not know the meaning of politeness as the moment he summoned the Arhat Celestial Body, he stamped his feet vigorously, causing the Celestial Body to violently sweep out. That golden staff of a Buddhist monk had also turned into a powerful flood and was directly sweeping towards the Great Solar Undying Body.

The flood created by the golden staff was magnified in Mu Chen's eyes. He made a beckoning motion with his hand, and the Great Meru Demonic Pillar appeared in the hands of the Great Solar Undying Body. Soon after, there was a violent surge of an ominous aura before it directly moved upwards uncompromisingly.

Although Qin Bei had already begun to step into the level of a Grade Four Sovereign, Mu Chen did not fear him at all if they were to compare their Sovereign Celestial Bodies!

Dong!

The collision of two giants in the sky seemed to cause even the space to quake. The flood from the staff and the afterimage of the Demonic Pillar were continuously banging against each other. The gold and metal resounded like muffled thunder while the glaring sparks blossomed in the sky like fireworks.

Everyone watched the battle in the air with shock on their faces. Both parties did not seem to show any sign of holding back as every attack was vicious and merciless. If they were hit by one of these attacks, they would surely be seriously injured.

In the time span of only a few minutes, the two giants had already fought hand to hand like lightning for up to a hundred rounds in the air. The fluctuation of that surging spiritual energy caused everything in the space to distort.

Over at Daluo Territory, almost a majority of the powerful people were staring at the crossing of swords in the air in shock. As for Xu Qing, Zhou Yue, and the rest, their gazes were even more surprised and perplexed.

As compared to the previous crossing of swords with Wu Tian, the capabilities that Mu Chen was currently showing clearly disclosed how much stronger he was now. In fact, he could hold his own while fighting hand to hand with Qin Bei, who had already begun to step into the level of a Grade Four Sovereign. This one point was something that even they had to admit they could not do.

They made eye contact and forced a smile. They had not noticed that this young man, who had only been in Daluo Territory for less than a year, had already grown to this extent. No wonder he was chosen by Lord Dominator.

"After this battle, I'm afraid I will have to yield my position as one of the four great commanders." Xu Qing smiled. On the contrary, he was far from being jealous, though he did feel a little discontent. It looked like he would have to intensify his practice later on. Otherwise, if Mu Chen exceeded him too much, it would be a rather big blow to him.

Zhou Yue nodded as well and said, "This Mu Chen is certainly much better than Cao Feng's flow."

Boom!

While many powerful people were changing their minds, the crossing of swords in the air was relentless as the violent attacks continued.

Qin Bei was standing on top of the Arhat Celestial Body's Celestial Spirit Cover, and his stature was as though it had fused together with the Arhat Celestial Body. But as they continued to fight hand to hand, the more he fought, the more he was scared. This was because he could not feel any sign of decline in power from Mu Chen's Great Solar Undying Body. Furthermore, the power transmitted by that Demonic Pillar was causing the golden light on his Buddhist monk's staff to weaken a little.

"There is something strange about this fellow's Sovereign Celestial Body!" There was a shift in Qin Bei's gaze, and soon after, his expression gradually became more fierce. It looked as if this battle could no longer be dragged out in this manner.

"That should be good enough."

Qin Bei's gaze swept through the space before he suddenly placed his hands together to form a seal.

When he was forming the seal, that Arhat Celestial Body also stepped about a few thousand yards backwards. Its huge hands clapped together violently and caused a loud buzz to spread out like thunder, "Arhat Golden Zen Array!"

Buzz!

Just when that loud sound began to spread, Mu Chen's gaze suddenly turned grave. He raised his head abruptly and saw that the space he was in was actually fluctuating. The golden light had actually turned into several Buddhist monk's golden staffs. They appeared around him and were surrounding him from every angle.

There were approximately a thousand Buddhist monk's golden staffs. Their influence was extremely shocking, and the violent fluctuations of spiritual energy had also caused the sky and land to

convulse.

The sudden appearance of this scene had also shocked the countless powerful people from both sides. Everyone's gazes upon Qin Bei were filled with astonishment. This fellow was truly the Hundred Battle Territory's most low-profiled yet most impressive commander. Who would have thought that he could actually arrange such a murderous array in secret while fighting closely with Mu Chen.

The so-called Arhat Golden Zen Array was not a Spiritual Array, but rather something secretly created out of cohesion by Qin Bei. Such a scale of attack was enough to determine the result of this battle.

"This battle has ended."

When Elder Cang Jian and the rest saw this scene, they suddenly started to smile faintly because they were all aware that this Arhat Golden Zen Array was one of Qin Bei's hidden killing trump cards. The moment he laid out that kind of attack, it would be enough to wreck any opponent.

For the past few years, countless people's Sovereign Celestial Bodies were turned to dust due to Qin Bei's Arhat Golden Zen Array.

Mu Chen raised his head and looked over at the densely packed Buddhist monk's golden staffs. While he felt the violent fluctuations of spiritual energy, his gaze also became slightly solemn. Qin Bei was certainly someone who could not be easily dealt with.

Boom!

When the battle array was complete, Qin Bei waved the sleeves of his robe without any hesitation. Those Buddhist monk's golden staffs, which were all over the place, pierced through the void and turned into countless golden ribbons which were now rushing

towards that huge Great Solar Undying Body.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

An earth-shattering attack began to envelop him. Mu Chen took a deep breath before quickly forming a seal with his hands. While he was forming a seal, he could see something similar to a golden sun blooming from the space between the Great Solar Undying Body's eyebrows.

"Sovereign Super Power, the strength of a sun!"

Within the eyes of that Great Solar Undying Body, what seemed like the essence of a golden light shot out. Soon after, it folded its hands, and a golden light enveloped an area of 1,000 feet within its range.

The attack of that Golden Zen, which was all over the place, had already arrived.

Bang! Bang!

However, just while the thousands of Golden Zen ribbons were beginning to rush into the area covered by golden light, they suddenly exploded in thin air and turned into a golden light, filling up the sky right in front of everyone who was watching in horror.

There were continuous sounds of explosions. That circle of golden light was like a barrier which was capable of overrunning all fortifications. No matter how much the Golden Zen attack bellowed, it was simply unable to go near that huge body.

The sound of explosions went on continuously everywhere. Only that golden Sovereign Celestial Body stood quietly upright in the midst of the golden light, and remained towering and unmoving no matter how destructive the attacks were.

At that moment, all the noise in the world had quieted down.

At the same time, the smiles on the faces of Elder Cang Jian and the other tycoons of the Hundred Battle Territory had also turned

a little stiff.

The world was silent save for the explosions from that Golden Zen, which lingered in their ears.

Chapter 745: The Hand of Blood Asura

Dong! Dong!

In the quiet world, the golden flood attacked the huge body, which was standing still in between the sky and land, just like a rainstorm. However, the moment these floods entered into that circle of golden light, they were all decrepitated. Although the attack was intensely scary, it was still unable to make contact with that huge body.

Hiss.

Silence continued within the camps of both sides. Then, there were the sounds of people sucking breaths of cool air. It could be assumed that no one had expected that Qin Bei's long prepared attack could be so easily stopped by Mu Chen.

Before this, they had thought that this sort of attack was enough to end this fight. But that young man called Mu Chen had shown them once again the meaning of "keeping one's own counsel".

Phew.

Over at the Daluo Territory, Nine Nether and Lord Mountain Cracker, as well as many other strong people, quietly let out breaths of relief. That day, there was a hint of surprise that swept over the eyes of the Condor King, the Spiritual Pupil King, and even the Sleeping King. Clearly, Mu Chen's performance had similarly exceeded their expectations.

It was also clear that the dominator of Daluo, who was seated on the throne, was the only still calm one. The light that enveloped him was slightly fluctuating, as if it was also paying attention to the fight in the air.

While the above mentioned were letting out breaths of relief, over at the Hundred Battle Territory, Elder Cang Jian and the rest had ghastly expressions on their faces. The smiles they had worn

before were no longer there, having been replaced by solemn looks in their eyes. The extent of Mu Chen's trickiness was clearly beyond their expectations.

Boom! Boom!

The continuous sounds of explosions in the air had also begun to gradually grow thinner. The power of the omnipresent Golden Zen ribbon also started to show signs of decline. Finally, it disappeared completely. At that moment, the world had truly quieted down.

Qin Bei stood on top of the Arhat Celestial Body. There was a ghastly expression on his face. He was looking from afar at that huge golden body, which had remained unscathed.

Then, he took a deep breath in order to constrain the surprise and anger in his heart. He slowly said, "As is to be expected from the person hand-picked by the dominator of Daluo, you are certainly impressive."

The word impressive was not said in a mocking tone. In fact, at this moment, he truly considered Mu Chen to be an opponent of the same level. Thus, he no longer dared to underestimate him, even in the slightest bit.

Mu Chen raised his head as well. He directed a faint smile at Qin Bei, but his gaze was still extremely fierce. He slowly clapped his palms together, then said lightly, "It is impolite not to reciprocate. You should try experiencing one of my moves!"

Boom!

Both palms of The Great Solar Undying Body had also clapped together with a loud bang. At the area between its brows, that golden scorching sun was getting increasingly brighter as well.

Then, the gilded light, which was liquid-like in nature, surged out and circulated alongside that huge body, before finally surging to the top of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar. The Great Meru Demonic Pillar, which was filled with an ominous aura,

immediately became resplendent with light.

Those golden liquids appeared as if they had turned into golden crystals, as they covered the entire top of the Demonic Pillar. In the midst of all the flickering golden light, it seemed like there was nothing it could not accomplish!

Dong!

The huge golden body stamped its feet heavily, and the body turned into a golden streak, before soaring up into the sky. In a split second, it directly appeared in the sky above Qin Bei. Without any hesitation, the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, which was like a golden pillar in his hands, swooped down heavily, carrying a bright golden light with it.

Bang!

When the golden light whizzed past, streams of black cracks were immediately formed, due to the shattering of the space. The scene was dramatic, looking similar to glass on the verge of breaking. When Mu Chen hurled down his Demonic Pillar, he operated the spiritual energy in his body to the extreme.

He then added on the power of a sun, which was on the area between the brows of The Great Solar Undying Body. This sort of power was nearly reaching its peak.

The golden light flooded Qin Bei's eyes. He, too, could not help but display a change in his facial expression. He gritted his teeth vigorously, before biting and swallowing a medicinal pill that had been hidden in his mouth.

Boom!

A surge of spiritual energy suddenly erupted from within Qin Bei's body. He formed a seal with both hands at lightning speed. His low call resounded through the world: "Spiritual Mountain Protection!"

When the surge of spiritual energy whizzed out, it actually

turned into a huge and faintly discernible mountain outside of that enormous Sovereign Celestial Body! At the top of the mountain, it seemed as if there were towering golden halls, each standing tall while emitting a mysterious aura.

However, the golden Demonic Pillar did not seem to be bothered, as it continued its peremptory smash. Finally, while carrying a seemingly earth-shattering power, it exploded at the top of the huge mountain.

Bang!

The sky was shaking. Suddenly, streams of cracks were beginning to spread outwards from the top of the mountain. Bright lights could be seen shooting out from those cracks, until finally, the mountain collapsed, layer by layer, as the golden Demonic Pillar brutally crushed down from within the cracks.

Boom! Boom!

The huge mountain may have been exploding entirely, but Qin Bei's defense was still extremely impressive. With every deeper penetration of the golden Demonic Pillar, the golden crystals covering its top were also crushed a little.

Everyone was watching this scene and shuddering in fear. At first, they thought that, considering the amazingness of the previous two outstanding battle rounds, the third battle round would be extremely boring. However, the current situation was telling them that, if they were to compare the level of danger between these battle rounds, then perhaps the third round would be the most magnificent one of all!

The golden Demonic Pillar continued to vigorously destroy the mountain. Clearly, with that sort of momentum, it was planning to force out Qin Bei, who was hiding within in order to inflict serious damage later.

When the mountain had already been destroyed halfway, the

Sovereign Celestial Body, which was hidden within, finally revealed itself. Qin Bei's shadow was still standing tall on top of the Sovereign Celestial Body's Celestial Spirit Cover.

"Found you!" The fierce look in his eyes were surging. The golden Demonic Pillar, which had already peeled off more than half of the golden crystals, emboldened its final power and smashed downwards violently onto Qin Bei.

At this moment, Qin Bei abruptly raised his head. The radiance in his eyes appeared to have become even more glaring. Then, he changed his seal, and the golden staff of a Buddhist monk in the hands of the Arhat Celestial Body heavily collided with the golden Demonic Pillar.

Clang!

A golden light erupted from the point of collision. Mu Chen felt a jolt in his heart, for he could feel that Qin Bei's strength seemed to have had a powerful upgrade once again.

The ability of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar to descend was obstructed. Then, the golden Buddhist monk's staff shook violently, causing the layer of golden crystals at the top of the Demonic Pillar to immediately shatter.

The Great Meru Demonic Pillar was also blown away at this time. The huge hand of The Great Solar Undying Body reached out and grabbed it, while Mu Chen looked over at Qin Bei's shadow with a solemn expression in his eyes.

Qin Bei's robe fluttered in the air. Soon after, he raised his head abruptly. His eyes, flickering with a glaring radiance, focused straight on Mu Chen. Then, the spiritual energy within his body erupted in full force.

Boom!

That broken mountain of spiritual energy turned into light spots, which then dissipated and filled up the sky. Only Qin Bei's surge of

spiritual energy was steadily rising, permeating the space between the sky and the land. Suddenly, it attracted countless voices filled with fright.

"With this sort of spiritual energy fluctuation, could it be that Qin Bei has already advanced into a Grade Four Sovereign?!"

"Although there is a slight irregularity in his breathing, he is certainly stronger than he was before!"

"Could it be that he was hiding his capability until just now? This is too terrifying!"

"..."

The sounds of surprise immediately resounded throughout the world. This was most likely due to the shock caused by the sudden rise in Qin Bei's capabilities.

With a flicker of Spiritual Light in the Spiritual Pupil King's eyes, he saw through the condition in Qin Bei's body, then said in a cold voice, "His breathing is disorganized, and his spiritual energy is slightly violent. This is not the behavior of a voluntary breakthrough. He must have used some sort of medicinal pill."

The Condor King furrowed his brows slightly. This Hundred Battle Territory really wanted to win this battle by hook or by crook. Did they not know that there will always be residual effects caused by the act of forcing a breakthrough? It may not necessarily be a good thing in the long run."

In the sky, Mu Chen had also let out a breath lightly, as he stared at Qin Bei's shadow with furrowed brows. This fellow is extremely troublesome, to the extent that he could actually bear such tricks!

On top of that Arhat Celestial Body, Qin Bei's stature was rising slowly to the sky. He stared at Mu Chen with a sharp look and said lightly, "You are considered to be the first person to have ever forced me to this step! And, with just the capabilities of a Grade Two Sovereign! Thus, in order to express my respect for you, I will

use my strongest means to defeat you."

When Qin Bei finished speaking, he lightly clapped his hands together. With that, his palms began to tremble, and faint traces of blood began permeating out from the pores of his palm. The blood was flowing, and in just a short amount of time, it had already rendered Qin Bei's hands completely scarlet. There was also a faint air of ferociousness emanating from it.

When the strong people from both sides saw this scene, there were immediate sounds of surprise spreading out...

"Is that Sorrowful Sky's top Divine Art, the Hand of Blood Asura?!"

"The moment this Divine Art is put to use, both palms could be disabled for a month. This Qin Bei is really going to go all out."

"This time, it looks like Mu Chen will be in actual danger."

While the sounds of surprise could be heard everywhere, Qin Bei's palms were becoming increasingly scarlet, and a hint of pain had swept across his brow. The thick scent of blood was beginning to emit from his palms. The blood had even caused the sky to turn scarlet as well!

Mu Chen's expression was growing increasingly solemn, as he asked, "Are we going to carry out the final fight?!"

Mu Chen knit his brows, a sharp look emerging in his black eyes. For the past few years, he had encountered innumerable dangerous situations. Thus, not only was this sort of life threatening act insufficient to scare him, but it had also evoked a ferociousness that was normally hidden in his bones.

Phew.

Mu Chen took a deep breath. His hands hung down slowly. In his right hand, the spiritual energy, which was burning with purple flames, was quietly surging. Meanwhile, a spiritual energy that was formed by the circulation of formless lightning, emerged from

his left hand.

At this very moment, two spiritual energies with completely different attributes began to appear...

The Sovereign Sea could be partly seen from the space behind him. Faintly presenting two colors, it had also attracted countless expressions of shock. This was because all who saw it could instantly sense that the spiritual energy within the Sovereign Sea clearly possessed two completely different attributes!

This young man called Mu Chen had actually merged the bizarre powers of two properties within his spiritual energy! No wonder he could confront Qin Bei with just the capabilities of a Grade Two Sovereign!

However, even with this amazing development, it did not seem like enough to stop Qin Bei's final attack..

The sky was already completely scarlet, even Qin Bei's eyes had turned red by now. The next moment, his hands, which were clapped together, separated themselves slowly. The streaks of hideous scars on his palm were clearly visible now, and looked like some strange rune that was emitting a daunting pulse.

Qin Bei sucked in a deep breath from the bloody air. Then, with a sudden vigorous look in his eyes, his palms shot out abruptly!

Boom!

All the bloody aura in the world was converging wildly, before immediately turning into a huge Shadow of Blood Asura behind Qin Bei. Then, the tall and enormous bloody palm began to loom overhead, as it relentlessly carried a bloody surge that was capable of freezing a person's blood. Countless people held their breaths at this dramatic moment.

When that heinous bloody aura came pouring in, Mu Chen raised his head abruptly as well. Suddenly, he clenched his palms tightly. In his black eyes, there was the fluctuation of a purple flame and

the flickering of lightning.

Meanwhile, within the Sovereign Sea behind him, there was a surprising sound of the cries of dragons and elephants, which resounded throughout the horizon.

Chapter 746: To Risk One's Life

The bloody red Hand of Asura fell from the sky just like a demon from outer space attempting to wipe out all living beings on earth. The rich aura of blood permeated the air throughout the world.

Countless powerful people had a solemn expression on their faces as they looked at Qin Bei's all-out attack. Even for a true Grade Four Sovereign, they could only temporarily avoid the spearhead of this level of attack.

How was Mu Chen going to withstand that sort of attack?

Countless gazes immediately shifted as everyone looked towards the young man's shadow, which was standing in mid-air. Suddenly, Mu Chen formed a seal with both hands right in front of everyone's eyes.

Roar!

The resonant cries of a dragon and elephant suddenly spread out from the vast Sovereign Sea behind Mu Chen. Soon after, towering stormy waves began to roll over and over from the Sovereign Sea.

Splash!

A giant dragon burning with purple flames vigorously rushed out from the Sovereign Sea's surface. During the appearance of this giant dragon, another gigantic elephant covered with formless lightning had also broken through the surface of the sea.

The dragon and elephant immediately rushed out from the Sovereign Sea, and then they were suspended in the air above Mu Chen. Suddenly, a powerful and unparalleled fluctuation of spiritual energy was emitted from within their bodies. For a moment, even the bloody air sweeping over them was also greatly diluted.

Countless people's expressions were frozen as they stared at the scene. They could clearly see the formidability of Mu Chen's

means. For a moment, everyone quietly held their breath. Could it be that this fellow was really capable of withstanding such an all-out attack from Qin Bei?

Buzz!

The dragon and elephant stood tall at the horizon before directly colliding with each other. Immediately, there was a surge of purple flames and lightning. When the two types of brilliant rays erupted, it seemed to change into a bright circle of light that was intertwined by a huge dragon and elephant. Two spiritual energies with completely different attributes merged together in this manner before immediately setting off a terrifying hurricane of spiritual energy.

The huge Dragon Elephant aureole was suspended in mid-air. The fluctuation carrying everything away caused countless powerful people's eyes to twitch. However, they could still see that although Mu Chen's move was impressive, it still lacked the maturity to contend with Qin Bei's Palm of Blood Asura.

Over at Daluo Territory, there was an anxious look on the faces of countless powerful people. Even the princes' hearts were beating quickly. If this was the extent of Mu Chen's move this time, it might not be enough to block Qin Bei.

The Dominator of Daluo remained seated on the throne without any unusual change in the radiance surrounding him. Judging by his appearance, he did not seem to be worried at all about Mu Chen's defeat.

Over at the Hundred Battle Territory, Liu Tiandao stood with his hands clasped behind his back. He looked over at the Dragon Elephant aureole formed in the sky above Mu Chen. His brows were beginning to furrow, and there was a flicker in his eyes.

With everyone's eyes locked on him, Mu Chen had also raised his head to look at the huge Dragon Elephant aureole suspended in the sky above him. Soon after, he sucked in a deep breath. Of course,

he knew that he might not be able to contend with Qin Bei using just a Dragon Elephant aureole created through the cohesion of a dragon and an elephant.

If this battle had taken place in the past, Mu Chen would have been at his wit's end. But now that he had successfully integrated the Netherworld Thunder Heart, he would finally be able to truly unleash the power of the Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art.

White puffs of air blew out from Mu Chen's mouth while his black eyes turned vigorously fierce. Suddenly, there was an irregular change in the seal in his hands.

Boom!

Instantly, towering stormy waves began to roll over and over from within the Sovereign Sea, and an overwhelming radiance burst out. Two enormous swirls formed at the surface of the Sovereign Sea and were immediately followed by two huge rays of light shooting up into the sky.

Roar!

The resonant cries of a dragon and elephant resounded through the world once again. Within the light beam, a dragon and an elephant shot out before immediately turning into two bright rays of light which plunged into the Dragon Elephant aureole situated in the sky above Mu Chen.

Bang! Bang!

Following the participation of the dragon and elephant, the Dragon Elephant aureole, which was initially already huge, suddenly expanded at a surprising speed. At the same time, the violent fluctuations of spiritual energy were also steadily rising.

At this moment, there was an abrupt change in the expressions of countless people.

A pale look appeared on Mu Chen's face. It could be assumed that it was currently extremely burdensome for him to fully utilize the

Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art to this extent. But at this point in time, he had no choice but to sustain himself.

I couldn't do it a while ago, but what about now?!

The cold rays in Mu Chen's eyes were surging. Soon after, without any further hesitation, he shot out a palm, and the enormous Dragon Elephant aureole, formed as a result of the cohesion of two dragons and two elephants, immediately burst out.

Swish!

With an indescribable speed, the Dragon Elephant aureole pierced through the void in a flash. By the time everyone could see it with their naked eyes, that Dragon Elephant aureole had already appeared underneath the repression of the Palm of Blood Asura.

"Break it!" Qin Bei called out with a glare, and the spiritual energy in his body was emboldened to the extreme. Suddenly, the huge palm, which had a bloody aura permeating the air around it, began its suppression before directly bumping with that Dragon Elephant aureole.

Boom!

At the moment of the impact, it was as if two meteorites tore through the sky and hit each other with an apocalyptic force. The shockwave, which could be seen with the naked eye, swept everything away. Immediately, it caused that space to be crushed, layer upon layer, while countless sharp shards shot out overwhelmingly.

The repercussion of the shockwave was so big that it caused the powerful people from both sides to hastily move. Suddenly, countless Spiritual Energy Screens flickered to form an enormous defense used to resist all the space shards shooting towards them.

As for Mu Chen and Qin Bei, who were over at the deep area where the shockwave had originated, they hurriedly retreated into

their respective Sovereign Celestial Bodies, as they were afraid of being hit by the terrifying shockwave.

Mu Chen's figure fell into the Great Solar Undying Body, and by using the powerful defense it provided, he managed to withstand the shockwave as well as all the space shards. However, there were deep cuts on the Sovereign Celestial Body. Judging by the cuts, if Mu Chen had not obtained the Daluo Golden Body, just the shockwave would have been enough to seriously injure the Sovereign Celestial Body.

While the shockwave was raging wildly, countless people had their attention focused on the match high up in the sky. The Dragon Elephant aureole's light beams were getting increasingly violent during the confrontation. When the two dragons and elephants let out what seemed like a crazed howl, the aureole actually started to spin wildly like the world's sharpest sawtooth.

However, this sawtooth was created by a dragon and an elephant.

After facing the terrifying lethality of the Dragon Elephant aureole, a small crack actually appeared with a snap on that Palm of Blood Asura.

Suddenly, there was a change in Qin Bei's expression.

The crack began to spread with surprising speed. Within the span of a few breaths, it had already spread all over that huge scarlet palm. In the end, it could no longer bear it, and that huge scarlet palm actually split into two!

Wow!

The sound of frightened uproars resounded throughout the world.

Although the Dragon Elephant aureole had greatly dimmed after tearing apart the Hand of Blood Asura, it was still able to lock onto that Arhat Celestial Body with surprising speed. Clearly, Mu Chen wanted to take this opportunity to make a move against Qin Bei.

When Qin Bei, who was within the Arhat Celestial Body, saw Mu Chen's actions, he did not panic, despite his ashen complexion. Instead, he gritted his teeth and vigorously changed the seal. The Hand of Blood Asura, which had been initially torn into two, became small in size and the spiritual energy also became disordered. However, it did not dissipate but instead whizzed out toward the Great Solar Undying Body.

The two of them chose to initiate the final attack regardless of their own safety!

Countless people watched with twitching eyes. These two fellows were unexpectedly equally ruthless with their decisions.

Dong!

The Dragon Elephant aureole was the first to make the attack against the Arhat Celestial Body. However, the moment it was hit, that Arhat Celestial Body evaded it by shifting its body. Thus, when that beam of light swept across, half of the Arhat Celestial Body's shoulder was immediately cut off.

At the same time, the Hand of Blood Asura, which had been torn into two, had also slapped heavily onto the Great Solar Undying Body. Immediately, a golden light that filled up the sky sputtered out, and the sound of gold and metal resounded through the sky.

The two Sovereign Celestial Bodies were blown back 10,000 yards before staggering to their feet.

Countless gazes shifted over and saw the appearance of two deep palm prints on the Great Solar Undying Body's huge chest. Although this attack was shocking, it was clear that the Great Solar Undying Body's defense had exceeded everyone's expectations.

Whereas, when they looked over at Qin Bei's Arhat Celestial Body, they could only see that half of its shoulder had been cut off, and its spiritual energy was leaking out while showing signs of disorder. The Sovereign Celestial Body was beginning to show

signs of dissipation.

Mu Chen's figure appeared once again on the Celestial Spirit Cover of the Great Solar Undying Body. There were traces of blood at the corners of his mouth. Soon after, he lightly wiped it away while fixing his cold gaze on the severely injured Arhat Celestial Body.

Clearly, both parties were exhausted from having exerted themselves to this extent.

Bang!

With the flash of an ominous glint in Mu Chen's eyes and a stomp of his feet, the Great Solar Undying Body, which was filled with wounds, shot up into the sky once again. Immediately, it appeared in front of the Arhat Celestial Body and ruthlessly swung down its fist.

Qin Bei hastily urged the Arhat Celestial Body to block the attack, but how was a one-armed Sovereign Celestial Body going to block the attack of the Great Solar Undying Body? When that huge fist rumbled down, it immediately broke the Arhat Celestial Body's arm. It had also pierced through the Arhat Celestial Body's chest with just that one punch.

Bang!

The Arhat Celestial Body finally reached its limit, and with a bang, it turned into spots of light in the air. A staggering shadow fell down from it while wildly spitting blood before finally landing heavily on the peak of a mountain. The huge force from the fall caused the peak to shake until it collapsed.

Rumble.

While the huge mountain was rolling down, the camps from both sides suddenly went quiet. Their eyes, which were slightly bulging out from their sockets, expressed how shocked they felt at that moment.

Not only did Mu Chen block Qin Bei's strongest attack, he also took the opportunity to defeat Qin Bei once and for all!

The moment that the Arhat Celestial Body disintegrated, the result of the battle was clear!

However, that outcome was not something anyone could have expected from the beginning...

In the sky, the Great Solar Undying Body was also on the verge of collapse. Finally, it gradually dissipated, and Mu Chen's staggering shadow appeared with a similarly pale complexion along with traces of thick blood at the corners of his mouth.

Clearly, the confrontation against Qin Bei had also caused Mu Chen to suffer from quite a number of wounds. He was certainly very strong, but luckily, he was the one to smile all the way to the end of this potentially life-ending battle.

He slowly wiped off the traces of blood from the corners of his mouth and looked over at both camps. Soon after, he turned towards the direction of Daluo Territory before cupping his hands to greet the Dominator of Daluo, who was seated on the throne. A smile appeared on his pale face with great difficulty.

"Lord Dominator, I was fortunate enough to not have failed this mission."

Chapter 747: A Secret Uncovered

A slender figure stood in mid-air above the shambles. Although he looked exhausted after going through the fierce battle, his eyes were still as bright and sharp as before. His eyes brought a sudden halt in the hearts of those top powers, as no one would dare look down on him after witnessing the remarkable battle.

Numerous gazes were looking at the slender figure on this quieted land. It seemed like no one had yet recovered from their shock after the last round of the battle.

The silence remained for quite some time, before those gazes turned passionate. At that moment, an overwhelming uproar burst forth from the base camp of the Daluo Territory.

Who would have thought that this seemingly insignificant battle would decide the fate of the winner and loser of both parties?

Most of the lords heaved a sigh of relief, as if a heavy weight had finally been lifted off of their minds. A cheery smile also surfaced on the cold, pretty face of Nine Nether. She looked at the figure in that faraway sky, feeling comforted. The young man, who used to be fresh and innocent, was now growing at an astonishing speed.

Xu Qing and Zhou Yue both looked at each other and sighed softly. A surge of admiration surfaced in their eyes. In the previous battle with Wu Tian, Mu Chen had only managed to gain some recognition, as they were too proud of themselves.

But this time, he had earned their full respect. They knew that, if they were to have gone to battle, they would have lost to Qin Bei, especially under such an immense pressure to overturn the outcome.

Not far from them, Wu Tian from the Blood Hawk Palace was feeling resentful. He knew that, from now on, the gap between Mu Chen and him would only grow wider.

Within the Daluo Territory base camp, the ones that cheered the loudest were from Nine Nether Palace. At that moment, even the coolest among them, Tang Bing, had a blush on her face.

Her beautiful eyes were staring at the distant figure. Ever since Nine Nether Palace was formed, it was the first time they had enjoyed such a glorious moment.

"Hehe, our Territory Lord has some foresight." The Condor King watched, smiling. Mu Chen was introduced by Nine Nether, and as such, he did have some expectations of him.

"Not too bad." Even the quiet Sleeping King commented with a smile.

The Dominator of Daluo sat on his throne, while the glow around him fluctuated, as if he was laughing, "He has great potential. Nine Nether has brought a real talent into our Daluo Territory."

Everyone could tell that he was very pleased with Mu Chen's performance this time.

In comparison to the loud cheer in the Daluo Territory, dejection and silence filled the Hundred Battle Territory. The top powers were looking ghastly pale, as they did not expect that they would be defeated.

Sword-hiding Elder and Old Corpse Ghost did not wear pleasant expressions either. They had estimated that they had a high chance of winning this battle bet. Hence, they even suggested it previously. The outcomes for the first two rounds of battle were still within their expectations, except for the last fight, which was a gross miscalculation.

Given the strength of Qin Bei, he could make a clean sweep of all the commanders in the Daluo Territory, including Xu Qing and Zhou Yue, as apparently, neither was a match for him. But, who would have expected that a new low profile commander, Mu Chen, would appear here in their midst all of a sudden?

This battle bet involved a million of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid and a thousand cities. If they lost this bet, even the Hundred Battle Territory, which possessed a significant amount of wealth, could feel the hole that burning in their pocket.

Sword-hiding Elder and the rest of the top powers were staring at Mu Chen with extreme chilly gazes. They looked like they could not wait to tear him apart.

"Three rounds of battle bets are over. We have two wins and one loss. Please prepare one million of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid and a thousand cities as soon as possible, or else I will have to force it out from you!" The Dominator of Daluo projected his faint voice, scaring the guts out of the top powers in the Hundred Battle Territory.

Sword-hiding Elder and Old Corpse Ghost gritted their teeth and turned their attention to Liu Tiandao. The latter had a calm expression, and his glittering dark eyes were not looking at them, but at Mu Chen, who was far away in the sky.

As soon as Mu Chen sensed his gaze, he felt chilliness all around him. In that instant, his level of his alertness raised its bar exponentially!

"Hehe..."

Liu Tiandao finally gave a faint laugh and said, "Since we have lost, we will definitely honor our words."

Sword-hiding Elder and the rest all nodded with a pinch in their hearts upon hearing that. Given the character of the Dominator of Daluo, if they refused to pay honor, the Hundred Battle Territory might be forced to pay a higher price for it.

"Lord Liu is indeed a man of words." The Dominator of Daluo smiled.

Liu Tiandao smiled and did not answer him. He cast a sharp gaze, which seemed to be able to look through anyone, on Mu Chen

again and said, "I wish to consult some matters from Commander Mu Chen from the Daluo Territory."

Mu Chen's heart skipped a beat. A coldness surged about as well, as Liu Tiandao seemed to be making things difficult for him all of the sudden. Did he know about Liu Ming?

Nine Nether's expression on her pretty face also changed slightly behind him, as her beautiful eyes flickered.

"What would Lord Liu like to ask?" Despite the fact that he was feeling nervous, Mu Chen was looking calm outwardly.

"About half a year ago, my son went to the City of Trade and bid on a scroll named Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art" at a high price in an auction. However, he went missing while he was on his way back. Two elders, who were protecting him, one in the open and one in the dark, went missing with him as well." Liu Tiandao's faint voice projected itself well, bringing chillness into the air.

Sword-hiding Elder and the rest looked at Liu Tiandao with surprise, as they could sense something was amiss They then looked at Mu Chen again, their eyes flickering.

Although they did not know what Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art was, the formidable art that Mu Chen displayed towards the end seemed to have some similarities with it.

"After my investigation, I discovered that my son and the other two elders were trapped under a mountain. I also found out that the person who trapped them had a strength of an Earthly Sovereign!"

Liu Tiandao said these things without any expression on his face. "And now, you are holding on to this Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art in your hands. Maybe you would like to explain yourself..."

Mu Chen shivered. Liu Tiandao was really quite resourceful, since he was able to spot the location where Liu Ming was trapped.

"Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art may be hard to find, but this is

not the one and only copy. If I manage to find it, isn't that through my own efforts? Did Lord Liu think that I could invite an Earthly Sovereign powerhouse for a fight? I don't have such a capability." Mu Chen decided to deny it first, for fear of getting Liu Tiandao agitated, Such a situation was just not something he could handle.

"Really?"

Liu Tiandao stared at Mu Chen emotionlessly and laughed coldly. He swung his robe sleeves,then the air was torn apart, revealing an air passage. Beams of lights shot forth from the passage, and two figures were brought out from behind Liu Tiandao.

Mu Chen looked over, his expression turning immediately when he recognized one of them. It was Liu Ming, who was trapped by Lin Jing's mother back then! This fellow had been rescued!

Another man in white was standing beside Liu Ming. He had both of his hands behind him. Both of them looked alike, but Liu Ming's deposition could not be compared to the man in white.

"Ming'er, can you recognize this person? " Liu Tiandao said.

Liu Ming lifted his head and locked his gaze on Mu Chen, endless vengefulness pouring out from his eyes. He smiled and said, "Heh heh, I had a hard time looking for you!"

Mu Chen felt his heart sink. The top powers from both sides seemed to have understood the story. Mu Chen had a fight with Liu Ming, trapped him somewhere, but did not finish him off. Thus, this secret was uncovered today.

Everyone was gloating in Hundred Battle Territory, while the others at the Daluo Territory were looking stern. If this matter was not resolved, they would risk their relationship with Tian Xuan Hall. The consequences would be far more severe than just declaring war with the Hundred Battle Territory, as both the Daluo Territory and Tian Xuan Hall were considered to be the top powerhouses in the region.

"The Earthly Sovereign that you hired was quite capable. Even I cannot break the spell. I had to pay a high price for such a big shot to save my son. But, his meridians were ruined almost completely, while his spiritual energy dissipated. Although he is recovering, his whole life will have limited development." Liu Tiandao smiled, but the desire to finish Mu Chen off could not be hidden in his voice.

"So, did you cause Liu Ming to dissipate his spiritual energy?" The man in white, who was beside Liu Ming, knit his brow slightly. He stared at Mu Chen and said casually, "Then you shall also dissipate your own spiritual energy."

As soon as he finished his sentence, the figure shook. He then appeared in front of Mu Chen spookily. On his hand, a jade fan was pointing towards the center of Mu Chen's forehead.

As he made his move, the man in white displayed his formidable ability. Mu Chen, who had just gone through a fierce battle, had depleted his spiritual energy. Thus, he found it hard to evade the incoming attack.

However, he was going to just sit still and wait for death to court him! Just as he was about to activate his spiritual energy, a slender figure dashed in front of him. Her long finger was pointing out, clashing against the jade fan.

The frightful spiritual energy exploded from the collision point. The slender figure shook, while the man in white took ten steps back. He opened up the jade fan, seeing that there was a blazing fire burning within it. The cold eyes were looking at the slender figure in front of him.

"Liu Ming mentioned that there was a lady beside Mu Chen, who had extraordinary capabilities. I guess it must be you." The man in white stared at Nine Nether, who was standing in front of Mu Chen.

Nine Nether was protecting Mu Chen from the front with an icy cold expression. But Mu Chen noticed that her hand was clenched,

as she hadn't expected this impromptu episode.

Liu Tiandao stretched his hand out to stop the man in white. He looked indifferently at Mu Chen and Nine Nether, before shifting his gaze to the Dominator of Daluo. "These two people are responsible for my son's handicap, so it is not a simple feud. I hoped you could hand them over to me. Then, as a token of appreciation, Tian Xuan Hall will present two million of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to the Daluo Territory, along with our promise to not go against the Daluo Territory in the Big Hunting War."

Gulp...

The speech from Liu Tiandao had surprised the numerous people within the Hundred Battle Territory. Even the top powers from the the Daluo Territory were overwhelmed by these attractive conditions that had just been proposed by Liu Tiandao. Even without the two million of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, it would be very appealing for the higher management to know that Tian Xuan Hall would not be going against the Daluo Territory. As the Big Hunting War concerned the life and death of the top forces, no one wanted to have another formidable enemy like Tian Xuan Hall.

These conditions were just too attractive! Even the Dominator of Daluo might not be able to resist them. Moreover, they just needed to sacrifice Mu Chen and Nine Nether to meet the requirements. For many people, it was a good deal that required no consideration.

The expression on Nine Nether's face changed at this moment. She did not think that Liu Tiandao hated them to such an extent! However, Nine Nether was a rational person, so she understood that this was an irresistible temptation to any forces.

She held Mu Chen's palm with her cold hands. Then, using a volume that only the both of them could hear, she whispered, "If there is any change in the situation, flee as fast as you can!"

Mu Chen wore a cold expression on his face, as he knew Nine

Nether would have thought of the worst case scenario. The unfathomable Dominator of Daluo might desert them for the benefits of the agreement, regardless of whether or not Mu Chen made any significant contributions.

This is the real world, this Tianluo Continent! He was no longer in the Northern Heaven Spiritual Academy, which was filled with only fond memories. The uptight atmosphere felt extremely suffocating, filling the entire space.

Liu Tiandao had his gaze fixed on the Dominator of Daluo. He did not think highly of Mu Chen nor Nine Nether, because he was very confident that, as long as the Dominator of Daluo was a rational person, he would not reject such a good bargain. After all, a Nine Nether Lord and a commander were not worth mentioning at their level.

Under the gazes of everyone, the Dominator of Daluo, who was sitting on the throne, finally fluctuated his glow around him. "This is a very tempting bargaining chip," he said.

Both the expressions on Mu Chen's and Nine Nether's faces changed again, while they prepared to activate their spiritual energies for fleeing.

"But," there seemed to be a mocking aura that was beaming out, as one of the glows surrounded him. A husky voice rang again, causing everyone to be dumbfounded.

"I declined!"

Chapter 748: The Real Identity of the Dominator in Daluo

"I reject!"

When the slightly husky, faint voice was heard, the noisy environment suddenly froze, as most of the top powers could not believe their ears.

Mu Chen and Nine Nether, ready to flee, were also shocked.

Even formidable personnel like Liu Tiandao were stunned, too. He looked at the Dominator of Daluo with a dazed expression, as if what he heard was a hallucination.

The people in the Hundred Battle Territory were also showing bewilderment on their faces.

No one had anticipated that the Dominator of Daluo Territory would reject such an attractive deal to protect a Nine Nether Lord and a plain, ordinary commander.

Could the callous Dominator of Daluo Territory suddenly turn into a righteous person all of a sudden? The top powers wore a peculiar expression on their faces as they felt the irony of the situation.

The Condor King, who had a stern expression on his face, felt relieved. His eyes were filled with gratitude. He had been a follower of the Dominator of Daluo for many years, and he knew perfectly how cold-blooded he was. The Condor King was almost certain that given his character, the Dominator of Daluo would definitely sacrifice Nine Nether and Mu Chen. But the situation took a sudden turn.

Though the Spiritual Pupil King had a mixed expression on his face, he did not say anything. The Sleeping King looked at the Dominator of Daluo in astonishment, then turned his gaze to Mu Chen and Nine Nether. His eyes flickered with thoughts.

"Dominator of Daluo, do you know what you are saying?!" Liu Tiandao was ultimately an Earthly Sovereign. He came to his senses quickly, and there was slight anger in his cold expression.

"I don't need you to tell me what to say," the Dominator of Daluo said calmly. "These are my people. I have to protect them."

"Heh, when did the ruthless Dominator of Daluo learn to talk about ties and comradeship? Are you insulting my intelligence?" Liu Tiandao laughed in anger. On this Tianluo Continent, the law of the jungle applied. Anyone or anything could be betrayed as long as the benefit was right. Moreover, it was only a Grade Five Sovereign and a young commander at the Grade Two Sovereign level. Liu Tiandao felt the choice that he has just made was a joke.

"I want to be a good person now. Won't you let me be one?" The Dominator laughed coldly.

Liu Tiandao's blood was boiling, and his veins could be seen on his forehead. He took a deep breath and said, "These two people have stolen the treasure that my son had bid on. They even got an Earthly Sovereign to seal him off, resulting in his spiritual energy dissipating. If I do not avenge him, I will not be able to make a stand in the North Territory anymore."

Mu Chen retorted, "Hmph, this is sheer nonsense! It was Liu Ming who was eyeing our treasure first. He tried to kill us along with the elders. We did that in self-defense, and he deserved it."

Mu Chen heaved a sigh of relief when he saw that the Dominator of Daluo was determined to protect them. He smiled coldly and said, "It was the Queen of the Martial Border who sealed him. If Tian Xuan Hall has the guts, head to the Martial Border and avenge him there!"

All of the people were shocked when they heard Mu Chen. Even Liu Tiandao and the Dominator of Daluo fluctuated their spiritual energy. The name, "Queen of the Martial Border" seemed to have made an impact on them.

Martial Border was the real mighty power in the Great Thousand World. Even though Daluo Territory and Tian Xuan Hall were considered to be top forces, they paled into insignificance by comparison.

Liu Tiandao would not have dared to look for trouble from the Queen of the Martial Border, Ling Qingzhu, even if he had infinitely more guts.

Mu Chen knew this perfectly well, thus he brought up the name of Martial Border.

Liu Tiandao stared at Mu Chen coldly before saying, "You little rascal spouting nonsense! Who do you think you are to seek help from the Queen of the Martial Border? This is absolutely a joke!"

Having said this, Liu Tiandao still could not help but twitch the sides of his lips, as he had seen the mountain that had trapped his son. The trap was so powerful that he could not break its seal. In the end, it was a great man who saved Liu Ming. That kind of power is even more daunting than any ordinary Earthly Sovereign.

And apparently, the Queen of the Martial Border was capable of doing it.

Liu Tiandao flickered his eyes as ruthlessness gathered within them. It did not matter if the Queen of the Martial Border had done it, as long as he could vent his anger once Mu Chen and Nine Nether were taken out.

He did not believe that Mu Chen had any relationship with the daunting Queen of the Martial Border, given his insignificant position.

"Since the Dominator of Daluo refuses to hand over these people, I will have to do it myself!"

Liu Tiandao stepped forward, and the sky immediately darkened. He pointed his palm towards Mu Chen and Nine Nether, and tightly clenched his fist.

Boom!

The air around them suddenly exploded. The bright-colored spiritual energy seeped through the air from the explosion, and eventually turned into a powerful spiritual cell, trapping both Mu Chen and Nine Nether in it.

The cell was sparkling with a metal glow as it was created by a very pure spiritual energy. It was indestructible, and the quality of the cell was so superior that it was not what Mu Chen and Nine Nether had expected.

This was the symbolic play of the Earthly Sovereign, as they were the only ones who could cultivate such pure spiritual energy from the earth. In a few moves, the strength of the divine technique displayed was much more powerful than those which Mu Chen displayed with all of his might.

Mu Chen and Nine Nether had a change in their expressions. They immediately activated their spiritual energy, but their attack fell onto the spiritual cell without even shaking it a bit.

They were still unable to counter the attack from an Earthly Sovereign with their abilities now.

"Hmph, arresting my people in front of me? I don't think you are capable of it!" The cold voice of the Dominator of Daluo rang out. As he flicked his finger, a beam of spiritual energy hit the cell. A slit instantly appeared on it and eventually opened with a loud cracking sound.

Both Mu Chen and Nine Nether fell backward and landed in front of the base camp in Daluo Territory. They were shaken by the force that came from the Earthly Sovereign. Is this what they can do? It was indeed compelling.

Liu Tiandao brought his hands up with a cold look on his face. Everyone could feel the massive spiritual energy from the earth gathering furiously above him.

The spiritual energy that was assembled in patches was sucked into Liu Tiandao's body with a gulp.

Subsequently, he spat out a beam of spiritual energy that looked like a galaxy.

That beam of spiritual energy contained spiritual stardust, and it had almost materialized. The moment the spiritual energy was absorbed into the body, Liu Tiandao was able to cultivate the patches of spiritual energy into a pure beam of energy.

Even a Grade Nine Sovereign would have a hard time achieving this. Moreover, it was done within a short period of time.

The beam of spiritual energy flickered and twisted into a sword 1,000 feet long. There were some ancient engravings on it. Daunting sword energy rose into the sky, leaving a long slit in the air as it passed through.

"We haven't fought in so many years. Let me see how much you have grown!"

Liu Tiandao gave a sneer and squinted before he pointed both fingers to the sky and shouted, "Heaven Way Sword!"

Weng!

As though it were formed by all the stars, the gigantic sword dashed through the space and reappeared in the sky above Daluo Territory. Without any hesitation, the sword swung itself downward, tearing up the space and leaving a huge black gap.

The formidable destruction stunned most of the top powers.

The Dominator of Daluo looked up and watched as the enormous starry sword swung itself. He opened his mouth and blew a gush of black air out of his mouth. The black air rose up into the sky with a shua, shua sound, and a bunch of vast and weird-looking black thorns were growing in it within a short period of time. Not long after, the sky was filled with a forest of black thorns.

Boom!

As the long starry sword cut into the black-thorned forest, instead of withering, the thorns spread and entangled themselves around the sword. The sword slowed down as if it had been sucked into a deep pool of mud and eventually stuck in the thorned forest.

The Dominator of Daluo flicked his finger again, and the bunches of black thorns gave out a loud screeching sound. They seemed to have turned into a gigantic dragon, wringing the starry sword into stardust.

It was a bizarre and frightful way of battle.

There was displeasure on Liu Tiandao's face as his first attack missed. He immediately stepped forward again and appeared before the Dominator of Daluo. With both of his hands clapping forward, his palms seemed to be swinging effortlessly, but everyone could feel the vibration from the space.

The force behind the slow push was even more daunting than the sword attack earlier on.

However, the Dominator of Daluo was not afraid at all as he put his palms forward to receive it.

Both of the palms collided together.

No loud sound could be heard, but everyone was looking at the sky with their mouths wide open. The spot where they were had turned into a massive black hole at the height of 1,000 feet. The air in it was crumpled by the forces emitted from their palms.

But both of them had absolute control over their powers. Their battle was not as impetuous as Mu Chen's battle had been but the pressure emitted was sufficient to make the the top powers tremble on the spot. If their attack had not been contained, a tiny bit of their power could have injured most of the people there.

Dong!

Two figures shook and bounded off of each other in that black hole.

Liu Tiandao took 13 steps backward.

The Dominator of Daluo took a mere five steps back, but as both spiritual energies collided, the spiritual glow he had around him dispersed.

As the glow dispersed, a figure appeared.

All eyes were on it, and everyone's jaws dropped. Their eyes narrowed and were filled with disbelief.

Mu Chen was also dumbfounded with his mouth open, as a tiny, slender figure appeared at the point where the glow dispersed.

She was wearing black with long hair down to her knees. She had a small, good-looking face. Even without any expression on it, she was still looking cute.

She was not a stranger to Mu Chen since she had been tailing behind him, being secretive all the time. She was none other than Mandela!

She was actually the Dominator of Daluo!

Chapter 749: Confronting Each Other

The repercussions of the daunting spiritual energy still lingered in the sky. The top powers looked at the small little figure with their mouths wide open. Who would have thought that such a pretty little girl would surface out from the glow?!

This was indeed most shocking! To realize that...the most renowned figure in the North Territory, the Dominator of Daluo, was actually a little girl?! Everyone had dazed looks on their faces.

"She is the Dominator of Daluo?" Nine Nether, Tang Bing, and the rest of the top powers from Nine Nether Palace, all of whom had seen Mandela before, had unbelievable looks on their faces and murmured in unison.

Mu Chen was also dumbfounded. He slowly recovered from the initial shock, but still was feeling a little lost amid his thoughts. No wonder she could sleep and cultivate in the Daluo Golden Pool, could roam around freely in the Daluotian without the worry of being discovered, and possessed such a daunting strength...So, she is actually the mysterious Dominator of Daluo!

"No wonder she protected us." Nine Nether cast a glance at Mu Chen, as she finally understood why the callous Dominator of Daluo had ignored the attractive deals given by Liu Tiandao, choosing instead to protect them. The reason was undoubtedly due to the relationship between her and Mu Chen.

Mu Chen wore a bitter smile. He did not think he shared an in-depth relationship with Mandela, except helping each other out in previous times of need. So, he appreciated her withstanding the tremendous amount of stress involved in making the decision to protect them.

In the sky, Mandela was not bothered about the commotion caused by revealing her identity. Her golden eyes swept across the entire space, silencing the commotion at the side of the Daluo

Territory with just one stare.

No one dared meet these golden eyes of hers, as the coldness and awe within them were sufficient to cast fear in the bravest soul. As Mandela swept her calm gaze around, they snapped out of their dazed states immediately.

Although the little girl image looked cute, she was still the Dominator of Daluo, regardless of how her appearance had changed. After all, a mere sentence from her could still decide between their very lives and deaths.

The Condor King and the Spiritual Pupil King took a look at Mandela secretly with astonishment. This is the first time that they had seen Mandela's original feminine appearance. Only the Sleeping King had a calm look on his face, as it seemed like he had known about this beforehand.

"No one would have thought that the original outlook of the renowned Dominator of Daluo is that of a little girl. You have a peculiar taste." Liu Tiandao gave a sneer, while staring at Mandela.

With their strength levels, they are free to change their appearances, according to their individual tastes and preferences. As such, Liu Tiandao assumed that Mandela had transformed into her current look. Otherwise, logically speaking, she would not be able to have such dominant strength, that of an Earthly Sovereign, at her current age.

But Mandela had no evident expression on her face, despite his mockery. She said calmly, "Liu Tiandao, even if you used up all of your strength today, you would not be able to take anyone from my hands. Stop your fruitless acts, and leave now."

After she recovered her original look, her usual screeching, husky voice turned crisp, clear, and innocent. But to most of the top powers, her innocent voice was even more mysterious and eerie than before. Ultimately, behind that little body and innocent voice, lay the greatness and cruelty of a sovereign.

Liu Tiandao had a cold radiance in his eyes. He knew that what Mandela had said was true. In the previous match just now, he could feel that Mandela possessed a higher level of strength than him. If a fight were to break out, he would not have many advantages.

"Seems like you are determined to become enemies with Tian Xuan Hall," Liu Tiandao said coldly.

"Aren't we enemies already?" Mandela inferred.

"Heh, fine." Liu Tiandao gave an angry laugh and nodded. He then cast a ghastly look at Mandela, saying, "I will remember what the Dominator of Daluo said today. I hope you will remain tough in the Big Hunting War."

The Condor King and the rest all changed their expressions when they heard this. The Big Hunting War was too gruesome, as the top forces were taken over each time.

Moreover, the Daluo Territory had been making more and more enemies. Thus, adding Tian Xuan Hall onto the growing enemy list was the worst news possible for them.

However, Mandela was still looking indifferent, despite Liu Tiandao's threats. This left Liu Tiandao quite upset.

The man in white, who had attacked Mu Chen and was countered by Nine Nether, stepped forward suddenly. He stared at Mu Chen, saying calmly, "Looks like you are the person who will top the younger generation among the Daluo Territory."

Mu Chen frowned. As he was looking at this man in white, he could sense a tinge of danger emanating from him. He must be a formidable opponent.

"Who are you?" Mu Chen asked.

"Liu Yan from Tian Xuan Hall." The man in white smiled.

Nine Nether's beautiful eyes sharpened. Then, she said softly,

"He is the young master of Tian Xuan Hall, and he is also the big brother of Liu Ming. With such strength as he possesses, he is being considered as one of the most outstanding among the younger generation of the North Territory. He is much more powerful than Liu Ming."

Mu Chen felt a tremble in his heart. This man was indeed a difficult opponent.

"Looks like I will not be able to dissipate your spiritual energy today, but it's alright. I believe you will be representing the Daluo Territory in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift in the North Territory. We will meet each other then." Liu Yan gave a smile to Mu Chen, but the smile was one that sent chills down one's spine.

Mu Chen squinted both his eyes. Liu Yan had excellent foresight. After the matches today, his reputation in the commander level of the Daluo Territory would certainly rise exponentially. Even Xu Qing and Zhou Yue were unable to surpass him. So, the only qualification for the upcoming Dragon-Phoenix Rift would obviously be his.

Given the current situation, Liu Yan was going to attend the Dragon-Phoenix Rift too. If they met each other then, there would surely be no one able to protect him anymore.

But... Liu Yan thought he could bully him easily.

Mu Chen laughed out loud, while he looked at Liu Yan. "Well, we shall wait and see then. But, I hope you will be careful. Otherwise, you will become a mere stepping stone of mine."

Liu Yan gave a grin, while his jade fan was knocking against his palm. He did not say much, but his lips curved in a mocking arc, belittling Mu Chen silently.

Clearly, he had not taken the young man, who had just achieved outstanding results in the previous battles, to heart. It was not because he was arrogant, but rather that he was the future master

of Tian Xuan Hall, and hence, much more superior in his qualifications and level.

Liu Tiandao was quite satisfied with Liu Yan's speech, as it allowed many of them to save face. Although they would have to wait until the Dragon-Phoenix Rift to take their revenge, it was not a big deal. As long as Mu Chen dared to participate, he would be doomed! And, if Mu Chen chickened out and gave up his seat, Liu Tiandao would still have his ways of embarrassing the Daluo Territory.

"This time, Dominator of Daluo, you won. But I hope you can have the last laugh."

Liu Tiandao looked at Mandela again, an eerie smile curling at his lips. He said casually, "Oh, I have heard that the Netherworld Celestial Sovereign from the Netherworld Palace has returned from his meditation. He seemed to be holding a grudge against you for the plot you set up that caused him to be hurt..."

Upon hearing "Netherworld Celestial Sovereign", the formerly emotionless face of Mandela finally showed a slight change. Mu Chen also knit his eyebrows tightly.

He had now fully comprehended the various forces within the North Territory. He also knew the mightiness of the Netherworld Palace. They were the oldest, yet one of the most formidable, forces within the North Territory. Since they were able to survive three to four rounds of the Big Hunting War, it was clear that they had daunting powers.

Since Netherworld Celestial Sovereign was the master of Netherworld Palace, he must possess an unpredictable level of strength. But Mu Chen did not expect there would be a personal feud between Mandela and him. It sure did seem like danger was lurking everywhere in this Daluo Continent!

Liu Tiandao spotted the slight change in Mandela's expression, and he laughed out loud with relief. Without speaking any more

words, he swung his robe sleeves, embracing both Liu Yan and Liu Ming in a light glow, then flew off into a twisted space.

Mandela watched as Liu Tiandao left. A cold radiance was sharpening within her golden pupils, but all she did was give a cold humph. Her beautiful golden eyes turned to stare at Sword-hiding Elder and the rest of the elders from the Hundred Battle Territory.

Without the leadership of Liu Tiandao, Sword-hiding Elder and the rest of the elders got goosebumps while standing under her gaze. They did not dare meet her eyes' intense gaze.

"Hand over the millions of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid and the thousand cities within three days. If there is any delay, I will come looking for all of you, then disband your sect." Mandela projected her calm voice in the air, causing those top powers in the Hundred Battle Territory to shiver.

Mandela did not continue after her last sentence. Instead, she turned around and took a look at Mu Chen, before her little body shook, then vanished into thin air.

"Withdraw troops!"

Just before she disappeared, a faint voice, carrying her last words, called out.

As the palm of Third Prince waved, he started to withdraw the massive troops in an orderly manner. The breaking sound of the wind came furiously all of a sudden, and the scene was magnificent.

Sword-hiding Elder watched as the Daluo Army withdrew. His face was flashing with anger, and he could not help but grit his teeth. "It was all because of that unforgivable fellow!"

If Mu Chen had not won the last match, they would not have been so embarrassed!

Old Corpse Ghost trembled his lips, then said coldly, "Let them be complacent for now. Once the Dragon-Phoenix Rift begins, that

rascal will be doomed."

Other top powers nodded in agreement. Apparently, in their hearts, the ending of Mu Chen and Liu Yan's battle had already been predetermined.

The saddest thing that could happen to a genius was for him to meet a more outstanding genius. In their eyes, Mu Chen was former, while Liu Yan was the latter.

Chapter 750: Training

Daluo Territory had finally achieved victory in the Battle of Conquest against the Hundred Battle Territory. All the information regarding the battle spread like wildfire the moment the battle ended, and it finally reached the ears of the various forces who had paid great interests in the battle.

Looking from another perspective, the results were still within expectations as everyone knew that the abilities and potentials of Daluo Territory were much stronger than the Hundred Battle Territory. If the Hundred Battle Territory did not have the support from Tian Xuan Hall, it was highly unlikely that they would have had the guts to provoke Daluo Territory.

However, although the results were as expected, many forces were still taken aback by the process of the battle. According to the information that they had gotten, Daluo Territory had been stabbed in the back in this so-called prizefight. Nobody had expected the Spiritual Corpse King of the Demonic Corpse Sect to resort to such cunning and ruthless ways to hurt Lord Asura by combusting his own Undead Demonic Corpse, all for the sake of winning the round for the Hundred Battle Territory.

From that very moment onward, Daluo Territory immediately spiralled downwards. Everyone believed that Daluo Territory was at a distinct disadvantage as Qin Bei, the last representative of the Hundred Battle Territory, seemed to be far more experienced than the new commander of Daluo Territory.

As everyone was fixated on this mentality, Mu Chen, who seemed like he was going to be defeated in the third battle, turned the tables on his opponent and won the battle instead. Everyone's jaws dropped.

Nobody had ever expected that a young commander with the mere ability of a Grade Two Sovereign could be able to turn the

tide to his favor. Not only was he undefeated, he was even able to pull out of the fire and crush Qin Bei, who had almost achieved the status of a Grade Four Sovereign.

Due to this unexpected battle, the tables were turned in favor of Daluo Territory, and they finally achieved victory. Such results were evidently rather comedic, as anyone in their right mind would not be able to initially imagine that the final, most significant battle to regain the honor of Daluo Territory would fall on the shoulders of a low-ranking commander.

Besides, the confrontation between Mu Chen and the young lord of Tian Xuan Hall that happened at the end of the battle had also circulated around the territory. This had undoubtedly caused a stir among the crowd.

The commotion obviously had a negative effect on Mu Chen. The majority of the people assumed that Mu Chen was a proud and flimsy newbie who had taken advantage of Liu Yan's reputation to rise in ranks. They were not to be blamed for their assumptions, as Mu Chen was too inexperienced in comparison to Liu Yan, who was already known as one of the most powerful youths in the North Territory. Although he had recently shot to fame after defeating Qin Bei, it was still insufficient to prove his worth.

The gap between them was still too wide.

No matter what others said, at least a name who was once unknown was now publicized all over the North Territory. Many forces knew that a rather capable new commander named Mu Chen had appeared in Daluo Territory...

Although they were unsure if this figure was just a one hit wonder in the arena of talents in the North Territory, at the very least, Mu Chen now started to shine a little brighter than he did before.

However, it remained a mystery as to whether this new star would be able to make himself known throughout the North

Territory. Perhaps the public still needed to see if he would be able to truly transform his hidden potential into actual strength.

Evidently, the answer would be revealed to everyone in the upcoming Dragon-Phoenix Rift, as the young lord of Tian Xuan Hall, Liu Yan, would definitely not let him off the hook.

While the news about the battle between Daluo Territory and the Hundred Battle Territory circulated around the North Territory, Mu Chen was enjoying some peace and quiet after the war at the Nine Nether Palace. Although the Nine Nether Palace seemed pretty busy, as they were going to receive a large amount of cities, Mu Chen and Nine Nether did not have to worry about it at all as Tang Bing, the supervisor, was overseeing everything.

Besides, after the war ended, everyone in the Nine Nether Palace sensed that their position had increased tremendously in Daluo Territory. Not only did the slanderous gossip stop circulating, but various forces also started treating them courteously when they met each other. Plus, the Blood Hawk Palace, who had always treated the Nine Nether Palace like an eyesore, recently started avoiding them. Clearly, they did not dare to size them up with disdain like they did before.

The reason behind the sudden change of attitude was due to the fact that the Nine Nether Palace had performed brilliantly in the battle, and all the more so because the Dominator of Daluo Territory had came forward to protect Mu Chen and Nine Nether in the final battle...

The Dominator was still the only ruler of Daluo Territory. Her words were absolute. Even someone as harsh and cruel as the Blood Hawk King did dare to display even a slight hint of arrogance as he stood before the Dominator of Daluo Territory. The fact that the Dominator of Daluo Territory had openly expressed her care and concern toward Mu Chen and Nine Nether was sufficient to frighten those who were resentful toward him.

The back hill of the Nine Nether Palace.

Mu Chen sat cross-legged on the peak. He closed his eyes tightly. Invisible thunderbolts coiled around his body, and the wailing sound of thunder boomed in the sky.

The sound of thunder was like a gunshot to the ears. Its movements were also rather abnormal. If there were passersby around the vicinity, they would feel as if the roaring thunder had penetrated into their minds, and it would send them into a state of hysteria.

This thunderous sound was known as the Netherworld Thunder Heart. Currently, Mu Chen was still using the powers of the Netherworld Thunder Heart to cultivate the Supreme Heart Demon Chant, which he had obtained from the depths of the Thunder Magic Abyss.

The roaring thunder went on for an hour before Mu Chen slowly opened his eyes. He put his palm on his chest, right over his heart. After his heart was bombarded by the Netherworld Thunder Heart numerous times, he could feel the power of the Heart Demon becoming even stronger. However, Mu Chen still felt a little disappointed, as he was still unable to condense the so-called Seed of the Heart Demon.

I guess it is pretty difficult to cultivate the Supreme Heart Demon Chant. Mu Chen curled his lip in frustration. However, if it could be easily cultivated, then the Supreme Heart Demon Chant would not be as terrifying as it seemed to be.

He lowered his head and gazed down at the Nine Nether Palace. Although it was already late at night, the Nine Nether Palace still seemed extremely busy. With the aid of this battle, the Nine Nether Palace had obtained a huge amount of resources. Under the command of Nine Nether, they had even recruited about 4,000 backup soldiers for the Nine Nether Troop. Evidently, their combat abilities were still a far cry from the Nine Nether Troop,

thus more training needed to be done.

However, overall, the Nine Nether Palace seemed to be thriving. They no longer looked lifeless like they did a year ago.

All these transformations came about after Nine Nether's return and the emergence of Mu Chen. Mu Chen felt a tremendous sense of satisfaction about the little changes that he had brought about.

"Is this the Netherworld Thunder Heart?"

While Mu Chen was still immersed in the changes of the Nine Nether Palace, a rather peculiar childish voice suddenly rang out from behind him. Mu Chen was shocked. He quickly turned around and was immediately greeted by the sight of a little girl who was standing on top of a giant rock. The little girl wore a black dress that revealed her fair calves. She seemed to be caught off guard as well.

It was no other than Mandela, the Dominator of Daluo Territory.

When Mu Chen saw Mandela, he quickly stood up and gave her a forced grin. Previously, he had acted too casually around her. Thus, he felt a little awkward having to act formally and respectfully around her now.

"You could just treat me as Mandela." Mandela glanced at Mu Chen with her golden eyes. Her little hands cupped her cheeks as she said, "Plus, I'm pretty sure that you will not treat me respectfully even if I'm the Dominator of Daluo Territory. So, you should stop being pretentious."

Mu Chen smiled awkwardly. He feared the powers of the Dominator of Daluo Territory, but it was rather impossible for him to sincerely express his respect from the depths of his heart. Although Mandela had read him like a book, he quickly smiled in a casual manner. "Thank you very much."

He was evidently talking about the day when Mandela had stepped forward to protect him and Nine Nether. He was not an

idiot. He knew that Mandela had paid a huge price just to protect them.

"You have contributed greatly to Daluo Territory. If I choose to abandon you in a blink of an eye, many people will be bitterly disappointed," Mandela said carelessly.

Mu Chen touched his nose. It sounded a little funny to hear such words being uttered by an Earth Sovereign. Since Mandela's powers were extremely strong, the so-called loyalty was in truth a sense of fear toward her. Thus, she was not worried about the people's loyalty to her.

"Besides, since you have helped me, I'll definitely return the favor." Mandela's words sounded as if she had given it a lot of thought. This made Mu Chen speechless. Indeed, in her eyes, the only time he helped her seemed to carry more significance than the times he helped Daluo Territory.

"Here." Mandela waved her little hand abruptly. A beam of rainbow-like rays lashed out toward Mu Chen. He caught it in his hands and was stunned at the sight as he lowered his head. A translucent jade bottle had appeared in his palms. The jade bottle seemed to be filled with a crystal-like liquid. An overwhelming wave of spiritual energy emanated from the bottle.

"This is..." Mu Chen looked stunned as he stared at Mandela.

"This bottle contains 200,000 drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. All thanks to you, we managed to win the three battles against the Hundred Battle Territory. So, this is considered a reward for you," said Mandela nonchalantly.

Mu Chen felt a little dizzy after he was given the huge amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. They had only managed to obtain about 100,000 drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid after wasting so much effort to ransack the Thunder Magic Sect. Plus, he did not keep any of it for himself, as he was aware that the Nine Nether Palace needed a huge amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to

sustain their development.

The Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was essential to the training of a Sovereign Master, as it sped up the training process tremendously. Plus, in order for Mu Chen to activate the Sovereign Super Powers of the Great Solar Undying Body, he would need gallons of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. However, he was currently too broke, and he had been stressing about this issue. He did not expect that 200,000 drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid would suddenly appear just like that. He was giddy with happiness.

Mu Chen held the jade bottle in his hands. Although he had initially intended to reject her offer in pretense, he still curled his lip and accepted it without any hesitation. He then earnestly nodded at Mandela. "Thanks."

Mandela stood up from the giant rock. As the wind blew across the night sky, her knee-long hair blew madly in the wind. It made the little girl look extremely frail at that very moment. She looked at Mu Chen and said, "After three months, you will be representing Daluo Territory at the Dragon-Phoenix Rift. Liu Yan will definitely find a way to gang up on you. Thus, I'll train you personally in these three months. If you fail to reach the expected standards when the time comes, you'll be disqualified from taking part in the rift."

Although she sounded calm, there was still an underlying sense of authority in her voice.

As her voice faded, she turned around and floated away, leaving a dumbstruck Mu Chen, who was still holding the jade bottle in his hands.

Chapter 751: Daluo Celestial Army

Apparently, Mandela was serious about the training she had mentioned. So, on the next day, when Mu Chen was inspecting the Nine Nether Troop reserve team, he saw a little girl wearing a black dress arrive by walking on the sky. Upon her arrival, she landed on a stone lion statue. With her tiny hands crossed in front of her chest, her golden eyes stared at him flatly.

"Greetings Master Dominator!" Mandela's sudden appearance had made the high authorities of Nine Nether Palace hastily bow. Even Nine Nether herself bowed to welcome Mandela.

Mandela gently nodded her head. Then, she directed her golden eyes towards Mu Chen and said, "Come with me."

Mu Chen put on a long face. He never would have thought that Mandela's way of life would be so swift and strict. She was actually going to do the thing she had discussed just yesterday, right now!

However, since Mandela had already come here herself, he naturally had to respect her. So, he told Nine Nether the whole story. When Nine Nether heard that Mandela was actually going to train Mu Chen in person, she could not help but show a glimpse of surprise in her eyes.

Since she had already stayed in the Daluo Territory for quite some time, she naturally knew that the Master Dominator was not normally approachable. For example, Mandela would not pay extra attention to her underlings.

So, it was needless to say that things like wasting time on training someone in person, well.....were extraordinary. Hence, the attention that the Dominator of Daluo was giving to Mu Chen was nearly unbelievable.

Nine Nether's beautiful eyes turned towards Mu Chen. Seeing his bitter face, she could not help but whisper, "Don't you take this

undeserved gain for granted. Since the Dominator intends to train you, you should not turn down her good will."

To receive the teaching of a Sovereign with Earthly Sovereign class was a great fortune, one that countless people could only wish for. Thus, it was totally intolerable that Mu Chen was still showing a bitter look about this opportunity.

Mu Chen smiled helplessly. He knew that Mandela's teaching was invaluable, it was just that he could not adjust to her high social status right away.

Mandela did not say anything. After giving Mu Chen a look with her golden eyes, she turned around and stepped on the air to depart. Seeing this, Mu Chen greeted everyone and hastily followed her, leaving them with only their jealous looks to keep them company.

Swoosh.

In the high altitude of Daluotian, with a light stride of her tiny feet, she teleported a distance of 1000 feet. Behind her, Mu Chen had transformed into a streamer and followed hastily. However, no matter how much he increased his speed, he still could not surpass the petite figure in front of him.

It seemed that Mandela had noticed this, as she had slowed down her speed to position herself next to him, thus allowing them to travel side by side. In that sky, there were many powerful people that passed by from time to time. When these people saw the two of them, they quickly bowed and left. It was only after the two were in the distance, that these powerful people stared at Mu Chen's figure with a surprised look. Apparently, they were shocked by the fact that a puny commander like Mu Chen could travel side by side with the Dominator of Daluo!

Looking at Mandela, Mu Chen could not help but ask, "Where are we going?"

Mandela's golden eyes were fixated in front of her, and she did not answer Mu Chen directly, saying, "Among the younger generation in the North Territory, Liu Yan's strength is enough to be among the top five. From my estimation, he should be at Grade Four Sovereign right now."

She looked at Mu Chen and continued. "Do not compare Qin Bei's Grade Four Sovereign with Liu Yan. Qin Bei just borrowed the strength of the pill to break through. If he fought with Liu Yan head-on, he could not even last 10 rounds."

Mu Chen made a slightly more dignified face. He had fought Qin Bei before, so naturally he knew how tough he was. Even though he had used all of his tricks, Mu Chen barely defeated Qin Bei under the premise of being heavily injured himself. And now, Mandela was telling him that Qin Bei could not last 10 rounds against Liu Yan.

Although he knew that Liu Yan was no ordinary person, he never thought that he would be as strong as this! The young hall master of Xuantian Temple was indeed living up to his name.

"Right now, if you duel with Liu Yan, the chance of victory is extremely low."

Mandela was not reserved in her choice of words. Mu Chen only smiled in response. Although he was not afraid, it did not mean that he was an idiot. After all, he was still a Grade Two Sovereign right now.

The reason he could defeat Qin Bei was that he had borrowed the Great Solar Undying Body and the Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art. However, even though the power of these was formidable, it did not mean that he could ignore the limitation of the grade. It was already unimaginable that he was able to defeat Qin Bei by surpassing his grade. If he wanted to defeat Liu Yan, who was even stronger than Qin Bei right now, it would require more than a miracle.

"All the participants of the Dragon-Phoenix Rift are outstanding people from the young generation of North Territory, and therefore, they are older than you. Thus, when you face them, this would be to your disadvantage," Mandela told him flatly.

Mu Chen nodded. In this type of battle, as long a person fulfilled the requirements, nobody cared about his exact age. All of them would only look at the result, regardless of how beautifully the person fought.

"That is why, in this three months, you must raise your power to Grade Three Sovereign. Otherwise, no matter how many tricks you have, you won't go far in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift."

Mu Chen's mouth corner twitched. He just broke through to Grade Two Sovereign recently, and now he had to break through again, in such a short period as three months?! The difficulty of achieving this was extraordinarily high.

However, he also knew that Mandela's words were true. No matter how many tricks one had, their level of strength of spiritual energy was the most important thing. Without the vital support of spiritual power, even if he had the Great Solar Undying Body, he would only have a strong defense externally, not a strong offensive power.

"It seems quite hard," Mu Chen said honestly, while scratching his head.

"With me around, there will be nothing that is hard." Mandela turned her head, a smile emerging from that exquisite tiny face of hers. But, when Mu Chen saw that smile, it filled him with chilled sensations and made him shudder.

As the two talked, Mandela's speed gradually slowed down. When Mu Chen lifted his head, he saw a vast black mountain range. Mandela was bringing him directly to the most majestic black giant peak on the entire mountain range.

When Mu Chen's feet landed on that mountain peak, he instantly felt a hot sensation surge into his body, rising up from his sole. This feeling was like stepping on boiling lava.

However, when the hot sensation flowed into his body, Mu Chen was surprised to find that the hot sensation had actually turned into a string of spiritual energy that diffused into his body! Eventually, it then refined into the powerful spiritual energy that was now circulating in his meridians.

"What is this place?" Mu Chen asked, surprised.

Mandela did not answer, she directly walked towards the most central point of the mountain peak and stopped. When Mu Chen caught up with her, he saw a huge, hollow pit. Looking at the shape more closely, it was actually a volcanic crater!

Mu Chen stood on the edge of the volcanic crater. As he looked down, he could not help but gasp.

The volcano was extremely deep, but one could still vaguely see that, at its depths, was scarlet red lava. It was boiling wildly, releasing heat at an extremely high temperature. Under such conditions, when one breathed the air here, it would felt as if their organs were being ignited.

Mu Chen lightly knit his brows. The lava here did not seem normal at all. As he breathed in the hot air, he felt as if the spiritual power in his body was also becoming heated.

Normal lava could not make the spiritual energy have such a reaction. This volcano did not seem simple at all!

Just when Mu Chen's eyes sparkled with interest, Mandela suddenly grabbed his arm and jumped into the volcano crater. With a flash, the two appeared in the depths of the volcano.

The scarlet red lava was only 1000 feet away now. Suddenly, there was a scary surge of heat that swept towards them, instantly making Mu Chen's skin sting with pain. This situation made him

quickly use his spiritual energy to protect his body.

Swoosh!

Then, Mu Chen suddenly heard another sound ring out. He quickly turned his head and his pupils shrank.

In the surrounding mountain wall, there appeared numerous black platforms. On those black platforms, were lines of black clothed silhouettes. At this moment, those black clothed silhouettes kneeled on one leg, facing in the direction of Mu Chen and Mandela, with respectful demeanors.

As Mu Chen stared at those mysterious silhouettes, he felt a shock in his heart. This was because he felt that every one of the silhouettes possessed a very strong Spiritual Energy fluctuation, meaning that all of these people had actually broken through to the Sovereign-Level!

"They are my most elite army of the Daluo Territory, the Daluo Celestial Army," Mandela said flatly.

Mu Chen took a deep breath of the air that was as hot as fire. So, this was the strongest and most mysterious army in the Daluo Territory! The number of people in this army might not be more than the Nine Nether Troop, but Mu Chen knew that, if these two armies fought, the Nine Nether Troop could be annihilated by a mere sweep of the Daluo Celestial Army's fighting spirit. This was because every member of the Daluo Celestial Army already possessed the power of a Sovereign-level!

If facing an army that was entirely made up of Sovereign Masters, even the powerful people at the level of the Condor King and the Spiritual Pupil King would not dare underestimate them.

Swoosh!

On the numerous black platforms, there were four lines of silhouette that rose into the air to appear in front of Mandela. They then bowed respectfully and said, "Greetings Dominator!"

These four people wore the same black clothes. Their expressions were respectful, but the Spiritual Energy fluctuation released from their bodies gave Mu Chen's heart a shock again. The strength of these four might even have reached the level of Grade 5 Sovereign! The Daluo Territory was definitely true to its name of being the top force of the North Territory!

"There are five commanders in the Daluo Celestial Army, and these are four of them. The remaining one is currently in seclusion," Mandela told Mu Chen with a smile. "And in the following three months, this will be your cultivation place."

The smile on Mandela's small face widened. In the direction that her tiny fingers pointed was special lava, its color so scarlet red that it terrified Mu Chen.

Chapter 752: Spiritual Blazing Marrow

The red magma rolled in a frenzy in the volcano, and the terrifyingly high temperature was released in bubbling spurts, tearing spatial cracks within the volcano.

Mu Chen stared at the endless sea of magma for a moment as he swallowed in fear. It was impossible for ordinary magma to reach this level of terror.

"The Daluo Blazing Pool is connected to a Spiritual Energy Fire Pulse deep below the earth, so the magma contains powerful spiritual energy, and that high temperature is also caused by the burning of spiritual energy."

Upon hearing Mandela's words, realization dawned on Mu Chen, shocking him. The magma was burning with vast spiritual energy, so it was no wonder that it had such an overwhelmingly scorching temperature.

"You don't want me to practice my cultivation in the magma, do you?" Mu Chen seemed to understand something as his mouth twitched.

Mandela pursed her lips as she nodded slightly, causing Mu Chen's heart to freeze in terror. Even if he had the capability of a Second Grade Sovereign, it would still be torturous to rush into the sea of magma.

"The magma here is infused with spiritual energy and has the effect of strengthening the meridians. If you can refine your cultivation in the magma, the absorption efficiency of that power will be several times faster than that of the outside world."

Mandela pointed at the surrounding stone platform where the Daluo Celestial Army was and said, "See them? They suffer from the burning heat every day to cultivate, so they can be the most powerful army in Daluo Territory."

Mu Chen surveyed them and saw that although the people clad in black robes were flushed red because of the high temperature and were sweating profusely, no one chose to retreat. They sat cross-legged quietly, as firm as rocks.

Mu Chen did not see the slightest glint of giving up in their eyes.

To be a member of the most mysterious army in Daluo Territory, it was clear that it was not possible to be chosen without superior skill and fortitude.

Mu Chen nodded with a gasp. Such a powerful army, if utilized in the war with the Hundred Battle Territory, would definitely be invincible, but clearly, the Hundred Battle Territory was not worthy enough to warrant sending out the Daluo Celestial Army, which was Daluo Territory's ace.

One of the four leaders of the Daluo Celestial Army standing by suddenly spoke, and Mu Chen glanced over in surprise, as it was a lady who spoke. "Normally, our Daluo Celestial Army would practice on the stone platform here. Only some of the best in the army will be able to enter the Daluo Blazing Pool and hunt for the Spiritual Blazing Serpent."

The lady was dressed in black, and her figure was svelte yet curvaceous. She had delicate features, but her expression was frosty. This coldness was quite different from Tang Bing's. Tang Bing appeared cold but was actually passionate. The woman in black before him was cold inside out.

Mandela smiled and introduced her. "She's the third commander of the Daluo Celestial Army, Bing Xin."

Mu Chen clasped his hands together in respect for the frosty commander. Her power even in Daluotian would be sufficient to rank as a Lord, but she was willing to stay as a Commander in the Daluo Celestial Army...

Mu Chen acutely heard the unfamiliar terms in Commander Bing

Xin's words and immediately asked, "Spiritual Blazing Serpent? What's that?"

Hearing his question, Bing Xin glanced at Mu Chen in surprise. She then looked at Mandela, and as the latter nodded slightly, she said, "The Spiritual Blazing Serpent is a special by-product of the Daluo Blazing Pool, but it is not exactly a real creature and it has no intelligence. It is the product of the fusion of spiritual energy and magma to an extreme degree."

A pale hand reached out from Bing Xin's sleeves and with a flick of her finger, a beam of spiritual energy light burst out, charging towards the sea of magma.

Boom!

The magma splashed with huge waves, and under the magma, a massive python about a 100 feet long and made of magma surged out. It was extremely ferocious. Magma trickled down from its body, and its scarlet pupils were full of destruction and fury.

With a violent swing of its tail, a magma pillar soared towards the sky, charging towards Mu Chen and the others as swift as lightning.

With a wave of her hand, a ribbon of spiritual energy swept out from Bing Xin's palm and destroyed the magma pillar. It then descended and tied the magma python securely, dragging it out from the sea of magma.

After the magma python was dragged a short distance away of Mu Chen, it exploded in Bing Xin's grip. As magma burst out in spurts, a crimson red light swept out, suspended in front of Bing Xin.

It was like magma flowing in the red glow of the light, but Mu Chen could clearly feel the blazing hot and pure spiritual energy fluctuations contained in it.

"This is the Spiritual Blazing Marrow." Bing Xin grasped the ball

of red light and stated calmly, "This is of great benefit for cultivation, but it is a little painful to absorb."

"I'll lend you one to try." With a flick of her fingers, the Spiritual Blazing Marrow shot towards Mu Chen, but he caught it hastily. With a slight hesitation, he sucked it into his mouth.

As soon as the Spiritual Blazing Marrow entered his mouth, it immediately flowed down like magma. Mu Chen's face flushed almost instantly, as if he could smell the burning magma flowing through his meridians...

Mu Chen's spiritual energy flowed hurriedly, enveloping the pure and scorching magma spiritual energy. Channelling the Great Pagoda Art, he gradually refined the magma spiritual energy.

This cultivation lasted for ten minutes before Mu Chen slowly opened his eyes. He opened his mouth and spurted out a mass of white gas. When the white gas met the air, it burned.

"What an amazing Spiritual Blazing Marrow." Mu Chen's eyes lit up with surprise. After he refined the Spiritual Blazing Marrow, he could clearly feel the increase in spiritual energy, and most importantly, the body's meridians became more resilient after the absorption of the marrow.

If he could pair it with the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid and cultivate them together, it would achieve wondrous results.

"Of course it's amazing. This Spiritual Blazing Serpent is extremely difficult to capture. The previous one was only 100 years old, but its strength was comparable to that of a Third Grade Sovereign. In our army, there are not many people who are qualified to enter the Daluo Blazing Pool to capture one," Bing Xin said nonchalantly.

Mu Chen was shocked to hear this. Bing Xin had killed a Spiritual Blazing Serpent effortlessly, thus he had not expected its power to match that of a Third Grade Sovereign.

"You owe me a Spiritual Blazing Serpent." Bing Xin suddenly stared at Mu Chen, as she stated seriously, "I told you I was only lending you one to try."

Mu Chen was stunned, before nodding in exasperation. He did not expect the cold Commander to be so brutally direct.

"Since the Dominator allowed you to come here to practice your cultivation, you should be allowed to enter the Daluo Blazing Pool to hunt and kill the Spiritual Blazing Serpents, too. But in our army, only those who are Third Grade Sovereigns and above are qualified to enter the Daluo Blazing Pool," she said. "The rest of the people can only practice. With your ability as a Second Grade Sovereign... I'm afraid you are far from ready."

As she stared at Mu Chen, she pointed to the stone platforms around her, and without much politeness said, "So if you intend to stay here to cultivate, I suggest you stay on the platform to practice. Hunting Spiritual Blazing Serpents is not something you can do now."

On the surrounding platforms, many members of the Daluo Celestial Army glanced over. Their gazes held mirth in them, as they were very familiar with Bing Xin's personality. It looked like this boy, whom the Dominator brought over, was going to be schooled properly...

Mandela smiled and added, "Although I'm the Dominator of Daluo Territory, I have handed jurisdiction of the Daluo Blazing Pool over to them, so if they don't agree, I can't interfere."

Clearly, she wanted Mu Chen to earn the qualifications to practice here with his own skills.

Mu Chen was exasperated by how Bing Xin belittled him. He smiled helplessly and immediately looked down at the magma sea below. His eyes narrowed slightly.

Whoosh!

His figure suddenly flashed as he charged down, and with a blow of his palm, a brilliant rainbow of spiritual energy bombarded the waves of magma. With a roar, a Spiritual Blazing Serpent no less inferior to the previous one suddenly burst out and surged directly towards Mu Chen while he was in mid-air.

Around the stone platforms, many stared in surprise, apparently shocked at how Mu Chen dared to provoke this ferocious Spiritual Blazing Serpent.

"He doesn't know the severity of the situation." Bing Xin frowned slightly, as she thought Mu Chen's act was one of mere bravado to prove a point.

Mandela folded her arms across her chest, smiling calmly as she watched the scene unfold.

Boom!

Under the many gazes, a dazzling golden light burst out from Mu Chen's body. As a massive shadow of golden light formed behind Mu Chen, a huge golden palm landed a brutal blow.

A terrifying spiritual energy typhoon swept out.

Boom!

As the huge golden light palm landed, it gripped a Spiritual Blazing Serpent and with a firm grasp, the serpent exploded with a deafening boom, surging out in spurts of magma.

The faces of the soldiers of the Daluo Celestial Army twisted in surprise as they stared at Mu Chen in shock. Who would have expected that a boy ranked as a Second Grade Sovereign would have a such a strong combat power.

The massive palm of golden light lifted as a crimson red glow of light rose.

Mu Chen stood atop the head of the Great Solar Undying Body, and with a wave of his hand, the Spiritual Blazing Marrow landed

on his palm. He lifted his head to glance at Bing Xin, whose expression had changed minutely, and with a flick of his fingers, the Spiritual Blazing Marrow shot towards her.

"Commander Bing Xin, I return this to you."

Standing atop the crown of the Great Solar Undying Body, Mu Chen's handsome features exuded a palpable charm under the glow of the crimson magma.

"Would I be qualified to cultivate in the Daluo Blazing Pool now?"

Chapter 753: Hell Mode

Inside the fiery volcano, the red magma bubbled, releasing a terrifyingly high temperature. The gazes of the Daluo Celestial Army looked a little surprised, as they stared in unison at the young figure on the stone platform.

The rank of a Second Grade Sovereign was not at the very top in the Daluo Celestial Army, but even within their army, a top warrior with the rank of a Third Grade Sovereign would find it difficult to kill a century-old Spiritual Blazing Serpent so effortlessly, let alone a Second Grade Sovereign! The man who had been brought by the Dominator did possess some ability after all.

Many gazes flickered, but some of the teasing mirth in their eyes had diminished. The Daluo Celestial Army was the most powerful army in the Daluo Territory. All of their entrants were chosen after many trials, which shows they took extreme pride in their prowess, too.

Although Mandela was the Dominator, it was impossible to force them to accept a useless person among their ranks willingly. But now, Mu Chen had proven his own capability, making them finally understand what attitude they should treat him with: one of respect!

"Heh heh, he has great strength." Among the four Commanders, a strong, tall man looked at Mu Chen with amazement in his eyes, a smile on his face.

He was the second commander of the Daluo Celestial Army's Five Commanders, Commander Tie Shan. He had reached the pinnacle power of a Fifth Grade Sovereign. With his words, even the frosty Commander Bing Xin could not say anything to refute, for she was also astonished by the strength of Mu Chen.

"Don't underestimate him. In the Battle of Conquest, he's the one who defeated Qin Bei from Sorrowful Sky." Mandela remarked

nonchalantly.

"Oh?"

The four Commanders were slightly shocked, as they had definitely heard Qin Bei's name, but did not expect him to have lost to the young man before them.

"Looks like there's finally a worthy commander amid the young commanders in the Daluo Territory." Bing Xin looked at Mu Chen, her words seeming to show her disdain towards the supposed Four Great Commanders in the Daluo Territory.

However, she was qualified to show this disdain. After all, Xu Qing's ability as a Third Grade Sovereign was nothing in the eyes of Bing Xin, who was a Fifth Grade Sovereign.

Mandela's golden eyes looked towards Mu Chen. She then said, "For the next three months, you will stay here to practice. After three months, if you want to leave, you will have to overcome the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array that I have laid out in this Daluo Blazing Pool. And, you must do this alone." If you fail to break through it, don't even think of coming out. I'll send someone else for the experience of the Dragon-Phoenix Rift."

"Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array?" Mu Chen froze, glancing at Bing Xin and the other commanders. He could see clearly that they, too, were shocked, as they stared at him with pity and doubt in their eyes.

"What's that?" Mu Chen could sense that it was not something good, but he could only grit his teeth and ask.

"That was an obstacle trial that the Dominator had personally set up. Generally speaking, if anyone in the army could overcome it alone, he or she would be qualified to be promoted to the role of Commander. However, only a handful of people have been able to break through it over the years." Bing Xin pursed her red lips, seeming to be gloating a little.

The corners of Mu Chen's mouth could not help but twitch, his thoughts starting to swirl in his mind...

So, this was the trial to select the Commanders of Daluo Celestial Army. According to his estimate, this so-called "Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array" was probably difficult to overcome, even by Fourth Grade Sovereigns. However, Mandela set this as a condition for him to leave, which seemed extremely harsh...

Even if there had not been any conflict between him and Mandela, Mu Chen would have still wondered if she was deliberately trying to toy with him.

"What? You don't dare?" Mandela's big golden eyes stared at Mu Chen. She then said meaningfully, "If you don't have the courage and confidence, then later, when you meet some of your competitors, I can hardly believe that you could have any chance of winning."

Mu Chen froze. As he looked at Mandela, he understood the hidden implications in her words. She had once told him that there might be other talented people in the world, who had also gained great opportunities to practice the Great Solar Undying Body. However, there was only one Primordial Immortal Body in the world, and if he wanted to succeed in the end, he would naturally clash with another opponent, who also had the same chance...

Mu Chen could only imagine how terrifying that kind of opponent would be, which was definitely unlike the kind of relatively easy competition he had met so far. Under the gaze of Mandela's golden eyes, Mu Chen nodded gently.

In this world, power was not so easy to obtain, and if one wanted to achieve something, they naturally had to give up something in exchange. Ordinary people could only see the dazzling trajectory of his take-off, but they never knew the hardships and training he had undergone in order to achieve those brilliant performances.

When the four Commanders, including Tie Shan and Bing Xin,

saw that Mu Chen dared to agree, they couldn't help but be even more surprised. However, their eyes held a more relaxed gaze now, as they were also more than a little impressed by Mu Chen's courage. After all, not many people had the courage to rush into the "Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array"!

Mandela nodded contentedly, a rare smile appearing on her little face. "I'll wait for your good news then," she said. "These commanders will tell you how to practice."

As she finished speaking, she vanished in a flash. Her speed astonished Mu Chen and the other commanders, who all looked on in envy. They seemed as vulnerable as infants, standing in front of a Sovereign and the Earthly Sovereign.

Upon seeing Mandela leave, Mu Chen then turned towards Tie Shan, Bing Xin, and the other commanders. Clasping his fists in respect, he said, "In the next three months, I will have to trouble the four commanders."

Tie Shan smiled and waved his hand. Although he looked as strong as an iron tower, he was not stupid. It could clearly be seen via the tone Mandela and Mu Chen used in conversation that the two obviously shared a relationship that was not merely one between a high and mighty Dominator and a small Commander. Hence, he did not dare be too casual towards Mu Chen.

"Regarding the cultivation in the Daluo Blazing Pool, let Bing Xin explain to you in detail. If there is any problem, you can come to us at any time." Tie Shan smiled at Mu Chen, then at Bing Xin. The remaining three of them returned to the surrounding stone platforms to test the practice of the Daluo Celestial Army.

Bing Xin looked at Mu Chen with a cold stare. "I don't know what the relationship between you and the Dominator is, but since she placed you here, I will set the same requirements for you. Thus, you must adhere to the strict rules of the Daluo Celestial Army!"

Mu Chen smiled and nodded.

"How should I begin?" Mu Chen had no intention of bantering with the cold, beautiful lady and asked directly.

"I had intended to make you train like the other warriors of the Daluo Celestial Army, practicing on this platform. But, since you have the ability to deal with the Spiritual Blazing Serpent alone, then I will lead you to the deeper depths of the Daluo Blazing Pool, where you will continue to hunt down more Spiritual Blazing Serpents, obtain the Spiritual Blazing Marrows, and speed up your cultivation progress," Bing Xin said.

"In addition, the temperature inside the Daluo Blazing Pool is quite high. Hence, with your strength, you can only enter a thousand feet deep. If you reach deeper depths, you would hit your limit. Also, there are even more powerful Spiritual Blazing Serpents in there, which you are unable to handle with your current ability."

"There's even more powerful ones?" Mu Chen was shocked. This Daluo Blazing Pool was no benevolent place indeed!

"The Spiritual Blazing Serpent that you hunted before is only a hundred years old. The longer its life span, the more powerful it will be. This life span can be distinguished from the size of the Serpent, but the more powerful Serpents are known to be in the deep depths of the Daluo Blazing Pool," she said. "As long as you don't trespass, you shouldn't encounter them." Although Bing Xin was cold, she gave a detailed explanation to thoroughly answer all of Mu Chen's queries.

"Is it true that the more powerful the Spiritual Blazing Serpent is, the larger and purer the Spiritual Blazing Marrow is within the body?" Mu Chen smacked his lips.

The Spiritual Blazing Marrow that he had previously refined was only a century-old. If it were older, the effects of cultivation would have been better.

Bing Xin could not help but roll her eyes at Mu Chen. She

thought that this guy was not very old, but his disposition was so arrogant! After all, of course everyone wanted to obtain a Spiritual Blazing Marrow in the body of a Spiritual Blazing Serpent that lived more than 500 years, or even thousands of years. However, one also needed to have a certain degree of skill before being able to do so!

Mu Chen could only laugh dryly at Bing Xin's obvious eye roll.

"Follow me. Since you are so confident, I'll take you to a good harvest." Bing Xin smirked, as she led Mu Chen to the deep depths of the Daluo Blazing Pool. Mu Chen hurriedly tried to keep up.

While they made their way, two streams of light skimmed over the abyss. As he got closer to the Daluo Blazing Pool, the temperature became more and more horrifying. Even with his strong physique, Mu Chen felt a faint tingling pain, which shocked him. After all, he had not yet even entered the Daluo Blazing Pool...

In the depths of the Daluo Blazing Pool, Mu Chen sensed the vastness of it. It was almost an entire sea of underground magma, the abyss around having been melted out like a complex terrain by the lava. The huge cavern had strange formations, like an elaborate labyrinth.

Mu Chen followed Bing Xin through the huge caverns. Then, after nearly ten minutes, the speed of Bing Xin finally slowed down.

Mu Chen also poked out his head from behind her. What he saw made his pupils shrink suddenly.

In front of him, there was still a sea of red magma, but on the sea of magma, the Spiritual Blazing Serpents were slithering and gliding, creating huge magma swirls.

Shrill hisses rang out from time to time. Roughly estimating, there were at least a hundred Spiritual Blazing Serpents. This vast

quantity caused even Mu Chen's scalp to tingle in dread.

A smile appeared on the cold face of Bing Xin. She looked at Mu Chen, her slender hand gently waving an introduction. She smiled, saying, "Welcome to the Daluo Blazing Pool, Hell mode."

Chapter 754: Torturous Magma Cultivation

Within the crimson magma, Spiritual Blazing Serpents slithered swiftly, stirring up streams of lava whirlpools. Hissing sounds could constantly be heard, unsettling people and making their scalps tingle in fear.

Under the circumstances, even with Mu Chen's focus, he could not help but look a little stiff. Judging from their size, most of the Spiritual Blazing Serpents were far from a century old, but even the remaining handful could not be underestimated.

Despite his seemingly effortless hunting and killing of a 100-year-old Spiritual Blazing Serpent previously, that was due to him completely exerting the full power of his Great Solar Undying Body.

Now, in the face of such a large number of Spiritual Blazing Serpents, even if he possessed the Great Solar Undying Body, it would prove to be extremely daunting.

"Isn't this a little too difficult?" Mu Chen smiled stiffly. He was confident, but not arrogant. He did not believe that he could easily deal with so many Spiritual Blazing Serpents by himself.

After all, these creatures were not made out of clay.

"The Dominator says you have only three months to practice here, so if you really want to challenge the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array in three months' time, you have to practice it this way." Bing Xin crossed her arms in front of her chest, and the soft fabric accentuated her curves. A teasing smile was on her face as she stared at Mu Chen.

"Of course, this is just a suggestion. You are the one who will make the choice."

The corner of Mu Chen's mouth twitched a little, and at this point, did he still have room to refuse?

Upon seeing Mu Chen's exasperated expression, Bing Xin smiled and said, "Alright, you can cultivate here. In the meantime, you can come to me if you meet with any problems."

After speaking, she turned and in a few breaths time, disappeared from Mu Chen's field of vision, leaving him standing there alone. He stared speechlessly at the scorching hot sea of magma.

Mu Chen smiled bitterly as he regained his composure. It was not his personality to grumble and complain, and since he was already there, no matter how torturous the cultivation process would be, he would persevere.

Phew.

Mu Chen took a deep breath of boiling hot air. The air went into his lungs like a flame, giving him a burning sensation. The burning pain began to cause his black eyes to turn sharp.

Mu Chen gazed at the crimson magma, and after a brief observation, he saw that there were many Spiritual Blazing Serpents in the lava. However, the distribution was not regular. There was an area where they were dense, and in some places, they were much less so.

With Mu Chen's current capability, it should be no problem dealing with Spiritual Blazing Serpents that were 200 to 300 years old, but once there were too many, he would be exhausted. Thus, before adapting to this location completely, he should start slowly, before delving in...

At this point, Mu Chen no longer hesitated. With a tap of his toes, his figure appeared like a specter in another corner of the magma. He hovered about ten feet in the air, then stepped cautiously above the sea of lava.

Hiss!

Just as Mu Chen had stepped into the magma, a dozen Spiritual Blazing Serpents slithering in the lava were immediately aware of

his invasion. Immediately, the magma burst, directly turning into a huge lava rainbow, charging swiftly towards Mu Chen as fast as lightning. Its ferocious fangs were like flowing, burning lava, possessing a deadly force.

Mu Chen's expression remained calm as his body quickly manifested into its thundering form, and nine lightning runes emerged on his chest. Imprints of fists suddenly flashed out, and as thunder rumbled, ten beams of thunder and lightning swept out harshly, colliding head-on with the dozen serpents.

Boom!

The dozen Spiritual Blazing Serpents were far less powerful than the one that Mu Chen hunted before, and they were only a few decades old. Thus, their attacks did not seem to have much effect in Mu Chen's eyes. When the thunder swept out, these serpents exploded into bits of magma.

With a blow of his palm, a dozen Spiritual Blazing Marrows surged and were collected by him. His expression then turned solemn, as the fluctuations had spread, and beams of lava torrents flowed on the surface of the sea of magma. Under the torrents, ferocious Spiritual Blazing Serpents slithered menacingly.

Many of them were massive, and it was clear that they were at least a century old.

Crash!

Huge waves of magma rose into the sky, and the shrill hisses spread as the beams of fiery magma light penetrated the space and poured out towards Mu Chen.

In the face of this scale of attack, Mu Chen dared not have the slightest lapse in concentration. Focusing, he summoned the Great Solar Undying Body, and as it condensed, golden light surged as magma light beams bombarded the huge body.

Whoosh.

Although the attacks from the serpents were violent, the Great Solar Undying Body was not only astonishing in its defense, but also possessed the strength of the Daluo Golden Body, so the attacks only left scorch marks on the surface of the massive body.

At this time, the Great Solar Undying Body began the massacre. With a blow of a massive golden light palm, it directly penetrated the magma, grabbed the ferocious serpents, and squeezed them until they exploded.

Boom!

Under the Great Solar Undying Body, the sea of magma rolled in a tumultuous frenzy. As the waves rioted, hissing screams permeated the surroundings.

After summoning the Great Solar Undying Body, Mu Chen could easily kill the serpents that were merely a few decades old. Only the massive century-old serpents that could match a Third Grade Sovereign were left that were capable of resisting his attacks.

However, although these serpents were not intelligent, they had a geographical advantage and the advantage of being large in quantity, so that when the endless offensive attacks bombarded the Great Solar Undying Body, Mu Chen could also detect the rapid depletion of spiritual energy in his body.

Even the dazzling golden light surrounding the Great Solar Undying Body was gradually becoming dimmer.

Boom!

The massive palm of the Great Solar Undying Body penetrated directly into the magma as it grabbed a century-old Spiritual Blazing Serpent and tore it apart with a rip of his palms.

A crimson Spiritual Blazing Marrow flew out as Mu Chen, who was hiding within the Great Solar Undying Body, promptly collected it.

In just four hours, he had killed five century-old Spiritual Blazing

Serpents and more than a dozen decades-old serpents.

Of course, the price to pay for such battle results was that the light of the Great Solar Undying Body began to gradually dim due to the extensive consumption of spiritual energy. Such a never-ending battle had exhausted Mu Chen's spiritual energy even more than the fierce duel between him and Qin Bei had.

However, Mu Chen did not dare to relax even in the slightest. He had to keep his spiritual energy running unreservedly, or he would lose utterly if his weak points were detected by the ferocious serpents.

Now the weaker serpents did not dare to come too close. Thus, most of the attacks on Mu Chen were from those that were at least a century old, and sometimes he even had to deal with more than eight serpents attacking him simultaneously.

The high intensity of the battle resulted in an exhaustion of spiritual energy that was gradually overwhelming Mu Chen.

Within the Great Solar Undying Body, Mu Chen's face was pale. At the current rate of consumption, the spiritual energy in his Sovereign Sea would be completely exhausted within an hour.

Under normal circumstances, when spiritual energy was consumed to this extent, the strategy was to get out of battle as soon as possible, find a quiet place to regain one's powers, and then continue fighting.

However, Mu Chen's dark eyes grew more and more scorching, and he did not seem to have any intention of retreating, for he could feel that the spiritual energy of his body was becoming unusually active.

Constant fighting, constant consumption of spiritual energy—this was the most energetic manifestation of spiritual energy.

The more one felt he was at its limit, the more one could not retreat!

As soon as he clenched his fist, he saw red balls of light suspended in front of him, all the Spiritual Blazing Marrows that he had acquired. He stared at them and without any hesitation, opened his mouth and swallowed them.

Cultivating and refining the Spiritual Blazing Marrows would bring a scorching pain to one's body as if being burned by fiery flames, thus people would find a quiet place to cultivate it under normal circumstances. People like Mu Chen, who dared to cultivate it directly in a battle, were few and far between.

Boom!

Just as Mu Chen absorbed the Spiritual Blazing Marrows into his body, his face and entire body flushed red as if he were burning up.

Spiritual energy as hot as magma flowed wildly through his meridians. Excruciating pain burned the meridians, causing Mu Chen's face to twist in distortion. He clenched his teeth, and streaks of blood seeped through them, but he had no intention of stopping.

While summoning the Great Pagoda Art to cultivate and refine the scorching magma-like spiritual energy in his body, Mu Chen controlled the Great Solar Undying Body to avoid the fierce attacks.

Blood spurted out from his mouth, but he smirked as the heat in his eyes grew more and more intense.

He was wild and persistent, for he felt a majestic and vast spiritual power developing in his body.

At the same time Mu Chen fell into the endless struggle, on that stone platform there was a light screen displaying the scene as the Great Solar Undying Body dimmed and fell into a frail struggle.

Bing Xin, Tie Shan, and the other Commanders, as well as the soldiers of Daluo Celestial Army, looked up at Mu Chen, who was engaged in a bitter battle, as their mouths curled.

"What a reckless fellow. Judging from the scenario, I'll have to save him later. He truly doesn't know the gravity of the situation, and is still not retreating at this point in time," Bing Xin stated in displeasure. Originally, Mu Chen could have had sufficient spiritual energy to rush out of this encirclement, but he did not retreat. Now, he was entangled by more Spiritual Blazing Serpents. According to the circumstances, there was only one fate awaiting Mu Chen. When he had exhausted his spiritual energy, he would be torn to pieces by the serpents.

The other three Commanders nodded in agreement as they thought, this Mu Chen did not seem like the reckless kind... Why would he commit such rash actions?

Bing Xin glanced at the Spiritual Energy Screen once again as she shook her head in disappointment and was about to make a move. However, just as she took a step, low gasps of astonishment spread amid the onlookers on the stone platform.

She lifted her head abruptly before narrowing her cold eyes.

In the encirclement of the Spiritual Blazing Serpents, the Great Solar Undying Body, which had lost its glow, suddenly burst with dazzling light, shining brilliantly.

An even more magnificent wave of spiritual energy erupted like a volcano in that massive body.

Chapter 755: The Great Hunt

On the stone platform, many soldiers of the Daluo Celestial Army looked at the Spiritual Energy Screen in front of them in amazement. On the screen, the Sovereign Celestial Body, which had dimmed, due to the depletion of spiritual energy, was once again projecting a bright golden light.

Moreover, anyone could feel that the spiritual energy fluctuations that were flowing out from the Sovereign Celestial Body were more powerful than they had been before.

"How could his spiritual energy have been restored?" Someone gasped in astonishment.

"He's cultivating the Spiritual Blazing Marrow in battle." Surprise flit across Commander Tie Shan's face, as he spoke the words solemnly.

"What?"

Upon hearing this, even Commander Bing Xin was stunned. The soldiers of the Daluo Celestial Army around him were equally stunned, as they were extremely familiar with the Spiritual Blazing Marrow.

They understood that, when one was absorbing and refining it, the body had to endure so much burning pain during the process, that it was most common to look for a quiet and safe place for cultivation. Hence, they could not even think of such a bold act as attempting to cultivate it amid a battle! After all, no one had the skills or the confidence to be able to endure the burning pain, while also maintaining an unwavering fighting spirit.

"Isn't that too daring?" Many of those gathered could not help but mutter, as they looked at the bright golden silhouette on the Spiritual Energy Screen, glints of admiration in their eyes. No matter what, this young fighter's courage was admirable. And,

most importantly, he had actually succeeded...

Bing Xin's originally tense expression relaxed gradually. The young man named Mu Chen, who was so valued by the Dominator, did seem to stand out from among the others.

Originally, she had great doubts about whether or not Mu Chen could overcome the "Nine Flaming Dragon Array" in three months. However, after seeing this fellow's reckless abandon throughout his cultivation process, it was hard to determine how things would turn out.

Along with the many people on the stone platform, who were amazed by the sudden restoration of spiritual energy in Mu Chen, Mu Chen himself was as surprised as them! His surprise stemmed from the fact that he could feel the mighty spiritual energy inside him.

The strength of the spiritual energy was stronger than it had been before. It was obvious that his spiritual energy had reached a break through.

There was a significant distance required to break through to the rank of a Third Grade Sovereign. In normal circumstances, it would take a long period of time to and many hours of practice to be able to achieve this kind of refinement. However, it only took a few hours for Mu Chen to attain that level now.

In such a high pressure situation, it only served to make Mu Chen stronger. This revealed the truth that the more dangerous the challenge was, the more it could inspire one's potential. Hence, although danger lurked everywhere in the Daluo Blazing Pool, it brought about great benefit to cultivation.

Mu Chen's dark eyes grew sharp, as a valiant aura surged in his heart. He had experienced countless life-threatening battles in his journey thus far, so this small Daluo Blazing Pool was not going to stop him in his tracks!

Mu Chen laughed. Then, a golden light swept through the Great Solar Undying Body. A golden palm emerged, carrying the terrifying power of crashing mountains and overwhelming the two Spiritual Blazing Serpents. As they fell back, they emitted shrill shrieks of agony.

Boom!

It was at this time that the Great Solar Undying Body stepped directly into the crimson red magma, and the golden light swept across madly towards the Spiritual Blazing Serpents. His current attacks were even more ferocious than his prior assaults, as waves of magma splattered everywhere violently. The serpents that were encircling him now rioted in panic, as each time the golden giant fist of light landed, a serpent was blown to pieces.

However, these Spiritual Blazing Serpents lacked intelligence, so they did not have the capability to show or feel true fear. Yet, Mu Chen's murderous intent had triggered their combat desire. With shrill hisses, the serpents charged out incessantly, unafraid of death.

Amid the red magma, a massive golden silhouette waved its giant fist, the golden light it emitted carrying violent and unmatched spiritual energy as it swept across the arena. Then, from within the magma, ferocious Spiritual Blazing Serpents rushed out in a frenzy.

The magma rolled in tumultuous waves, due to the chaotic massacre. The raging battle caused even the veteran warriors of the Daluo Celestial Army to be dumbfounded.

Despite Mu Chen having restored his spiritual energy by cultivating the Spiritual Blazing Marrow, he could not continue fighting indefinitely. This was because, even though his spiritual energy could be restored, human vigor could not be recovered by relying on external materials.

Thus, when the insane battle lasted for a whole day, the Great

Solar Undying Body, who was surrounded by Spiritual Blazing Serpents, suddenly burst out of the magma territory in a brilliant flash. As golden light flashed about, a figure took the distracting opportunity to hide inside a nearby cave.

As soon as Mu Chen went into the cave, he sat down cross-legged immediately. His face was deathly pale and his expression was thick with exhaustion. The high intensity of the battle had almost completely exhausted his energy. If not for his strong willpower, he would have passed out long ago.

Although he was done battling at the moment, he had no time to rest, as now was the best opportunity to practice his cultivation. With a wave of Mu Chen's hand, a bright red Spiritual Blazing Marrow hovered in front of him. As he held it gently, a sparkling jade bottle appeared in his hand.

From the bottle, a small, clear stream flew out, winding and tangling around Mu Chen. The stream was filled with the purest form of spiritual energy. Now, both the Spiritual Blazing Marrow and the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid were ready!

Sitting cross-legged, Mu Chen used his hands to conjure up several seals rapidly. As he did so, he closed his eyes in exhaustion. He then entered the state of cultivation, his mouth opening and closing in order to absorb the Spiritual Blazing Marrows and drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid.

Mu Chen's originally expended spiritual energy fluctuations slowly awakened in his body, becoming stronger and condensed. It was a great success! During the following month, Mu Chen's cultivation continued in this same constant cycle.

Meanwhile, amid the crimson red magma, turbulent waves and chaos emerged every day. Golden light pervaded the area, as the huge golden figure behaved like a tireless fighting machine, battling nonstop with the incessant Spiritual Blazing Serpents.

With every battle, he would persist until his energy reached its

limit. He would then drag his tired body out of the magma territory, returning to the depths of the cave to continue cultivating. Mu Chen's cultivation was so insane, even the warriors of the Daluo Celestial Army, who were no strangers to constant cultivation, were shocked at his intense determination.

The young man looked warm and kind on the surface, but they had never expected him to possess such a high degree of persistence and stubbornness! However, this is what moved them to respect him.

Even Tie Shan, Bing Xin, and the other Commanders of the Daluo Celestial Army were shocked by Mu Chen's performance this past month. At the same time, they sighed, as they now understood why this young man was so valued by the Dominator.

In fact, Mu Chen's improvements were astounding. He had put in an immense effort, and during a short period of just one month, the spiritual energy in his body had become increasingly powerful. Although he was still unable to attain a break through, it was still twice as powerful as it had been a month ago. Mu Chen's combat resilience also had greatly improved!

In the beginning, he had tried his very best, only to last most of a single day. However, after a month, he was able to persist in combat for nearly two days at a time!

And, with every new day of battle, his body began to gradually adapt to the cruel scorching environment of the Daluo Blazing Pool. Now, as he inhaled its hot air into his body, it brought a warm feeling of comfort instead of a sense of scorching, menace.

Also during in this month, countless of decades old Spiritual Blazing Serpents had been hunted down and killed by Mu Chen, many of which were centuries old. In fact, the body count had reached a staggering triple-digit count thus far!

Following these battles, the arena where the Spiritual Blazing Serpents had gathered had almost been entirely cleared by Mu

Chen. The current sparse, shabby environment before him now was nothing like the spectacular gathering that had been held here just a month ago.

Although the Spiritual Blazing Serpents were not intelligent, they could sense the blood from their own kind flowing in this magma arena. This mixture of their own kind's blood mixed with the lava made them realize that this was a very dangerous place.

Thus, as they fled to escape the obvious danger, the number of Spiritual Blazing Serpents in the area rapidly decreased. Then, a month later, Mu Chen discovered that all of the creatures had escaped entirely. There was not a single serpent left for him to hunt.

On a rock that was protruding from the magma, Mu Chen stood still, his eyes surveying his surroundings. From this vantage point, he could not see any prey, which made him purse his mouth helplessly, before mumbling to himself.

"The spiritual energy in the Sovereign Sea seems to be reaching its saturation point..."

Mu Chen looked down at his palm. His hands clenched slowly. Feeling the surge of spiritual energy flowing in his body, he could not help but grin.

But, then he frowned, as he could feel that the growth of spiritual energy in his body had begun to stagnate. He soon realized that, no matter how much he refined the Spiritual Blazing Marrow and the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid these days, it was getting harder to allow the spiritual energy to increase.

It was obvious that he had reached the spiritual energy bottleneck. As such, he was no longer able to use the same methods to achieve the same results as he had previously.

His eyes shone sharply, as he stared at the crimson red sea of magma, licking his lips. It was a tough pill to swallow, knowing

this The Spiritual Blazing Marrow was no longer enough for his cultivation.

If he wanted to break through this bottleneck, he knew that he needed a stronger Spiritual Blazing Marrow. He also knew that this level of Spiritual Blazing Marrow, one that lasted for several years, would only appear in the deepest depths of the the Daluo Blazing Pool.

However, the extreme temperature of the magma in those deepest depths was absolutely harrowing. It was so terrifying, in fact, that even powerful figures like Tie Shan, Bing Xin, and the other Commanders dared not face it.

However, this was not enough to stop Mu Chen. He raised his head and smiled. He could feel the fluctuations of spiritual energy there. Bing Xin and the others were also paying attention to it. He took a deep breath. Then, without hesitation, he transformed into a stream of light, charging straight into the sea of magma.

Splash.

Magma sputtered and raged wildly. Mu Chen had leapt into the Daluo Blazing Pool! On the stone platform, Commander Bing Xin and the others could only watch and look at each other, speechless!

Chapter 756: The Change in Role

Splash.

When Mu Chen rushed into the crimson magma, the terrible temperature burst into a frenzy. Even though he had pushed the Thunder God Physique to the extreme and protected his body with his spiritual energy, the temperature still caused bursts of burning pain on his skin.

Whoosh.

Mu Chen transformed into a shadow that tore the thick, viscous lava apart. He surged quickly into the depths of the magma, and though he knew it was a very dangerous thing to go deep into the Daluo Blazing Pool, he could not get a high return without taking high risks. In order to advance to the rank of a Third Grade Sovereign, he had to try, no matter how dangerous it was.

In the magma, groups of roaming Spiritual Blazing Serpents could be seen. Mu Chen did not want to get entangled with them, so he carefully avoided them and went deeper.

In a short period of time, Mu Chen reached a depth of 1,000 feet in the Daluo Blazing Pool. The magma had hints of purple hues because the temperature was overwhelmingly high.

Even Mu Chen's Thunder God Physique could not withstand that degree of heat.

Phew.

Taking a deep breath, Mu Chen focused, and a dark purple flame emerged from the surface of his body, forming a fire membrane that enveloped his body.

That terrible heat instantly weakened.

The dark purple flame was, of course, the Unperishable Flame. Although the temperature in the Daluo Blazing Pool was extremely

high, it was difficult to penetrate the protection formed by the Unperishable Flame. This was why Mu Chen had to cultivate it despite not activating it, though it was suitable for hunting and killing Spiritual Blazing Serpents with longer lifespans.

Whoosh!

With the help of the Unperishable Flame shielding him from the surrounding high temperature, Mu Chen's speed skyrocketed. In just a few minutes, he went to a depth of 2,000 feet. The spiritual energy contained in the lava was so powerful and violent that some of the magma even solidified and floated in the molten magma like red ice cubes.

Most oddly of all, it was as if a vacuum had been formed surrounding the solidified magma, and no lava could trickle in.

Mu Chen fell on a giant magma platform as he felt the pressure instantly disappear. The feeling was as if the solidified magma rocks perfectly counteracted the pressure and heat deep in the Daluo Blazing Pool.

"What an amazing place indeed."

Mu Chen stomped his feet, but the giant magma rock remained motionless. He could not resist letting out a sigh of admiration. The Great Thousand World was so vast, it was filled with all kinds of wonders indeed.

Mu Chen surveyed his surroundings as he murmured in doubt, "Why haven't I seen a Spiritual Blazing Serpent yet?" He found that he did not seem to see any serpents at this depth, which was quite different from the situation above, where it was teeming with serpents.

As Mu Chen stared blankly, a solidified rock of magma not far from him exploded, and a giant serpent tail tore through the magma, smashing down hard on Mu Chen's head.

The sudden attack caused Mu Chen's face to twist as he swiftly

leapt away.

Crash!

The serpent tail plummeted down brutally, blowing the giant magma rock to pieces. Mu Chen was swept away by the aftershock as the impact forced him to stagger back dozens of steps. He then hurriedly stabilized his body.

He looked up with a somber expression and in the magma, a huge Spiritual Blazing Serpent slithered, larger than any he had seen before.

"Impressive fellow. He must be at least 400 hundred years old!"

Mu Chen gasped. The size of the Spiritual Blazing Serpent was two to three times bigger than that of the century-old serpents.

A Spiritual Blazing Serpent with this lifespan was no weaker than Qin Bei.

This was a tough guy to handle.

Hiss.

The ferocious python stared savagely at Mu Chen and immediately, it opened its huge mouth, and a beam of red magma light hurtled towards Mu Chen.

The spiritual energy this beam of magma light contained was unparalleled compared to the serpents that Mu Chen had encountered, thus he did not dare to have the slightest lapse in concentration. A surge of golden light burst out as the Great Solar Undying Body was summoned.

Bang!

The golden light palm clashed with the beam of magma, and a terrible wind raged, shattering the surrounding massive suspended magma rocks.

Mu Chen's figure appeared around the Great Solar Undying Body's head, and his eyes stared sharply at the fiercely attacking

Spiritual Blazing Serpent. He conjured seals as the Sovereign Sea emerged behind him with the roar of dragons and elephants reverberating.

Whoosh!

Twin dragons and twin elephants flew out as they condensed into a Dragon Elephant aureole. Mu Chen pointed his finger, and the aureole pierced through the void space with a whoosh.

Mu Chen had called upon the most powerful Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art immediately, as he understood how formidable this Spiritual Blazing Serpent was. Thus, he did not need to make any redundant tests of strength.

Hiss!

The Spiritual Blazing Serpent let out a skyward roar, and its scales stood as if it were aware of the deadly danger.

Boom!

A red aureole continuously burst out of the Spiritual Blazing Serpent's body as if it were a tangible substance. Its appearance was a layer of protection guarding and surrounding the serpent.

Judging from this alone, the power of the Spiritual Blazing Serpent was far greater than that which he had encountered before. After all, Mu Chen had not seen other serpents execute such a powerful defense.

However, Mu Chen was very confident of the Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art, as even Qin Bei was defeated by it. He did not believe that a Spiritual Blazing Serpent, which did not possess any intelligence, could withstand it!

Whoosh!

The Dragon Elephant aureole appeared above the Spiritual Blazing Serpent. Under the high-speed rotation, it seemed to have the power to brutally tear everything apart. Coupled with the

power of the dragon and elephant, it was practically unstoppable.

The Dragon Elephant aureole surged past with a whoosh and in the blink of an eye, the layers of red aureoles around the Spiritual Blazing Serpent were destroyed and exploded as a shrill screech rang out.

Mu Chen glanced over as the ferocious Spiritual Blazing Serpent was severed in two at the waist. He grinned as he saw the success of such a powerful move, using the Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art. No matter what it was, it would be annihilated.

Boom!

However, before Mu Chen could completely relax, the Spiritual Blazing Serpent, which had been severed in two, had once again opened its ferocious mouth, and a raging red pillar of light shot forward, enshrouding Mu Chen.

Crash!

The Great Solar Undying Body crossed its arms as it blocked the scarlet pillar of light with its massive body, but cracks appeared on its arms.

Mu Chen's mouth twitched. He did not expect the Spiritual Blazing Serpent to be so resilient as it put up such a resistance despite being severed.

"No matter what, I will get your Spiritual Blazing Marrow." Mu Chen scoffed coldly. He did not believe that this severed Spiritual Blazing Serpent was capable of more tricks.

Hiss!

However, just as Mu Chen was preparing to deal the fatal blow, the Spiritual Blazing Serpent did not charge forward mindlessly. Instead, it turned and ran away, which startled Mu Chen. Apparently, he did not expect that the serpent, which had lived for 400 years, was not only strong but also knew when to escape, which was quite different from those he had encountered before.

Mu Chen focused, and the Great Solar Undying Body gave chase. It had been rare to encounter such a precious Spiritual Blazing Serpent, and he would not let it escape at any cost.

Boom!

However, the moment his body moved, his hair suddenly stood up. A sense of unutterable danger came to mind, and it was this feeling that brought the Great Solar Undying Body to an abrupt halt.

Crash!

In the depths of the magma, a red shadow sprang out at an indescribable speed, wrapped directly around the Spiritual Blazing Serpent, and thrust a scarlet red needle into the serpent's head.

The Spiritual Blazing Serpent struggled frantically, but in just a few moments, its huge body became shrivelled, as if all the blood had been sucked out of it.

Mu Chen stared shell-shocked at this scene as he lowered his head stiffly, only to see a massive crimson snake scorpion loitering in the depths of the magma.

The crimson snake scorpion had a scorpion-like head, but its tail was a serpent's tail, and on the tip of the tail there was a shimmering scorpion thorn. A terrible spiritual energy fluctuation emanated from its body.

The power of the fluctuations was so much stronger than that of the 400-year-old Spiritual Blazing Serpent.

Gulp.

Mu Chen swallowed in fear as his palms turned cold. He did not expect the depths of the magma to unexpectedly hide such a horrifying snake scorpion. No wonder there were no Spiritual Blazing Serpents in this area!

The cold, ruthless eyes of the crimson snake scorpion turned at

this time, and then landed on Mu Chen. There was no intelligence in those eyes, but there was pure murderous intent and fury.

Mu Chen took a deep breath and in the next moment, the Great Solar Undying Body below his feet dissipated as he retreated swiftly like a specter.

This crimson snake scorpion had a terrifying strength that he could not resist at all, and Mu Chen knew that if he did not escape, he would probably end up exactly like that Spiritual Blazing Serpent.

Although he lamented dearly the loss of the 400-year-old Spiritual Blazing Marrow, it was clear that his life was more valuable.

Mu Chen desperately tried to escape. He had intended to flee upwards, but the pieces of suspended solidified magma became his biggest obstacle, so he had to give up and run in a straight line.

As he was running for his life, Mu Chen looked back. This glance caused him to break out in a cold sweat, for he saw the mysterious snake scorpion surging across the magma in hot pursuit.

Clearly, this massive fellow did not intend to let his prey escape!

"A**hole!"

Mu Chen gritted his teeth and cursed. He did not expect to become the prey instead, as he was originally there to hunt and kill Spiritual Blazing Serpents...

Whoosh!

Mu Chen pushed his speed to the extreme and began to flee frantically, but behind him, the terrifyingly formidable crimson snake scorpion followed closely.

Murderous intent emanated from the depths of the magma as the roles of predator and prey quietly changed.

Chapter 757: Huo Mei'er

Boom!

At the bottom of the glowing-red magma sea, the lava rocks were burst by a forceful speed, and a loud bang could be heard. A shadowy figure, who was surrounded by a dark purple flame, flit across rapidly.

Not far from behind where the lava rocks had cracked open, a vast, hideous crimson scorpion burst forth from the flowing stream of magma, chasing to catch up to the shadowy figure at an alarming speed.

Although it had a massive body, it was moving as fast as lightning, sending chills down the spines of all present. It was, of course, none other than Mu Chen and that mysterious scorpion, who were the ones fleeing and chasing respectively.

At this point in time, Mu Chen had an utterly sad face. He did not think that he would be so unlucky as to have stomped directly into the territory of this mysterious scorpion, especially immediately as he entered the Daluo Blazing Pool.

Judging on the situation, hunting down those spiritual blazing serpents was out of the question now. At this point, Mu Chen would be lucky just to not get himself hunted down by this mysterious scorpion.

"I have to get out first!"

Mu Chen gritted his teeth and sped up, as he could feel the massive presence behind him. He realized that the mysterious scorpion was not something that he could compete with.

Hiss!

Even though Mu Chen sped up, the mysterious scorpion was not in a hurry to catch up anymore. Instead, it let off an easygoing hissing sound, implying that it had complete confidence in its

inevitably having Mu Chen as its comfort food in the net regardless.

So, the man and the scorpion flit across the Daluo Blazing Pool swiftly. Along the way, they met numerous spiritual blazing serpents, but the snakes escaped, as soon as they sensed the immense pressure from the mysterious scorpion behind them. Seeing this scene freaked Mu Chen out even more, as this scorpion was obviously not an ordinary scorpion.

Why did he provoke such a powerful lord, as soon as he came?

Mu Chen felt like weeping. But, before he could even have a chance to pity himself, a sharp whistling from behind sent all of his hair standing on end.

As he took a glimpse out of the corner of his eyes, a reflection flashed upon him. Part of the scorpion's stinger was flickering coldly behind him, and he could feel pins and needles all over his scalp.

Mu Chen clenched his fist and beamed out Great Meru Demonic Pillar. He swung his hand from behind, colliding his fist with its stinger.

Dang!

A sound that seemed like a collision between two metals was heard. An intimidating force was coming straight at him, causing him to spit blood, leaving a blood trace that could be seen at the corner of his mouth. The brutal force from the collision flung his entire body outward.

"This fellow has at least the power equivalent to a Grade Six Sovereign!" Mu Chen exclaimed, as he was shocked by the injuries that he sustained from this random exchange of blows. The ability of this mysterious scorpion was considered to be first-class among the princes in this Daluo territory.

Throughout the previous exchange, Mu Chen had come to an

understanding of the combat capacity of this mysterious scorpion. He dared not have any close contact with it anymore. Thus, with the help of the previous thrust, he sprinted out even faster.

Yet, the scorpion continued to follow him closely. No matter how fast Mu Chen went, he just could not shake it off.

Over time, Mu Chen looked even more depressed, as he noticed that the scorpion seemed to be toying with its prey. Apparently, it was waiting to exhaust all his energy before it finally preyed on him.

His eyes flickered, as he gathered his thoughts. Although the scorpion was more powerful, it did not seem to have much intelligence. If he could try with all his might, he may still have a chance to escape.

However, in order to achieve this, he knew he would have to pay some price for it inevitably, but at this point, Mu Chen had no choice. Gritting his teeth, he intended to fight for his life, but just before he could fire up his spiritual power, there was another crack from the blazing lava rocks in front of him. Another figure was charging at him at full speed!

The sudden appearance of the figure stunned Mu Chen, and as he looked at it, he was even more astounded to find out that shadow was actually a woman. She had long, red hair with a sexy body, and was wearing thin and revealing clothes, which showed off a significant amount of her fair skin. Even though the timing was not quite right, Mu Chen could still feel his heartbeat accelerating.

Moreover, she was beautiful and charming. She also had a beauty mole at the edge of her red lips, enhancing her sexiness and charm.

Deep within the Daluo Blazing Pool, the sudden appearance of such a beautiful lady captivated Mu Chen, slowing down his speed for a while. Just when he spotted the red-haired beauty, the latter also discovered him. She was looking with astonishment upon him, the look on her face changing as soon as she saw the

mysterious scorpion chasing after Mu Chen.

"Run!" Mu Chen yelled at her quickly.

His voice ended abruptly, when he fixed his eyes at the back of the red-haired beauty. There, an enormous red python, had emerged from the cracked lava rocks, and was now following closely behind, exuding a strong ferociousness.

That is a three-headed spiritual blazing serpent!

It could be easily seen that the Spiritual Energy emitted from it was not any weaker than the scorpion that was chasing after Mu Chen. As Mu Chen surveyed this scene, he came to a realization: She is now a prey as well, just like him.

"We are done for."

Mu Chen sulked, as he thought of all the unfortunate things that had coincided themselves within the day. If it was just a scorpion, he probably could still try his best to escape. But now, he was at the end of his rope, especially if yet another three-headed spiritual blazing serpent, with a similar combat capacity, appeared.

The red-haired beauty was not as pessimistic as Mu Chen. Her enchanting peach-looking eyes took a glance at the scorpion behind him. With a low groan, she flit before Mu Chen.

An alluring fragrance, accompanied by the wind, swept his face, and before he could even indulge in it, the red-haired beauty reached out to grab Mu Chen by the waist, then disappeared with him into thin air.

The two of them then re-appeared at a distance of about hundred-feet away from their previous location. As the red-haired beauty waved her slender white hand, the magma around her gathered, forming a ball-like shield for them, and leaving only a tiny gap from which to observe the situation outside.

Mu Chen did not dare move about in this cramped place, as he was cuddling the girl closely in his arms. The softness and

tenderness of her body caused his entire body to stiffen. Moreover, he could tell from the Spiritual Energy that she had emitted just now, that she was definitely no ordinary character.

But she had no time for Mu Chen now. Her peach-looking eyes were staring into the gap, observing the situation from the inside. After both of them disappeared, the scorpion and the three-headed serpent lost their targets, leaving the beasts with nothing to do but to stop and stare at each other fiercely.

"What is going on?" Mu Chen could not help but ask, when he saw this.

"The one that was chasing after you is named the Blazing Dragon Scorpion. It is one of the rulers in this Daluo Blazing Pool, and its specialty is to hunt down spiritual blazing serpents. This three-headed spiritual blazing serpent is also one of the rulers among the serpents. They are natural sworn enemies, and they will always fight until the end, once they meet."

The red-haired beauty continued to say, "Looks like luck is on our side, since we have brought them together here. We will go out and have our treat, after they fought till their last drop. Heh heh, I have been eyeing the Spiritual Blazing Marrow in their bodies for a very long time. And now, the opportunity has finally arrived!"

Mu Chen was breaking into a cold sweat upon hearing this. This sister must have some guts to be reaping benefits from the fighting between such beasts!

"Will we get discovered?" Mu Chen asked, worried. If both of the beasts turned their sight back on them, they would be doomed.

"No, they will not be able to find us ,since they are now facing each other. After all, they are sworn enemies," she said.

Mu Chen felt a little relieved. As he could feel the girl in his arms edging closer to him, he tried to shift his body and said embarrassedly, "Should I go out first?"

"Once you leave this place, they will discover us immediately. It will be complicated again." The red-haired beauty frowned a little. She finally tilted her head and looked at Mu Chen, asking, "Are you one of the troops from the Daluo Celestial Army? Why have I not seen you before?"

"The territory lord let me in to train myself," Mu Chen answered honestly. It seemed like this red-haired beauty was also someone from the Daluo Celestial Army.

"And you are?" Mu Chen asked carefully.

"I'm Huo Mei'er." Her voice paused, as she gave Mu Chen a very bewitching smile, before continuing, "And, I'm also one of the commanders in the Daluo Celestial Army."

Mu Chen shivered upon hearing the latter. He was stunned, as he had not expected that a commander of the Daluo Celestial Army could be such an enchanting beauty.

"You are quite a gentleman. I will let you off this time, for taking my advantage. If news of this gets to a third person, don't blame me if I have to silence you." She gently patted Mu Chen on his face, still smiling. But, Mu Chen broke into a cold sweat again upon hearing her last sentence.

Huo Mei'er may seem to be very warm and easy to get along with, but the danger she portrayed was much stronger than even Commander Bing Xin. She ignored Mu Chen after she finished her speech, as her focus was all on the two gigantic creatures confronting each other on the outside. As she watched their fight, her curvy body curled up once again against Mu Chen.

Mu Chen felt agony and drew his lips. His arm immediately stiffened. As he could no longer endure any more, his arm landed quietly on her snake-like, slender waist, the softness of the body being so alluring that it was unforgettable. But Mu Chen did not dare move any further. In fact, he relaxed and looked outside.

Huo Mei'er stiffened up a little when his palm touched her waist. She took a glance at him out of the corner of her eyes. His eyes were pitch-black and clear. She relaxed her body more, moving closer to Mu Chen.

Within a narrow space, the crisis had slowly disappeared, leaving a tinge of endearing affection.

Chapter 758: The Fight between the Two

Boom!

As the storm of the Spiritual Energy roared within the boundaries of the Daluo Blazing Pool, almost all the lava rocks within a radius of 1,000 feet were wiped out. Everything seemed to have ripped apart as the battle between the Blazing Dragon Scorpion and the Three-Headed Spiritual Blazing Serpent started.

As Huo Mei'er had mentioned, both of them were natural sworn enemies, and the moment they saw each other, they fought with all they had. Compared to prey like Mu Chen, killing off their foe was much more critical now.

In the wavering storm of the spiritual energy, the ball of magma that was formed did not have any slightest crack. Instead, it was floating steadily in the air, surviving the impact. Mu Chen was surprised for a moment, as it was clear that this commander was not an ordinary character.

"Given your capability, you wouldn't be afraid of them if you were to duel with them alone. Am I right?" Mu Chen tilted his head and asked Huo Mei'er, who had her undivided attention on the fight between the two creatures.

Even Bing Xin possessed the capability of a Grade Five Sovereign. As a commander, Huo Mei'er's ability could not be underestimated.

"It's a little difficult to handle because they have a tendency to self-destruct their Spiritual Blazing Marrow when they are being forced to a certain extent. To subdue them, we have to be swift and forceful with our blows. " Huo Mei'er glanced at Mu Chen with her seductive eyes, smiled, and said, "I don't want to waste my effort to get nothing in return."

Mu Chen suddenly realized the logic in getting both Blazing Dragon Scorpion and the Three-Headed Spiritual Blazing Serpent

to battle until they got worn out. No wonder she did not want to compete with them on her own.

"How much longer do they need to fight it out?"

Mu Chen stared at the daunting tornado storm. The two fearsome creatures were attacking each other without holding back. The lava rocks trembled and were dislodged by their loud and angry roars.

"I guess we will have to wait for a while more. These creatures are making use of the geographic location to play to their advantage. Plus, they have strong spiritual energy with combat capabilities that are on par with each other. It is not that easy to have a winner," Huo Mei'er answered him calmly.

Mu Chen nodded and did not continue. Instead, he set his mind to observe the match between the two creatures.

As Huo Mei'er had predicted, the match lasted for quite some time. The daunting storm from the spiritual energy wreaked havoc for almost an hour before the trembling weakened.

Both Mu Chen and Huo Mei'er immediately looked over. Mu Chen could not help but take a deep, cold breath.

Within the magma pool, both of them stood face to face in confrontation. However, there were wounds all over their bodies. The Three-Headed Spiritual Blazing Serpent had two of its heads ripped apart. The body of the Blazing Dragon Scorpion was covered with hideous wounds.

The momentum of the two massive creatures had slowed down by quite a bit. They were staring at each other with their red eyes, and the fearsome looks on their faces were disappearing, but both of them remained vigilant.

Although they had no intelligence, based on their natural instinct, they could sense that there would not be a good ending if they continued the fight.

Therefore, even though they seemed to be confronting each other, both showed signs of retreating.

"They are retreating!" The look on Mu Chen's face changed when he saw it. If the two creatures decided to retreat now, their efforts in keeping guard here for almost half a day would be in vain.

Huo Mei'er frowned a little, but she stretched out her fingers and flicked them.

Wong!

With a flick of Huo Mei'er's fingers, a fiery red stream of spiritual energy shot out. It swept across and entangled itself with the lava rocks. The rocks burst and exploded swiftly from behind the Three-Headed Spiritual Blazing Serpent. A stream of magma spurted towards the Blazing Dragon Scorpion's body.

The magma splashed onto its body, and the Blazing Dragon Scorpion let out a loud scream of pain as its angry red eyes glared at the serpent. Eventually, it charged madly towards the serpent.

As dumb as it was, the Blazing Dragon Scorpion thought that the attack was triggered by the Three-Headed Spiritual Blazing Serpent.

As the scorpion charged towards the serpent again, it let out a loud roar to warn the scorpion off, but the warning was in vain. The serpent's eyes became even more fearsome and it greeted the scorpion without fear.

The two massive creatures were fighting again.

When Mu Chen saw this, he could not help but put up his thumb and praise Huo Mei'er. "Good move!"

Huo Mei'er replied with an alluring smile that was so enchanting. But this only lead to Mu Chen thinking that the bewitching girl in front of him was actually a rose with thorns.

Since she was one of the commanders in Daluo Celestial Army,

how simple could she be?

While watching the fight outside, Huo Mei'er asked casually, "What's your name?"

He smiled and said, "Nine Nether Palace, Mu Chen."

"Oh, so the new commander who was brought in by Nine Nether was you?" Upon hearing the name, Huo Mei'er turned her beautiful gaze away from the scene outside and looked at Mu Chen with much interest.

Mu Chen nodded. He asked, "Do you know Nine Nether?"

"Haha, we are as close as real sisters. Back then we came to Daluo Territory together."

She giggled and looked at Mu Chen from top to bottom. Her tender body got closer and closer to him. She smiled and asked again, "Come, tell me, what is your relationship with her?"

Mu Chen gave a smirk and rolled his eyes. Apparently, he did not really believe what she had said, because if she and Nine Nether were on such good terms, Nine Nether would have said something about her. Moreover, from Huo Mei'er's tone, he could sense that something was amiss.

What a vigilant fellow.

She stroked his face gently while her lips curled slightly. But she decided not to say anything further. She shifted her attention towards the battle outside. "When both of them are badly wounded, I can only take down one of them at a time. If you wish to obtain the other Spiritual Blazing Marrow, you will have to get it yourself, and be fast."

Mu Chen was dumbfounded before he frowned. Both of the creatures possessed a higher combat capacity than he did. Even if they were seriously injured, he did not have much of an advantage. Moreover, he had to do it within the shortest possible time.

Although it was hard for him to manage, he did not make any further comments. From her tone, he could sense that she had no intention of helping him at all. The transition was a little too drastic, and the cause of it must have been Nine Nether.

Huo Mei'er and Nine Nether must have had something going on between them.

But Mu Chen had no interest in understanding the relationship between them. He may have seemed warm on the outside, but only people who understood him well knew how prideful this young man was. Since Huo Mei'er had no intention of helping him, he would not bring himself down to beg.

That was why he only nodded after hearing what she had said.

Although Huo Mei'er had been observing the fight, she still cast some glances at Mu Chen. She raised her eyebrow at first after she saw that he knitted his eyebrows and subsequently returned to his usual state.

Her relationship with Nine Nether ran deep. Both of them were the most popular candidates vying for the position of new ruler in Daluo Terrority back in those years. But when Nine Nether became the ruler, Huo Mei'er entered the Daluo Celestial Army and worked her way up to become a commander.

Just when she could control the Daluo Celestial Army, Nine Nether went missing in action. To Huo Mei'er, it was like a punch in the gut. The years of effort went down the drain, and suddenly all of it did not matter anymore. The feeling was so complicated that she was uncertain about it.

However, the return of Nine Nether now had once again spurred her fighting will. She must get Nine Nether to admit that she was stronger than she was in all ways!

The competition between the two women caused her to be difficult with Mu Chen, especially when he was now the hot topic

in Daluo Territory - a new commander in the Nine Nether Palace.

Of course, she would not be too harsh on him. As long as Mu Chen could lower himself a little, she would not mind helping him. Who knew this young and gentle-looking chap had such a prideful character.

Go ahead and act strong.

Huo Mei'er smirked without anyone noticing. To her, Mu Chen's arrogance, which came out of nowhere, was just a useless act. He failed to understand the situation and was unable to tolerate it. In conclusion, he was just inexperienced. So she did not understand why Nine Nether would have favored Mu Chen and brought him to Daluo Terrority.

Would he be another useless thing like Cao Feng?

Her eyes flickered with coldness. If so, she would prefer Mu Chen to die in this place, to avoid disgracing Nine Nether next time.

While Huo Mei'er had her thoughts, Mu Chen was staring at the fight outside. In his mind, he could not stop thinking about how he should win the match later.

Because for all he knew, slaughtering a wounded Dragon Blazing Scorpion and a Three-Headed Spiritual Blazing Serpent may be an easy task for Huo Mei'er, but to him, it was still a challenging assignment.

Any random attacks from those two creatures would cause him to sustain serious injuries.

Roar!

Just when his eyes flicked with those thoughts, two loud groans from the far end deep within the magma sea could be heard. After a fierce fight, the two vile creatures had blood gushing out from their hideous wounds all over their bodies. The strong spiritual energy fluctuation was at its lowest now.

They looked at each other, losing all the fighting spirit in their eyes. Their combat capacity had reduced down to ten percent, and they had lost all their fearsomeness during the life and death match. Both of them decided to flee in opposite directions.

"Now!"

Huo Mei'er let out a soft groan as soon as both creatures were trying to make their escape. The ball of magma instantly exploded, and she flitted as quickly as a ghost towards the Three-Headed Spiritual Blazing Serpent.

Mu Chen gritted his teeth and ran towards the wounded Blazing Dragon Scorpion without any hesitation.

No matter what, he could not give up at this moment.

Only when he got the Spiritual Blazing Marrow from the Blazing Dragon Scorpion, could he then break through his current level and upgrade himself to a Grade Three Sovereign!

Chapter 759: Decisiveness

Shoo!

The moment Huo Mei'er made her move, Mu Chen charged at the escaping Blazing Dragon Scorpion, while a tremendous Spiritual Energy permeated throughout his body. However, as his combat capability was not as valiant as Huo Mei'er's, it was not as easy for him to tackle the Blazing Dragon Scorpion, even though its combat capacity had significantly been reduced by its injuries.

Mu Chen was extremely fast in his speed. On top of that, the scorpion had suffered a heavy blow, both before and hence, allowing Mu Chen to catch up with the fleeing scorpion within a few breaths.

Roar!

The scorpion let out an outraged roar, as soon as it discovered that Mu Chen was chasing from behind. Its scarlet eyes were filled with ferociousness, as it recalled that it was Mu Chen who had led it there.

However, being angry is one thing, yet the scorpion knew its current condition very well. Hence, it did not attack Mu Chen, but merely issued a warning to him, before accelerating its escape.

Unfortunately for the scorpion, however, Mu Chen was like maggots feeding on a corpse, following closely behind it. Finally, as his eyes flickered, he clasped his hands, and the Great Meru Demonic Pillar appeared. It transformed into a colossal silhouette, hitting the scorpion without mercy.

Boom!

A sizable magma pillar burst forth from the huge mouth of the Blazing Dragon Scorpion, colliding with the Great Meru Demonic Pillar and trembling the region with a powerful and frightful vibration. The Great Meru Demonic Pillar was reversed by the

shock of the vibration, as Mu Chen quivered a few thousand feet away, unable to hold back the horror now surfacing on his face.

All it had taken was an attack by himself, before he could realize how powerful the scorpion truly was. Moreover, it was severely injured. If it had been in its prime, this exchange of blows could have caused Mu Chen to sustain serious injuries.

Roar!

The scorpion stared at Mu Chen fiercely, before it made its escape again. Apparently, it did not want to stay in such a dangerous place, at least not just because of Mu Chen, who was merely a little bug in its eyes.

Mu Chen stared at the running scorpion. He gritted his teeth, hesitated for a moment, then adopted a fearsome look, which took over his entire face.

Shua!

Mu Chen raised his foot and stomped forward, aiming at the head of the scorpion this time.

Roar!

The Blazing Dragon Scorpion could no longer endure Mu Chen's repeated provokes. It erupted with a loud roar, and in the opening of its hideous mouth, a stream of magma was rippling. The opening of its mouth aimed right at Mu Chen, and then, swallowed him whole!

Mu Chen watched as the huge mouth engulfed him. His eyes flickered, and he stomped his feet again. Instead of dodging it, he had dashed straight into the mouth, which was filled with magma.

At the same time, from the opposite direction, a sad and shrill cry rang through the sky. A bright red, glowing light ray that looked like a flaming blade, which could divide all the supreme beings on earth, was slicing off the last head on the Three-Headed Spiritual Blazing Serpent.

The magma-like fresh blood spurted into the air, and the shrill cry came to an abrupt end. The little body of Huo Mei'er was floating in mid-air. As she flicked her slender finger, the last head of the serpent that was soaring in the sky exploded into fragments. A little red glowing light, which was a few feet long, dropped and drifted in front of her.

That was the Spiritual Blazing Marrow from the serpent. Within the glow of light, there seemed to be endless, pure flaming spiritual energy, which was flowing in the stream of magma.

Huo Mei'er raised her hand and kept the Spiritual Blazing Marrow. Her sweet-looking expression changed a little. As she looked back, it was the exact moment when Mu Chen had been gobbled up by that huge mouth of the scorpion.

No matter how calm she had been before, her facial expression changed totally when she witnessed it. Anxiousness and worry reflected in her beautiful eyes. Although her relationship with Nine Nether could be really complicated, they did not bear each other any deep grudges. Instead, what they shared was more of a mutual recognition of each other's talents from the past competitions they'd had. If Mu Chen were to die here, given Nine Nether's character, she probably would not let her off.

Huo Mei'er had splashed Mu Chen with cold words, as she wanted to test the ability of this new commander who had been introduced to Nine Nether. Who knew he would be so dumb as to get swallowed.

"This dumbass!

Huo Mei'er gritted her teeth and flit towards the Blazing Dragon Scorpion rapidly. She armed herself with an extreme surge of her Spiritual Energy between her palms.

Just when she was ready to launch an attack, the huge body of the scorpion gave a jerk, and a loud cry of pain came from its throat. Huo Mei'er was bewildered. She turned her focus to the

mouth of the scorpion, just as a beam of gleaming golden light shot out. Furious spiritual energy went berserk and exploded.

Balls of magma were spat out from the mouth of the scorpion, as if it was coughing up blood. Even the most robust scales on its body were blown up into fragments. Apparently, the berserk energy was exploding from within its body.

If the scorpion had been in its best condition, it would have been able to suppress the blow from within. But now that it had sustained severe injuries from the previous fight, it could only moan in pain, while sizzling magma continued to spurt out, like fresh blood.

Huo Mei'er looked at it, astonished. She quickly knew what was going on, and raised her eyebrow with a serious look, commenting, "This fellow is quite ruthless."

Huo Mei'er was, after all, a commander in the Daluo Celestial Army. So, she could understand the true intentions of Mu Chen. He could not possibly kill the scorpion, if he were to go head-on with it.

Moreover, if the scorpion was driven into a dead corner, it would probably go berserk and self-destruct its Spiritual Blazing Marrow. Until then, Mu Chen would have to return with empty hands. So, this fellow merely made use of its arrogance, thus making his way into its body to activate his fatal kill.

To a certain extent, this method may seem to have been the most effective way, but it could also be the most dangerous way, as the body of the Blazing Dragon Scorpion is like a furnace. As such, anyone who entered it, might get dissolved immediately. And, if the scorpion was at its prime conditions, even Huo Mei'er dared not barge into its body!

But, the truth is, the scorpion had suffered from significant injuries, and its current condition was not even ten percent of what it had been during its prime days. Thus, the body was no

longer a restricted area. Mu Chen got this fact right, at least. Hence, he could enter its body relentlessly, then breakthrough from within.

This may seem simple, but the decision-making process required unwavering decisiveness and true ruthlessness. Not everyone could make this kind of decision in such a short period of time. The seriousness within Huo Mei'er eyes was partly due to this awareness.

It was not Mu Chen's ability that was impressive to her, but it was his decisiveness that had changed the way she now looked at him. She had finally come to an understanding about why Nine Nether would allow a young chap like him to lead the Nine Nether Troop.

Boom!

As Huo Mei'er was gathering her thoughts, a ray of golden light beamed through the neck of the scorpion, and magma was spurting out from it furiously. The Blazing Dragon Scorpion let out its final cry. The cry eventually weakened, before finally, the body collapsed with a loud thud.

Bang!

At this time, the head of the scorpion exploded, as the golden ray beamed out and transformed into a massive silhouette, which was none other than the Great Solar Undying Body.

The Great Solar Undying Body was piping red amongst the glow, causing it to look like a melting gold bar, which had just been taken out from the furnace. The Great Solar Undying Body dimmed down rapidly, and eventually, vanished. A slim figure appeared.

Cough!

As soon as he revealed himself, he coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood. The clothes he was wearing had almost turned into

ash. His skin was scorching red, and a significant portion of his muscle seemed to be melting off, revealing his bare bones.

Despite the protection from the Great Solar Undying Body, he had made a huge sacrifice when he entered the body of the scorpion. Luckily, he managed to kill it before he was completely melted.

Mu Chen traced off the blood stain at the edge of his mouth, then stretched out his hand toward the dead scorpion. A crimson ball, with a glow that was as bright as the one Huo Mei'er possessed, drifted in front of him.

Within the glowing ball, the crystal clear magma was streaming and the pure spiritual energy emitted was so attractive, that Mu Chen wet his lips with greed. The purity of this Spiritual Blazing Marrow was much more powerful, as compared to the previous ones he had made.

Mu Chen clapped his hand tightly. With this marrow, he could now break through to the Grade Three Sovereign.

"Heh Heh, you have some guts, huh." A crisp clapping sound came from the side. Huo Mei'er flit over, smiling. She tilted her head and looked at Mu Chen with affection.

"Not bad. I'm still alive." He could not be bothered with her, yet he was also not resenting her, as both of them were not yet sharing any particular relationship. Thus, she had no obligation to help.

"Haha, are you angry with me?" Huo Mei'er came up to Mu Chen, laughing. She placed her soft little hand, without any embarrassment, on his bare chest. Her body closed up against him, as she smiled lovingly at him, saying, "Looks like I have underestimated you. Nine Nether finally brought a capable person."

Huo Mei'er was enchanting and bewitching, and she seemed to have a bold and uninhibited character. Mu Chen blushed, as her

fragrance lingered in front of him. He was thinking to avoid it, but he observed a slight cunningness and teasing within the eyes of the girl in front of him. So, he drew his lips and reached his arm out to cuddle her curvy waist instead.

Tsk Tsk

Huo Mei'er tilted her head slightly, before his hand could even touch her. Her long red hair twined across his arm, and her finger stroked softly on Mu Chen's chest, before she chuckled like a goblin and moved quickly away.

"Little one, you are still too young to take such advantage. Wait till you become a Grade Six Sovereign first!" Huo Mei'er quickly disappeared into the lava rocks, leaving her bell-like laughter behind.

"Grade Six Sovereign, huh? Just you wait!"

Mu Chen looked in the direction where she had just left and gritted his teeth together. Someday, he will definitely teach this little devil a lesson.

But, all these were just wishful thinkings yet, as the thoughts just flashed and disappeared. Mu Chen held the ball of Spiritual Blazing Marrow in his hand. The thing he needed to do now, was to breakthrough his current level and hit Grade Three Sovereign!

Otherwise, he might be disqualified from the Dragon-Phoenix Rift by Mandela, and that would be a disgrace.

Chapter 760: Cultivation Completed

After he parted with Huo Mei'er, Mu Chen returned to the previous location where he was doing his training. Since he did a massacre earlier on, the spiritual blazing serpents had become extremely sparse. Now the area had become the best location for him to retreat to for his cultivation.

Mu Chen blew up another hole in the karst cave for his cultivation. He ducked into the new cave and sat in it with his legs crossed. He closed his eyes and gradually entered into the state of cultivation.

He did not start off by refining the Spiritual Blazing Marrow from the Blazing Dragon Scorpion. Instead, he chose to cultivate quietly to adjust his body's condition.

As Mu Chen could feel the intense heat emitted from the pure spiritual energy in the Spiritual Blazing Marrow, he knew that he needed to prepare himself, as it was not an easy task to refine it.

He needed to adjust his state to its peak, and it took him ten days to do so.

During those ten days, Mu Chen sat there like a rock, remaining patient regardless of the time spent. He closed his eyes tightly, sinking all his heart and soul into the deepest Sovereign Sea, heaving along with the tide of the spiritual energy.

On his tenth day of cultivation, he finally opened his eyes. A deep spiritual glow sparkled in his eyes, and his skin glowed in the dark.

It was a sign that the spiritual energy in his body had come to a saturation point.

After ten days of intensive cultivation, Mu Chen felt a sense of saturation from the Sovereign Sea. An individual Sovereign Master who has a power that is too vast can only be accommodated by the inner space within the Sovereign Sea. But the Sovereign Sea had its

own limitation. It must be expanded with its own strength.

If Mu Chen wished to have another breakthrough, he would need to hit Grade Three Sovereign.

Almost there.

As he clasped both palms together, he could feel the great vitality of the spiritual energy that was similar to the force from the raging sea. He heaved a sigh of relief. The sensation emanating from the substantial power was too intoxicating.

He flicked his finger, and a glowing red ball of light that was several feet long appeared with crystalized magma running in it. The purity of the spiritual energy emanating from it had reached its utmost level, fogging the entire cave.

After calling out the Spiritual Blazing Marrow, Mu Chen waved his hand. A crystal clear torrent flowed out like a creek suspended in the air, and the splashing sound of water could be heard.

The stream was formed by over 10,000 drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. The spiritual energy from the Spiritual Blazing Marrow was too overbearing, and as such, it required the mild and purified energy from the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to neutralize it. With the help of the neutralization, it would achieve the perfect effect.

Mu Chen looked at both valuable items in front of him. He could not help but smack his lips. Apart from the talent, the cultivation of spiritual energy also relied on resources. Just like having the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid that was required to make a breakthrough to the next level, most solo practitioners without any background or resources would feel powerless and frustrated.

It was no wonder those younger talents mostly had a strong background. If they practiced from the time they were young, their achievements would definitely be incomparable to those of ordinary people.

Mu Chen took a deep breath and closed his eyes again. With his command of thoughts, the Spiritual Blazing Marrow floated right above his head, and the piping red magma streamed down from it.

Ssst...

The piping hot magma fell on top of his head, and a sizzling sound could be heard. The look on Mu Chen's face was twisted because of the searing pain from the burn.

The magma followed his body contour, and within a short while it covered half of his body in thick layers of magma.

Shoo.

At the same time, the stream of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid that poured down on him turned into a crystal-clear liquid, wrapping up the other half of Mu Chen's body.

Mu Chen was sitting quietly on the boulder with half of his body covered by magma, and half of his body covered by the crystal clear liquid. Both halves were slowly circulating, and it was a peculiar scene.

As his physical body entered into such a peculiar state, an earth-shaking transformation was erupting within his body at the same time.

He immersed his mind and soul into it until the body was fully red on the inside. The magma-like liquid penetrated into the pores of his entire body like a tidal wave, drowning every corner in it.

Sst...

As the liquid flowed through every inch of his body, he felt a burning sensation on his skin and flesh as if they were going to melt away. An unbearable pain spread across his entire body, so much so that he could feel his meridians twitching.

The intensity from the Spiritual Blazing Marrow of Blazing Dragon Scorpion was more powerful by far than those long-life

spiritual blazing serpents.

Luckily, Mu Chen had it all prepared. When the magma-like liquid was injected into the body, on the other side, the mild and cooling Sovereign Spiritual Liquid rushed in quickly, eventually combining with the magma-like liquid.

Sst...

General speaking, when two different spiritual energies of drastic nature come into contact, it definitely becomes a life-or-death struggle. But Sovereign Spiritual Liquid is a kind of spiritual energy that was the mildest and easiest to absorb for cultivation. Hence, when it was in close contact with the magma-like liquid, it could dissolve itself, neutralizing the impact from the magma-like liquid.

Mu Chen took the opportunity and activated his Great Pagoda Art. With the activation of the spiritual energy, it followed the path of the meridian, refining the energy generated, perfusing the Sovereign Sea.

And within the Sovereign Sea, the sky seemed to be torn apart as the magma fell from the air like a waterfall. With a loud splash, it entered into the Sovereign Sea, and the endless downpour caused the sea level to gradually rise.

Mu Chen's cultivation had begun.

A month gradually passed while he was cultivating himself.

On the individual stone platforms above the Daluo Blazing pool, a group of figures was sitting quietly with their legs crossed, breathing in the piping hot magma-like spiritual energy of the place to refine their meridians.

Huo Mei'er stood on one of the stone platforms with Bing Qing while the other three commanders gathered behind her.

"That fellow has yet to complete his cultivation?" Huo Mei'er stretched her back, showing off her curvy lines. Her voice was so

soft and sweet that it could quickly make hearts throb.

But right behind her, the other three commanders were looking down on the ground. The rest of the soldiers from the Daluo Celestial Army were closing their eyes, and no one dared to look at her. Apparently, this commander held an awe-inspiring position in the army.

Bing Qing nodded coldly as usual. "He should be trying hard to make a breakthrough to Grade Three Sovereign, but I'm not sure if it will work."

"Maybe he's too anxious about it." Another commander, who stood right beside Bing Qing, shook his head. It was unlikely that Mu Chen could make a breakthrough since he had only been training there for a little over two months.

"He has one Spiritual Blazing Marrow from the Blazing Dragon Scorpion. If he can cultivate and absorb it, he will have a chance to succeed." Huo Mei'er smiled alluringly.

Bing Qing and the other three commanders were visibly moved by her words, as they all knew how daunting the Blazing Dragon Scorpion could be. Moreover, even given their abilities, they might not be able to capture it. So how did Mu Chen do it?

"Sister, previously did you say you got your Three-Headed Spiritual Blazing Serpent because of a Blazing Dragon Scorpion?" Bing Qing flickered her eyes as all of a sudden she recalled the account that Huo Mei'er had told her.

She nodded and said, "Yes, that's right. The Spiritual Blazing Marrow that Mu Chen owns now belongs to that Blazing Dragon Scorpion."

"Sister, your assistance did not seem to comply with the rules. The territory lord had said that any cultivation over here must depend on no one but himself." Bing Qing frowned her willow-leaf shaped eyebrow.

"I did not help him at all," Huo Mei'er drew her red lips. "He really did it on his own."

Bing Qing was stunned when she heard this, as she knew that there was no need for Huo Mei'er to lie to her. But Mu Chen only had the strength of a Grade Two Sovereign. Even if the Blazing Dragon Scorpion was severely injured, he was still no match for it.

Huo Mei'er rolled her eyes and asked abruptly, "Did the territory lord ask him to conquer the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array?"

Bing Qing nodded and asked, "Sister, do you think he would have any chance of conquering it?"

"It would be difficult."

Huo Mei'er paused and shook her head before she continued, "Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array is an examination to allow soldiers from Daluo Celestial Army to advance to commander. Even a Grade Four Sovereign who does not know the conquering techniques could not conquer it. On top of that, if he could make a breakthrough to Grade Three Sovereign, given that combat strength, it is still challenging to conquer it.

"But..."

She paused for a while as she thought of the young man who had his ruthless and merciless decisiveness when dealing with the Blazing Dragon Scorpion. She pursed her red lips and said, "We cannot underestimate this fellow. It would depend on his capability if he can conquer the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array."

Bing Qing and the rest were quite surprised. Almost none of them was optimistic about him. They did not expect Huo Mei'er would actually hold a certain amount of uncertainty.

"Well, let's just wait and see. It is less than half a month away from the three-month deadline." Huo Mei'er smiled and gazed at the bottom of the Daluo Flaming Pool. Her beautiful eyes sparkled with the glow from it.

While Huo Mei'er and the rest waited, another ten days passed quietly.

Five days were left before the three-month deadline was up.

All the soldiers from the Daluo Celestial Army opened their eyes as they wanted to witness the outcome of an outsider challenging their Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array.

But judging from how the present situation looked, could that fellow Mu Chen be missing in action to avoid the test?

At the thought of this, someone could not help but grin.

Time was moving on day by day. Another three days were gone, too.

Huo Mei'er sat cross-legged at one of the rock boulders with her long red hair gently fluttering in the breeze. Suddenly, her expression changed as she looked up. Light beams flitted in and finally stopped in mid-air.

The one leading had a petite body and at the same time, possessed a dominating presence. The only one within the Daluo Territory who had such a presence was none other than Mandela.

Following behind Mandela was Nine Nether, and even the Third Prince and the other princes showed up. With this lineup, surprise was written all over the faces of the Daluo Celestial Army's soldiers.

"This lad has a huge group of spectators." Huo Mei'er looked at the lineup and smiled charmingly. As she lowered her head, a huge vortex was forming on the magma sea below.

Boom!

The magma gushed up into the sky, and as it got higher, a figure stepped on the flowing magma, making his way slowly under the gazes of countless eyes.

The juvenile was slender and handsome, looking calm and

relaxed with his pitch-dark eyes. Apparently, Mu Chen had completed his cultivation.

Chapter 761: Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array

When Mu Chen appeared on top of the Daluo Blazing Pool, countless people in the place turned simultaneously to look at him. Then, their looks all turned somewhat solemn.

At the moment, a powerful spiritual energy fluctuation was rippling around Mu Chen. His black eyes were as resplendent as the stars, and spiritual light was blooming out of them. As he moved his body casually, a shocking spiritual energy fluctuation was released. He was clearly much stronger than he had been three months ago.

Among the nine grades of the sovereign-level, there was a huge difference between any two consecutive grades. For an ordinary person to break through into the next grade, it would require much time and effort.

However, Mu Chen was able to complete the transition within just a few months. Although he had relied on the unique power of the Daluo Blazing Pool, the ability to do so was still considered a marvel to many.

"He has indeed managed to break through." Bing Qing and the other commanders of the Daluo Celestial Army stared at Mu Chen in surprise.

Obviously, it felt somewhat incredulous that Mu Chen could really complete the break through in just three months. The Daluo Blazing Pool was indeed very beneficial to cultivation, but the benefit was clearly not so large.

In the sky, Nine Nether saw the scene, which caused a smile to appear around her rosy lips. However, she did not feel too surprised. After all, she had been with Mu Chen for so many years, so she was used to him creating miracles.

Not many fluctuations could be seen in the golden pupils of Mandela either. As she waved her hand, everyone appeared on the stone platform alongside the Daluo Celestial Army. All the soldiers of the Daluo Celestial Army quickly knelt down to salute her.

"Greetings, Dominator." Huo Mei'er also bowed to salute.

Mandela waved her hand once more. Although she had the appearance of a little girl, no one dared to be even the slightest bit disrespectful toward her. They all knew that, even when a super-being, such as an Earthly Sovereign, moved around casually, the pressure leaking out would still cause a usual sovereign to be terrified.

"Haha, Nine Nether, you have brought back a nice successor this time."

Smiling, Huo Mei'er stared at Nine Nether, who was standing behind Mandela. She laughed and said, "I am quite interested in Mu Chen. How about you give him to my Daluo Celestial Army? I will agree to any conditions."

Seeing Huo Mei'er, Nine Nether also seemed to have missed her. However, hearing her words, Nine Nether's face immediately turned cold. But before she could speak, Huo Mei'er walked up to her and smiled, then said, "Seems like you are very reluctant. But this guy is really not bad."

Nine Nether rolled her eyes, not even bothering to reply. Mandela looked at Mu Chen with her golden pupils. Then, she nodded gently and said, "The three months time limit has passed. If you want to represent the Daluo Territory and participate in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift experience in the North Territory, you must get through the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array."

Hearing about the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array, Nine Nether also frowned and looked at Mu Chen with a worried expression. It was obvious that she was familiar with the name. In fact, she knew its power well.

"The Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array is very powerful. Even a grade four sovereign, would not be able to get through it easily. So... do you still dare to try?" Mandela stared at Mu Chen and asked slowly.

Under the many stares, Mu Chen, who was standing on the magma, also lifted his eyes. A smile appeared on his handsome face. Then, he folded his hands and said calmly, "Dominator, please arrange the array."

The young man's smile was calm and relaxed. Even though he knew that the array was dangerous, he was still fearless. His attitude soon attracted much admiration from the powerful people of the Daluo Territory.

The young man could become famous in the Daluo Territory in such a short period of time exactly because he indeed had many remarkable aspects. Of course, there were also some people who twitched their lips secretly.

Most of them were the soldiers in the Daluo Celestial Army. Even Bing Qing and the other commanders did not express any admiration about Mu Chen's calmness. It was not that they were looking down on Mu Chen. But rather, it was that their knowledge about the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array far exceeded the others.

In the past, when they were trying to break through the array, they had failed many times, before finally succeeding. Moreover, during that time, they were already stronger than the current Mu Chen.

Knowing that they had failed many times, it made Mu Chen even more motivated to get through it in just one try. However, this seemed to be almost impossible.

Mandela ignored the many stares. After Mu Chen made his declaration, she also nodded gently and said, "Since you do not intend to quit, we will respect your decision. As long as you can

pass through the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array, I will allow you to become the sixth commander of the Daluo Celestial Army."

Her words immediately led to many surprised exclamations in the place. The Daluo Celestial Army was the most powerful troop in the Daluo Territory!

Nevertheless, its commanders were commanded by the Dominator directly, and it was considered one of the trump cards of the Daluo Territory. Also, it was common knowledge that the other people, even the lords, could not get involved in it. At the moment, however, the Dominator would actually allow Mu Chen to become the sixth commander.

The eyes of the various lords sparkled, and they eventually looked at Mu Chen with envy. They all asked themselves why the Dominator was actually taking care of the this young man so much. Not long ago, she had offended the Tian Xuan Hall just for him, and now, she even wanted to train him as a commander of the Daluo Celestial Army!

Huo Mei'er and the rest were also rather surprised, but they did not question what Mandela had said. After all, if Mu Chen could really get through the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array, he would indeed be more than eligible to become a commander of the Daluo Celestial Army.

Nine Nether similarly did not say anything, because even if Mu Chen became a commander of the Daluo Celestial Army, he could still command the Nine Nether Troop. Therefore, she actually hoped that Mu Chen would succeed. After all, the Daluo Celestial Army was indeed very strong.

Just as Mandela finished speaking, her little hand raised up again. Immediately, everyone felt a terrifying fluctuation gush out from the depths of the Daluo Blazing Pool. Then, they saw the magma surface of the Daluo Blazing Pool actually rising at a shocking speed.

Rumble.

The magma rolled. It looked as if there were thousands of huge waves slapping onto a bottomless abyss. The large force even caused the entire volcano to vibrate slightly.

Boom! Boom!

As the Daluo Golden Pool rose continuously, many magma pillars that were each ten thousand feet large also ascended into the sky. They then turned into many magnificent magma rivers in mid-air.

The rivers surged forward, then split apart, forming a magma sea in the sky directly. In the sea, red magma runes rose up steadily.

Roar!

The magma runes quickly converged and fused together. Vaguely, there seemed to be a violent dragon howl that was heard. In the end, a red light soared up above and nine dragons, so large that their bodies could not be seen fully, were condensed.

The nine huge dragons were all completely red. They were coiled up in the magma sea, with red magma flying along their enormous bodies. A terrifying pressure spread out, causing the looks from many people to dramatically change.

This was because they could feel how powerful the nine magma dragons were. Furthermore, the nine dragons did not seem to be condensed from nothing. Instead, their bodies were emitting the real pressure of those from the Dragon Clan.

"The nine magma dragons are not illusory. They are formed from the Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood that flew into the depths of the Daluo Blazing Pool by chance. As long as the magma exists, they cannot be destroyed." Mandela stared at Mu Chen with her golden pupils, as her young and toneless voice spread into the sky.

Mu Chen's look was dignified. Each of the nine magma dragons had a violent spiritual energy fluctuation. When the nine dragons were all out in full force, even a grade four sovereign would not

dare fight them head-on. With such power, it was no wonder that this could become the trial used to select the commanders of the Daluo Celestial Army!

"The array has been formed. If you are ready, you can enter. But after going in, you have only your own powers to rely upon. Even if you are about to be killed, nobody will come and save you. Over these past years, quite a number of people in the Daluo Celestial Army were killed during this challenge."

Mandela gave her warning solemnly and tonelessly, before adding, "So now, you still have one last chance to change your mind..."

Puff.

Mu Chen took a deep breath. He had indeed felt a dangerous fluctuation from the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array, but it alone was insufficient to make him cower or turn back.

The black eyes of the young man gradually grew more fierce. Without saying anything, his toes kicked out. Then, under the countless stares, he turned into a streamer, charging directly towards the majestic magma array in the sky.

As he moved closer, a strong, scorching gust of wind gushed towards his face, as if it was going to set him ablaze. The temperature was so high, even gold would be melted. This showed how dangerous the array truly was!

However, Mu Chen's speed did not slow down at all, as an enormous amount of spiritual energy gushed out from his body. Eventually, he turned directly into a beam of light, before dashing straight into the magma sea that was emitting a terrifying pressure.

Boom!

At the instant that Mu Chen charged into the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array, a frightening heat swept towards him, and a magma

wave a hundred thousand feet high fell upon him. It looked as if a mountain was crushing him, the likes of which could turn him into mere powder.

The attack was extremely unexpected, but Mu Chen did not seem to panic at all. His foot stomped on the ground and golden light surged in his eyes. The Great Solar Undying Body was summoned instantly.

Dong!

The enormous pillar of magma hit the Great Solar Undying Body and magma flew down along the golden body. The high temperature caused the golden body to be increasingly bright and dazzling.

Then, Mu Chen appeared on the head of the Great Solar Undying Body. He stood proudly above the red sea, staring at eight places in the array with a penetrating look. There, eight magma dragons were coiled up quietly. Their red eyes looked at the golden giant from above, and the fluctuations that were emitting out of their bodies also became more and more violent.

"Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array... Let me have a taste of how strong you really are!"

Mu Chen took in a deep breath of the hot, flame-like air, his look as sharp as a blade. In the next moment, he stomped his foot, sending the Great Solar Undying Body into the air. Its huge fist clenched and the Great Meru Demonic Pillar flashed out. Then, the giant swept down with a terrifying fluctuation, then flew towards a magma dragon directly.

Against such a powerful array, Mu Chen not only did not wait to see what was going to happen, he immediately launched a full-on attack!

The dramatic scene caused the eyelids of many people outside to twitch in shock and surprise.

Chapter 762: Sky-burning Rune

Bang!

The Great Meru Demonic Pillar swung down, along with a monstrous ominous aura. The giant shadow fell from the sky, carrying with it a wave of spiritual energy that was surging like a torrent directly towards a red magma dragon.

In the attack, Mu Chen had activated the spiritual energy in his body to its extreme because he could feel the frightening, dangerous fluctuations from the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array. The power contained in the array was definitely beyond his imagination. Thus, if he still chose to conceal his power at the moment, he would only disgrace himself.

The huge shadow dropped down, but the enormous magma dragon showed no signs of dodging it. Its red eyes seemed to be sparkling with disdain. It opened its ferocious mouth, and a beam of red light spurted out. In the sky above, the red light turned into a 1,000-foot-long shield covered with red dragon scales.

The dragon scale shield was flashing with a dazzling light. Although it was not thick, it was emitting a fluctuation that seemed to be indestructible. It floated silently and allowed the huge demonic pillar to forcefully strike down.

Clang!

The two collided hard into each other. Immediately, the crisp sound of clashing metal could be heard, and a shocking spiritual energy windstorm started to rage.

At the moment of collision, Mu Chen's expression also changed uncontrollably because he could feel the terrifying force bouncing back from the dragon scale shield. The force almost caused the Great Meru Demonic Pillar to be blown away.

Just one magma dragon alone was already so difficult to deal

with. If all nine dragons were together, his situation would probably be anything but reassuring.

Roar!

Just as the thought flashed across Mu Chen's mind, many dragon howls rang out, one after another. Mu Chen lifted his eyes, and his look turned more serious. In the red magma sea, the red eyes of the nine dragons were staring at him. On their enormous bodies, the dragon scales seemed to be standing and were filled with aggression.

Pop!

The nine large bodies suddenly trembled. Red light burst out, and the red dragon scales on their bodies actually shot out in all directions, pouring towards Mu Chen like a rainstorm.

Every piece of dragon scale was glittering with sharpness. When they tore across space, many faint traces were left behind. Furthermore, they were so large in number that even Mu Chen's face trembled uncontrollably.

Puff.

He took in a deep breath, and golden light surged in the depths of his black eyes. A burly golden giant appeared around him, and golden light poured out. From afar, it looked as if it were a golden Buddha, and nothing in the world could move it.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The dragon scales continuously bombarded the golden giant from all directions, but when they were about ten feet away from the burly golden giant, they started to explode under the radiance of the golden light. The aftershocks impacted the Great Solar Undying Body, but were not much of a threat because the Great Solar Undying Body had been strengthened with the Daluo Golden Body.

"This guy's Sovereign Celestial Body is quite special." In the

Daluo Celestial Army, many soldiers saw the scene, and surprise flashed in their eyes. Clearly, they had felt the uniqueness of the Great Solar Undying Body.

"The power of the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array has just started to be displayed. The next part will be more interesting." Bing Qing folded her arms, and her face was calm. She knew that Mu Chen was not stupid. Since he dared to enter the array, he surely had something to rely on. Therefore, she was not surprised by the fact that Mu Chen was able to easily block the attack.

Nevertheless, the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array was not that weak, either.

Many people in the area stared at the turbulent magma sea. There, the golden giant still stood quietly. In the silence, a stunning pressure spread out.

Roar!

Deep and clear dragon howls erupted along with an intense dragon pressure. The nine dragons coiled up, and red light blinked on their bodies. The dragon scales that had previously been ejected grew out again. Red light surged in their eyes and finally, they opened their monstrous mouths simultaneously.

Vroom!

Immediately, the magma sea started to become very rough, and nine enormous pillars of magma charged into the sky. Red light ascended along the pillars in the magma. The red light eventually broke out of the magma and turned into nine ancient runes in the sky covered in magma and burning with flames.

The nine magma runes were fire-red. When they appeared, the temperature in the whole region started to increase, and even space itself became red. From afar, it looked extremely majestic, as if the flames were burning the sky.

"Those are the Nine Dragon Sky-burning Runes." The looks from

Bing Qing and the rest all turned solemn, and their expressions became serious. Obviously, they were not unfamiliar with this deadly attack in the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array. In the past, when they were trying to get through the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array, they were often defeated at this stage.

Boom!

When the nine magma runes appeared, the whole place was instantly lit, and flames soared into the sky. Eventually, they turned into nine red beams of light and started revolving around Mu Chen, staying about 10,000 feet away from him, as if they were burning meteors streaking crossing the sky. At once, the space around Mu Chen started to distort at an obvious pace, and the temperature was so terrifying that even space seemed to be melting away.

Mu Chen's look also turned particularly dignified. He could feel the terrifying heat sweeping towards him. Under the temperature, even the surface of the Great Solar Undying Body, which had been strengthened with the Daluo Golden Body, was starting to dim.

I can't let these nine runes continue running. Mu Chen frowned. As the nine ancient magma runes circled, the heat released became more intense. If they were to continue, even the Great Solar Undying Body would probably not be able to tolerate it.

The Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array was indeed not easy to deal with.

Mu Chen closed his lips firmly. He stood on the Great Solar Undying Body's head, and his hands slowly extended out from his sleeves. Then, two different types of spiritual energy gushed out from separate palms, one burning with purple flames, and the other flashing with an invisible lightning.

Bing Qing and the rest immediately exclaimed in surprise. "Huh, it's actually spiritual energy with two very different elements." Being sharp-eyed, they could naturally tell that the spiritual energy

on Mu Chen's palms had been fused with strong and unique powers.

Boom!

The nine magma runes trembled and turned into nine burning meteors crossing the sky and charging towards Mu Chen.

Waves of hot air whizzed overhead, and the terrifying temperature caused the golden light around the Great Solar Undying Body to continuously shrink. Meanwhile, Mu Chen's expression turned sharp. The nine magma runes were too powerful so if he got hit by one, even the Great Solar Undying Body would be damaged.

Thus, he must weaken their powers.

Mu Chen stomped his foot and charged into the sky while his palms pushed out as if he were going to move mountains and drain seas. Right away, two amazing waterfalls of spiritual energy swept out. Among the two spiritual energy waterfalls, one was filled with purple flames, and the other had the sound of the Netherworld Thunder Heart. At the moment, Mu Chen still could not fuse the two types of spiritual energy together perfectly, but even when they were separate, they were still far more powerful than the spiritual energy of an ordinary Grade Three Sovereign.

The two waterfalls, which contained all of Mu Chen's spiritual energy, swept out and collided head-on with the burning meteors formed by two of the magma runes.

Bang!

Even the sky seemed to tremble in that instant. In the magma sea, many gigantic waves swelled and then crashed down all over the place.

Everyone squinted and stared at the region of collision. As the magma poured down, the two burning meteors formed by the two magma runes also exploded.

"He can crush the Sky-burning Runes even though he is a Grade Three Sovereign?" Some of the people were rather surprised. The power of even one Nine Dragon Sky-burning Rune was sufficient to make a Grade Three Sovereign helpless. All nine had been out, and even if a Grade Three Sovereign used all his powers, he would not be able to break any of the runes. However, Mu Chen had actually broken two of them.

"His spiritual energy was fused with some powerful and unique elements." Huo Mei'er's charming eyes blinked gently, and she was able to tell at once the reason for Mu Chen's powerful spiritual energy.

"However, it is far from sufficient to break just two Sky-burning Runes."

In the array, Mu Chen seemed to know what everyone was thinking. He looked at the magma pouring down from the sky, and his hands suddenly started to quickly form a seal. Then, in the sky, a strange fluctuation rippled.

Nine Nether, Huo Mei'er, and the lords' expressions all changed slightly. Clearly, they felt something.

"What's that?" Bing Qing and the rest suddenly exclaimed in surprise. In the sky above Mu Chen, space started to distort violently, and three black lotuses emerged out of thin air. Their appearance was quite sudden, and their fluctuations were also very different from the usual spiritual energy attacks.

Finally, someone shouted out loud, "It's a spiritual array!" The complicated array runes and the unique spiritual energy fluctuation actually belonged to a real spiritual array.

"This guy is actually also a spiritual array master?" Bing Qing and everyone else's mouths fell open wide. Mu Chen's hidden strategy was obviously beyond their expectations. After all, they had never seen Mu Chen cast a spiritual array.

The spiritual array with the three black lotuses was clearly the Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Array. As Mu Chen's powers and understanding of spiritual arrays grew, the Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Array he had arranged was surely stronger than arrays he had arranged in the past.

Vroom! Vroom! Vroom!

The three black lotuses shot out and turned into three black beams of light, colliding into three of the Sky-burning Runes. As the spiritual energy raged, another three Sky-burning Runes were crushed.

However, there were still four Sky-burning Runes, which broke through the many attacks and moved quickly towards Mu Chen, appearing about 1,000 feet away from him. Immediately, the space started to fiercely distort as if it were going to burn.

This time, it was already too late to intercept the attack.

Everyone stared nervously at Mu Chen. Now, what else can he do?

Puff.

Under their stares, Mu Chen exhaled gently. He put his hands together and at the same time, the huge hands of the Great Solar Undying Body also folded. A fierce expression appeared on Mu Chen's handsome face.

Since I cannot intercept them, I will collide with them head-on!

My Great Solar Undying Body is not as weak as you all think!

Brilliant golden light erupted from between the eyebrows of the Great Solar Undying Body, as if a golden sun were slowly rising. In the end, the light enveloped the entire Great Solar Undying Body like gilt.

The four Sky-burning Runes crashed towards him and eventually collided forcefully onto the huge Great Solar Undying Body like

meteorites.

Dong!

The space itself trembled, and many huge cracks spread like a spider web as the red light engulfed everything.

Everyone stared at the scene, riveted.

"Four Sky-burning Runes are already sufficient to severely injure a Grade Four Sovereign!" someone in the Daluo Celestial Army said in a soft voice. Some other people also shook their heads in silence. Mu Chen's performance was not bad, but it was very difficult to stop the nine Sky-burning Runes.

"Wait!"

However, just as their voices diminished, the eyes of some people narrowed.

Everyone stared at the place where magma was pouring out. There, a golden giant stepped out into the air. A golden sun floated behind its head, and golden light shone out in all directions as if it were an indestructible Buddha. Its shocking stance caused many people to quietly gasp.

That was because the golden giant was actually not injured at all!

Chapter 763: Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood

Dazzling golden light burst out into the sky. A golden giant tore through the red-hot waves, as if a golden Buddha had been created. Its fierce appearance caused the expressions of many people to change uncontrollably.

Then, their looks turned suddenly solemn. This was because the people were so dumbfounded that four Sky-burning Runes had not caused any damage whatsoever to Mu Chen! Even a grade four sovereign had to avoid that level of attack!

"How can this be?" Bing Qing and the other commanders exclaimed in surprise. The outcome was clearly unexpected. It was impossible that a grade three sovereign could withstand the four Sky-burning Runes!

"Haha! From the start, I have said that this kid is no weakling." Huo Mei'er laughed. However, a bit of surprise also flashed across her charming eyes, because she could feel that the sovereign celestial body that Mu Chen had cultivated was way too strong.

Under the many surprised stares, Mu Chen appeared on the head of the Great Solar Undying Body again. Then, he stomped his foot, causing the golden sun between the eyebrows of the Great Solar Undying Body to become increasingly bright. The gilt-like light seemed to be flowing over every square inch of the huge body.

Boom!

The Great Solar Undying Body charged forth. Its speed was extremely fast, and in the blink of an eye, it appeared on top of a magma dragon. Then, its gilt-like palm landed on the head of the dragon, just like a bolt of lightning. A terrifying golden light burst out!

Dong!

The golden light spurted out, and the magma dragon

immediately roared in pain. Many golden cracks spread on its head, causing it to explode directly with a bang, releasing magma all over the sky!

By using the sovereign super power of the Great Solar Undying Body, which was the power of one sun, Mu Chen made a quick attack. He was able to slay one magma dragon in an instant!

This unforeseen event caused the looks of many people to turn serious. In their hearts, they exclaimed about the decisiveness and mercilessness of Mu Chen's attack.

Clearly, he knew that he could not let the nine magma dragons continue launching such attacks. Otherwise, even if he had a powerful sovereign celestial body, he would not be able to persevere to the end.

Vroom!

After killing the magma dragon swiftly, Mu Chen did not stop. Moving his body, he charged towards another magma dragon!

Roar!

However, by this time, all the other magma dragons had been able to recover from their initial surprise. Immediately, they roared in anger. Their red dragon claws, on which magma was flowing, penetrated across space, slapping fiercely towards the huge golden body.

The eight huge dragon claws flew overhead. The astonishing power fluctuations this flight caused then locked directly onto the space around Mu Chen, making him unable to dodge them.

However, his expression was still calm. Changing his seal, the golden sun between the eyebrows of the Great Solar Undying Body became increasingly bright. Obviously, he had already activated the power of one sun from his sovereign super power to its extreme.

The Great Solar Undying Body stood proudly in the air. Its huge

hand clenched, causing the Great Meru Demonic Pillar to flash out. An ominous aura and the golden light surged together. Then, it waved, as many beams of light charged out from it brutally, colliding hard with the eight dragon claws.

Bang! Bang!

A shocking power fluctuation raged like a windstorm. Everyone stared at the sky with their mouths wide open. There, golden light surged, and the Great Solar Undying Body that was activated by Mu Chen was fighting in close combat with the eight magma dragons.

Mu Chen's attack was particularly fierce, as during every attack, he had given up his defense. The price for doing so was that, in just a dozen rounds, many imprints were left on the huge Great Solar Undying Body by the dragon claws.

However, whenever the golden light flashed past, all of the marks would disappear. Hence, the defense of the Great Solar Undying Body was beyond everyone's expectation! Now, with the augmentation of the Daluo Golden Body, Mu Chen was not afraid of participating in such close combat with his sovereign celestial body at all.

In the sky, the giant sovereign celestial body and the eight magma dragons collided hard into each other. Such close range, face-to-face combat caused the eyelids of many people to twitch. In particular, Mu Chen's fierce attacks caused them to twitch their lips uncontrollably.

This kid is young, but far more fierce than anyone else!

The violent and noisy fight continued in the sky. In just ten minutes, five magma dragons had already been crushed by the Great Meru Demonic Pillar. After having been crushed, they then immediately exploded!

Of course, Mu Chen had also paid a high price. On the chest of his

sovereign celestial body, deep claw prints could be clearly seen. The scorching power of the magma still remained on the claw prints. Even though the Great Solar Undying Body had the ability to recover quickly, even it could not repair the claw prints in such a short time.

At the moment, there were only three magma dragons left in the sky...

"Awesome!" many people praised out loud.

But, Huo Mei'er and Bing Qing only shook their heads gently.

"If this continues, he will no longer have the chance to break out of the array." Mandela looked at the scene calmly, speaking tonelessly.

Hearing this, Nine Nether's expression changed abruptly. She was not familiar with the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array, so she did not understand why Mandela would say such a thing.

Mandela, however, did not explain any further, because at the moment, there was another sudden change in the magma array. The magma rolled, as huge magma pillars ascended into the sky again.

Just then, dragon howls spread from the magma and sharp dragon claws suddenly stretched out. Another six magma dragons had emerged in the sky!

After this, there were a total of nine dragons again. The hard battle that Mu Chen fought earlier seemed to have been totally useless!

Seeing this, not only did Mu Chen's expression change, but the pupils of those who were not familiar with the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array also contracted.

Many people were puzzled, but they had finally seen the powers of the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array. It was no wonder that it could become the trial to select the commanders of the Daluo

Celestial Army.

"You can't break the array just by dealing with the magma dragons with brute force," Huo Mei'er muttered softly.

In the magma, Mu Chen also stared at the scene, frowning tightly. Then, his eyes quickly sparkled. It seemed that the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array was not as simple as he had imagined. Although the nine magma dragons were terrifying, the array would not be destroyed by defeating the dragons.

From the looks of it, no matter how many times the dragons were defeated, they would still come back again. Hence, continuing on in this same pattern would only consume his powers unnecessarily.

"How can this be?" Mu Chen stared at the red magma below and squinted slightly. After a short while, he suddenly recalled the sentence that Mandela had said casually at the beginning...

"As long as the magma exists, the magma dragons cannot be destroyed."

Originally, Mu Chen was still somewhat doubtful about this. However, after trying it out, he realized that what Mandela had said was indeed true. But, did he really have to destroy the magma here completely? That seemed like an impossible task! After all, the place was connected to an underground fire pulse.

Mu Chen stared at the red magma sea. Golden light suddenly flashed across his eyes. In that instant, he clearly felt a strange fluctuation passing out from the depth of the magma array.

Vroom!

Mu Chen's eyes sparkled rapidly. In the next moment, he suddenly kicked his toes, causing his body to descend vertically, charging directly towards the magma array!

Roar!

Seeing this, the nine magma dragons immediately howled in anger and tried to stop him. However, golden light also gushed out from the Great Solar Undying Body. Then, the Great Meru Demonic Pillar swept out and blocked all of the dragons!

Splash!

Mu Chen charged directly into the magma, attracting many surprised stares. However, the eyes of Mandela, Huo Mei'er, and the rest of the group sparkled joyfully.

Mu Chen charged into the magma and quickly descended. Purple flames formed a layer of protection on the surface of his body, guarding him against the terrifyingly high temperature.

Meanwhile, his senses spread out quickly. After about ten breaths' time, his body trembled abruptly, as he scanned the area below him with his keen gaze.

In the depths of the magma, nine red balls of light were floating. Inside each ball of light, a drop of magma-like blood was floating. There seemed to be a flaming dragon coiled up in the blood, the fluctuation of which it emitted was so terrifying, it seemed to be able to burn up the entire sky! In addition, the flaming dragons seemed to be coiling within a burning scale, from which Mu Chen could smell a terrifying scent.

"Blood essence from the Ancient Flaming Dragon!"

Mu Chen stared at the nine drops of red blood essence, finally understanding what was going on. It turns out that they were here creating magma dragons! Hence, if they were not destroyed, he would not be able to break out of the array!

However, even though he had found the source, it was not so easy to crack the array. Although it was only the blood essence, he could still vaguely feel how strong the owner of the blood essence had been in the past. That kind of powerful being was probably very famous in the world.

Nonetheless, no matter how difficult it was, he had to find a way. Resolute, Mu Chen took in a deep breath, but then closed his eyes gradually in intense concentration.

Outside of the magma, Mandela waved her hand. The light in front of her spanned out, revealing the image at the depths of the magma brightly. Mu Chen and the nine drops of blood essence of the Ancient Flaming Dragon were all included in its radiant glow.

"You finally found it." A faint smile appeared on the small face of Mandela. Then, she said, "But the blood essence is protected by the scale of the Ancient Flaming Dragon outside. It will not be easy to penetrate through the dragon scale."

Worry also appeared on the face of Nine Nether. The Ancient Flaming Dragon was among the top in the Divine Beast Record. Moreover, this particular Ancient Flaming Dragon must have reached a very powerful level when it was still alive. Otherwise, it would be impossible for just its nine drops of blood essence and scales to have such powers!

"Don't worry. As long as he can take away one drop of the Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood, he will be considered as having passed. Also, by that time, the Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood that he has obtained will be given to him as a reward," Mandela smiled and said. "It's challenging to break all of the nine dragon scale protections of the Ancient Flaming Dragon. After all, when Huo Mei'er became the great commander, she had only taken away four drops of the Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood."

"Huh?"

Just as Mandela finished speaking, she suddenly exclaimed in surprise, as her golden pupils stared at the spiritual energy screen in front of her in astonishment.

There, Mu Chen had suddenly opened his eyes again, revealing them to now be completely black, without any white! They looked like deep black holes and were exceptionally strange! In addition,

when Mu Chen's eyes turned black, the spiritual energy fluctuation that aws emitting from his body also seemed to have turned extremely strange.

Seeing this scene, Nine Nether's look turned serious. Then, she began muttering to herself uncontrollably.

"This is... the Heart Demon State of the Supreme Heart Demon Chant?"

Chapter 764: Small Heart Demon State

Mu Chen stood quietly in the depths of the magma. His eyes were as dark as black holes, and anyone who looked at them felt as if they would be trapped inside. Meanwhile, his hair also began to grow rapidly. Eventually, it turned into long, black hair that hung down loosely.

Such a strange change attracted everyone's attention. Even Mandela's eyes were filled with some doubt. Clearly, she had never seen Mu Chen make such a weird move before.

"The spiritual energy fluctuation around him did not become any stronger." Behind Mandela, the Condor King, one of the Three Kings, frowned. The spiritual energy around Mu Chen indeed did not become stronger because of his change. At first glance, the spiritual energy around him actually became weaker.

Nevertheless, for some unknown reason, Mu Chen currently seemed to be much more dangerous than he had been previously. Even the knowledgeable Condor King along with everyone else felt baffled by the strange change.

The only person who knew what was going on was Nine Nether, because she and Mu Chen had obtained the Supreme Heart Demon Chant together. What surprised her was only that Mu Chen could actually grasp the real cultivation method of the Supreme Heart Demon Chant in just a few months.

From the look of it, he had obviously already learned the fundamentals of the chant.

Even Nine Nether marveled about his talent in her heart uncontrollably. This guy indeed has limitless potential.

The countless uncertain and surprised exclamations outside did not, however, cause Mu Chen even the slightest interference. His eyes, which were as deep as black holes, stared quietly at the nine

balls of light that enveloped the Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood. His face was filled with an indescribable calmness. With such calmness, even if the earth were to shatter, he would probably not be emotionally moved at all.

That was because the calmness represented an absolute rationality. He would not be shaken at all by any external factors.

This was the Heart Demon State!

Mu Chen's palm gripped lightly on his chest. Inside his heart at the moment was a slowly formed, bean-sized black bead, which others could not see.

That was the Seed of the Heart Demon!

After hitting his heart with the Netherworld Thunder Heart countless times over the past few months, the power of the thunder that infiltrated his heart finally condensed successfully into the Seed of the Heart Demon!

The Seed of the Heart Demon would not cause Mu Chen's powers to increase significantly all of a sudden, but it would provide Mu Chen with an absolute rationality. This rationality would allow Mu Chen to cast his powers in a nearly perfect way.

Furthermore, in this state, nothing would be able to interfere with his mind. In addition, when he faced a life-and-death situation, he could still find the possible ways to survive in the situation with an absolute calmness.

At the moment, Mu Chen had merely condensed the Seed of the Heart Demon. At most, he could only be considered to have reached the first level in the three levels of the Heart Demon State, the Small Heart Demon State. If one day he could reach the Big Heart Demon State, nobody would know how powerful he would be. It was no wonder that the leader of the Lightning God Palace could actually fight against a Heavenly Sovereign by relying on the final Perfect Heart Demon State.

Mu Chen extended his slender fingers and then slowly clenched his fist. He was uncontrollably fascinated by the feeling that he had absolute control and could easily use every bit of his powers.

Bang!

Outside of the magma, a violent spiritual energy fluctuation spread out all of a sudden. The nine dragons were charging wildly, trying to break through the obstruction from the Great Solar Undying Body so that they could chase Mu Chen out.

"You can feel the danger as well?" Mu Chen's calm face seemed to have smiled. His fingers pointed at the nine drops of Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood from afar.

Roar!

Just as Mu Chen extended his fingers, the nine drops of Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood actually gave out a violent, deep roar. The blood essence rolled and vaguely, nine tiny Ancient Flaming Dragons seemed to have appeared. Red light bloomed out from the red dragon scales.

Rumble.

The magma in the region started to flow. Faintly, there were actually indications that magma dragons would be condensed once again...

Outside of the array, everyone stared at the scene anxiously. They all wanted to know how Mu Chen, a mere Grade Three Sovereign, could take the blood essence away when the blood was protected by the power of the dragon scales.

Meanwhile, under many watchful eyes, Mu Chen's fingers suddenly gently flicked.

The space seemed to have fluctuated, and an invisible substance gushed out. Right then, a scream-like lightning roar continuously charged out.

The invisible power tore across the magma, leaving nine cracks, and dashed quickly towards the nine drops of Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood like lightning.

Buzz!

The dragon scales guarding the blood essence below suddenly gave out a buzz, and red light burst out. A dragon symbol wandered about in the light, forming the strongest protection and defending the blood essence inside.

Vroom!

However, the nine invisible lightning roars still charged straight forward. In just an instant, as everyone stared, the roars collided with the light formed by the dragon scales.

Pop!

The two collided, but to everyone's astonishment, no fluctuations appeared on the dragon scale light barrier. Instead, the Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood inside started to fluctuate violently. It seemed as if a miserable roar rang out.

Red light gushed out wildly from the nine drops of Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood, as if they were trying to defend against some attack. But what puzzled everyone was that nothing seemed to have charged in and penetrated the protection of the dragon scales.

Mu Chen looked at the violently vibrating Flaming Dragon Blood quietly with eyes as deep as black holes. His slender fingers flicked again.

Once again, the scream-like lightning roar erupted.

Boom!

The nine drops of Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood could no longer withstand it and were actually blown out directly. Under many dumbstruck stares, they actively flew out from the light under the

protection of the dragon scales.

Vroom!

Mu Chen disappeared from his spot. In the next instant, he already appeared behind the nine drops of Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood. His palm twisted, and an attractive force gushed out fiercely, sucking the nine drops of Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood directly into his palm.

Roar!

The Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood was still roaring and wanted to struggle, but two streams of spiritual energy quickly gushed out from Mu Chen's palm. Among the spiritual energy, half was burning with purple flames while half had an invisible lightning surging in it.

The two streams of spiritual energy, which had different properties, had reached a perfect equilibrium. Complementing each other, they actually turned into a light barrier and trapped the nine drops of Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood inside.

Such a control of spiritual energy was clearly much more perfect than when Mu Chen was in his usual state. At least, during his normal state, he still could not combine the two types of spiritual energy and could only drive them separately.

Vroom! Vroom!

The Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood was taken away, and intense red light also burst out from the nine pieces of dragon scale, which then charged quickly towards Mu Chen like nine bolts of lightning. Even space was torn apart, leaving behind faint traces.

The attack from the nine pieces of dragon scale was so fast that Mu Chen did not have enough time to dodge.

Rumble.

However, just when the dragon scales were about to hit Mu

Chen, the magma was abruptly torn apart. A golden hand stretched out into the depths of the magma and then grabbed Mu Chen.

Bang! Bang!

The dragon scales hit the golden hand, immediately crushing it into pieces. However, when the hand broke, a figure also ascended quickly. In a few breaths' time, he charged out from the surface of the magma sea.

The magma sea surface was already in disorder. Because the Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood was taken away, the nine magma dragons also turned into magma, which poured down as they lost the power to sustain themselves.

The Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array had lost its most important source of power and looked very unstable. Clearly, it was about to collapse.

Mu Chen stood in the air and his long, black hair danced in the wind. His deep black eyes stared at Mandela and the rest outside. Still no fluctuations could be seen on his handsome face.

"How can this be..." Everyone was dumbstruck, especially the commanders of the Daluo Celestial Army such as Huo Mei'er and Bing Qing. They blinked their eyes uncontrollably, and their faces were filled with shock.

Mu Chen actually took away nine drops of Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood? When Huo Mei'er was promoted to the great commander, even she had only taken away four drops of blood essence... Could it be that Mu Chen is currently stronger than Huo Mei'er?

That was clearly impossible!

"That's..." Mandela's eyes were similarly locked onto Mu Chen. She said slowly, "The Netherworld Thunder Heart? It's no wonder that it can ignore the protection from the dragon scales and attack

the flaming dragon in the blood essence directly."

"Netherworld Thunder Heart?"

Everyone behind her was momentarily puzzled, after which they realized what was happening. The Netherworld Thunder Heart could penetrate physical defenses and explode in a person's soul directly. Its attack mode was extremely unusual. However, they did not expect Mu Chen to actually use it to deal with the Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood.

"The willpower of the Ancient Flaming Dragon had been left behind in the Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood. This kind of willpower is most afraid of such a lightning roar. Hence, he has used a very big trick this time," Mandela said tonelessly.

Everyone quietly heaved a sigh of relief. Fortunately, Mu Chen was using a trick. Otherwise, they would all feel extremely embarrassed because a Grade Three Sovereign had completed what they could not. It was almost like slapping them in the face.

"Then does this count?" Nine Nether asked.

A smile appeared on Mandela's delicate and pretty little face as she said, "Of course he wins. There is no such thing as playing a trick in the world. As long as he can emerge victorious, it does not matter what means he uses. Even if it is just luck, it is still part of his powers.

"He can find the method to crack the array in such a short period of time, and also control the Netherworld Thunder Heart to such an extent. It's not merely coincidence."

Rumble.

As Mandela finished speaking, the huge magma sea suddenly broke apart, turning into a magma-fall which poured down into the Daluo Blazing Pool with a rumbling sound.

In the sky, Mu Chen's body trembled gently. His deep, black eyes quickly returned to normal, and his long hair also retracted. In just

a few breaths' time, he had returned to his original state.

As Mu Chen left the Heart Demon State, his handsome face also instantly became emotionally vivid. Only now did he have the vitality that he was supposed to have.

As Mu Chen's eyes regained their original intelligence and vitality, Mandela's young voice also leisurely rang out. "From now on, you will be the sixth commander of the Daluo Celestial Army."

Below, the soldiers of the Daluo Celestial Army looked at each other. Then, they all bowed respectfully and folded their hands. Their deep voices rang out together.

"Greetings, sixth commander!"

Chapter 765: Dragon-Phoenix Record

"Greetings, sixth commander!"

In the sky, Mu Chen looked at the soldiers of the Daluo Celestial Army, who were all bowing respectfully. As he did so, his originally calm heart rippled slightly. After all, the Daluo Celestial Army that was standing before him was the strongest troop in the Daluo Territory.

Although the potential of the Nine Nether Troop was definitely worthy of note, if the two troops were to fight against each other at the present moment, the Nine Nether Troop would probably be wiped out completely in just a matter of minutes. After all, the Daluo Celestial Army was formed by very powerful people, all of whom had already entered the sovereign-level. In fact, if the power of this troop were to be unfolded completely, apart from the three kings, even the lords in the Daluo Territory would probably lose to them.

Since the Daluo Celestial Army was so strong, it was not easy to become one of their commanders. Even though Mu Chen had passed the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array, he knew that the Daluo Celestial Army was most likely not really convinced about his worthiness yet in their hearts. After all, he was much weaker than their other commanders.

Nevertheless, Mu Chen was not unhappy about this. He knew that there was still some gap between him and the other five commanders at the moment. But, given enough time, there would eventually be one day, when everyone in the Daluo Celestial Body would take back any previous contempt towards him.

Mu Chen descended slowly from the sky, then landed near Mandela and the rest. He waved his hand, where an alabaster jar was lying. In the jar, two streams of spiritual energy with different colors were surging.

Enveloped in the spiritual energy were nine drops of blood essence, which were flowing like magma. Waves of scorching fluctuations spread out from among them. That was the blood essence of the Ancient Flaming Dragon.

"Do they belong to me now?" Mu Chen smiled at Mandela and asked.

Mu Chen naturally coveted the Ancient Flaming Dragon. Even on the Divine Beast Record, where there were many powerful beings, the Ancient Flaming Dragon could be ranked among the top. Its powers were no weaker than those of the Northern Sea Dragon.

During that time, Mu Chen had spent much time and effort in obtaining one drop of blood essence of the Northern Sea Dragon at the Northern Heaven Spiritual Academy. Now, he managed to obtain nine drops in one shot, so he was obviously extremely delighted. Mandela nodded, unconcerned. Even though the Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood was precious, it was no big deal for her.

"Since you have passed the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array, the only quota in the Daluo Territory that is allotted to the 'Dragon-Phoenix Rift' will be given to you."

Mandela glanced at Mu Chen and continued. "The Dragon-Phoenix Rift is a major event among the young generation in the North Territory. Everyone there is outstandingly gifted and has a powerful background. You definitely cannot compare them to any of your other peers."

Mu Chen nodded. Naturally, he would not look down on those geniuses, who had been brought up by the various top-notch forces with all of their endless resources. Although he had yet to meet anyone else, Liu Yan from the Tian Xuan Hall alone was sufficient to make him feel threatened.

"There are some restrictions in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, meaning that we all cannot enter. Therefore, you can only rely on

yourself at that time. Even if you are killed there, you can only blame yourself for being too weak."

"Has anyone from the Daluo Territory participated in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift in the past?" Mu Chen thought for a while, before he asked.

"Yes, but the person was killed by someone from the Netherworld Palace after entering for only a short while," Mandela said, her little face turning slightly angry at the remembrance. During that time, the Daluo Territory was mocked by many others because of this.

"In the past, the young generation of our Daluo Territory was slightly weaker than those from the other top-notch forces. Ha, the Dominator does not seem to be very interested in the event," the Condor King said.

"Who has so much time to wait for all the young people to grow up slowly? I can kill all the so-called geniuses in just one slap, so what's the point of bringing them up? As long as I am here, the Daluo Territory will remain untouched. If I am gone, no matter how many geniuses we have, it's all useless," Mandela said these things, while staring at the Condor King with her golden eyes.

Mu Chen twitched his mouth uncontrollably. Although Mandela said this, she clearly did not mean it. Over these years, she had been trying to train the young generation, but nobody seemed to have reached the level that would satisfy her.

However, what she had said was also not wrong. The main reason why the Daluo Territory could stand among the top forces in the North Territory was precisely due to her presence.

After all, she was an Earthly Sovereign super power. As long as she was here, nobody would dare to attack the Daluo Territory. On the other hand, if she was gone, no number of young geniuses would be able to support and protect the Daluo Territory.

"Haha, in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift this time, I hope that Mu Chen can have some remarkable performance, so that everyone in the North Territory will know that our Daluo Territory now has an outstanding young man," the Condor King smiled and said.

Mu Chen nodded gently and said, "I will do my best."

Even though he knew that all of those participating in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift would be geniuses among the many top forces, he did not have any fear. The others were strong, but Mu Chen himself was no weakling! If he did not have such confidence in himself, he could never have reached his current position.

"It will be good if you can gain some achievements, but don't get killed by those unknown people! That would only make them famous instead. Should that happen, you will have caused the Daluo Territory to be humiliated." Mandela dampened Mu Chen's brief flare of enthusiasm.

Mu Chen gritted his teeth and said, "Which other dominator will be like you?!"

Everyone around was horrified by their conversation. In the Daluo Territory, Mandela was basically the sole ruler, so nobody dared go against her words. Although her current appearance of a little girl was very adorable, nobody dared show any disrespect. Therefore, when they saw that Mu Chen actually dared to talk to Mandela in such a way, they were all dumbstruck.

However, Mandela did not appear to be angry. Instead, her lips curled up teasingly. Then, she clasped her hands behind her back and turned around to leave. As she left, her young voice spread out.

"Come with me. In five days, the Dragon-Phoenix Rift will open. I will give you something, lest you say that, as the Dominator, I do not care for my subordinates."

Hearing this, Mu Chen was also stunned. Then, he waved his

hands at Nine Nether and followed up quickly.

Seeing the two people leave, the Condor King and the rest all looked at one another, after which they smiled bitterly. They were really unsure of the relationship between Mu Chen and the Dominator. Clearly, from the conversation between the two, they certainly did not have a principal-subordinate relationship. Otherwise, with Mandela's cold personality, she would have killed Mu Chen with the snap of a finger long ago, should Mu Chen have dared to talk in such a way.

Nine Nether also smiled and shrugged her shoulders. She was naturally very happy that Mandela would care so much for Mu Chen. In the first place, she had brought Mu Chen to the Daluo Territory because she wanted him to have a better environment to cultivate. Although she was also unsure about how exactly Mu Chen came to share such a relationship with Mandela, it was ultimately not a bad thing.

Following behind Mandela, Mu Chen flew across Daluotian. In the end, they landed on a peak among the deep mountains. On the peak, there was a quaint pavilion.

Mu Chen landed before the pavilion and scanned his eyes around. Then, his body became tightened reflexively, because he felt some dangerous fluctuations that were seeping into his bones.

"This is the scripture pavilion of the Daluo Territory. All the divine techniques, spiritual arrays, and inheritance from the sects and clans that we have defeated over the years are stored inside. It's considered to be an important place in the Daluo Territory. In addition, this is also where Little Meng spends her seclusion," Mandela said casually.

"Little Meng?"

Mu Chen was stunned. Then, he realized that she was probably referring to the Sleeping King. Immediately, the corners of his lips twitched uncontrollably. The Sleeping King was the head of the

three kings, but Mandela called him such a funny name!

"So this is where the Sleeping King guards..." Mu Chen's body relaxed slowly. It was no wonder that he had felt an intense danger. With the protection from such a powerful person, ordinary people would not dare go near this place.

"Although you have managed to break through now, you are still only a grade three sovereign, and there is still some gap between you and all of those geniuses. I heard that Liu Yan from the Tian Xuan Hall became a grade four sovereign long ago. He is many times stronger than Qin Bei, whom you defeated sometime ago." Mandela's young voice spread out in front of the pavilion.

"Furthermore, you have crippled Liu Ming, and Liu Yan has also made his opinion known about you. Therefore, he will definitely deal with you in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift."

Mu Chen nodded slightly. Liu Yan was indeed very strong, and Qin Bei could not compare with him at all. Mandela waved her little hand, causing the quaint door of the scripture pavilion to open slowly. Immediately, a shocking fluctuation swept out, but it did not even manage to move the dress of Mandela, who was standing at the front.

Mandela walked in, with Mu Chen quickly following. Entering the pavilion, many different colors instantly filled his eyes. The many stone platforms were filled with balls of light, in which scrolls were floating.

Those scrolls were all emitting powerful spiritual energy fluctuations. Clearly, they were not ordinary.

The superb collection caused Mu Chen to be dumbstruck. He twitched his lips uncontrollably. This was the foundation of a top force!

Although he deeply desired to have something, Mandela did not let Mu Chen choose anything. Clenching her hand, a streamer flew

over and landed in her hand. Then, she threw the object at Mu Chen.

"Since you are going to participate in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, you need to know your enemies. On this, all of the outstanding people among the young generation in the North Territory are now recorded. You can take a look at it, so that you will be prepared upon meeting them in the future."

Hearing Mandela's words, Mu Chen started to focus intently, quickly taking over the streamer. The light dissipated and the object turned into a bronze scroll. The sides of the bronze scroll were surrounded by dragons and phoenixes. Then, faintly, the fair howls of the dragons and phoenixes seemed to spread.

He opened the scroll slowly. Immediately, golden light circulated and three flamboyant golden words appeared in front of his eyes...

"Dragon-Phoenix Record."

Chapter 766: Datura Sky-wrecking Light

As the bronze scroll spread out, golden light entered Mu Chen's eyes. The shining ancient writing seemed to come to life and moved before Mu Chen's eyes.

"Number nine in the Dragon-Phoenix Record, Snake Shrine Scarlet Blood. The actual body is a Scarlet Blood Python which possesses the bloodline of divine beast. It is cruel, loves blood, and has massacred up to 100 cities."

"..."

"Number seven in the Dragon-Phoenix Record, Ding Xuan of Djinn Clan. He has innate divine power and can lift up mountains. He has challenged people from all over and has gone through many battles. He has even defeated 100 Sovereigns."

"Number five in the Dragon-Phoenix Record, Demon's Gate Snapper. Flirtatious and eye-catching. Her name is well-known in the North Territory. Many geniuses have been infatuated by her. One of the geniuses from a top force has betrayed his sect because of her."

"..."

As Mu Chen came to this part, he was shocked. How beautiful is this lady by the name of Snapper that she could seduce someone to the extent of betraying his sect?

Amazing, Mu Chen complimented. Although her accomplishments were not stated, Mu Chen was not so silly as to think that she had been ranked in the fifth position due to her beauty.

What about Liu Yan of Tian Xuan Hall? Mu Chen suddenly thought of it and continued to read on. Given Liu Yan's talent and strength, he must have held a position in the Record. As Mu Chen had expected, he found Liu Yan's name in the fourth position.

"Number four in the Dragon-Phoenix Record, Liu Yan of Tian Xuan Hall. He has cultivated the Myriad Flame Celestial Body which is extremely overbearing. Wherever the flame passes, everything will be burned into ashes. He has fought with Grade Five Sovereigns and has escaped unscathed."

Myriad Flame Celestial Body...

Mu Chen stared at the words. Although there was only a difference of one word between Myriad Flame Celestial Body and Heavenly Flame Celestial Body, the Myriad Flame Celestial Body was much more powerful than the Heavenly Flame Celestial Body. Among the 99 Sovereign Celestial Body rankings, the Myriad Flame Celestial Body was ranked number 69. In order to cultivate it, one would require a few hundred unique flames from the heavens and the earth. After the spiritual energy had been purified, one could then refine the Myriad Flame Celestial Body. Once one had successfully cultivated the Myriad Flame Celestial Body, the power would be overbearing.

Compared to Liu Ming, Liu Yan was much more powerful. Mu Chen was surprised to learn that Liu Yan had fought with a Grade Five Sovereign and escaped unscathed.

It seemed like he was not the only one to challenge those above his rank. The other geniuses were able to do that as well.

"He is really a hard nut to crack," Mu Chen muttered. He had to be more careful in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift. Opponents of such caliber were watching in secret, thus he could not afford to be careless.

As this thought flashed across his mind, Mu Chen read on. He became more and more interested in the Dragon-Phoenix Record. Even Liu Yan was only ranked fourth. Which influential people take the top three positions?

Golden lights surged, and the golden writing moved around. Mu Chen fixed his gaze on the third position.

"Number three in the Dragon-Phoenix Record, Su Biyue from Holy Mountain. She is holy and pure, and she is as famous as Demon's Gate Snapper. She has gone around the North Territory and seldom fights. However, whenever she fights, she will defeat her opponents within ten rounds. She has fought with Snapper before and won by a small margin."

Win within ten rounds? Mu Chen was shocked. The records in the Dragon-Phoenix Record were valuable. These people were extraordinarily powerful. The thought of the ability to win within ten rounds was enough to make one terrified.

"Number two in the Dragon-Phoenix Record, Prince of Netherworld from Netherworld Palace. Netherworld Palace grooms geniuses by the use of venomous insects. Among the many geniuses, the one who walks out of it will become the Prince of Netherworld."

Mu Chen stared at the row of golden letters and felt a chill up his spine. Although nothing had been recorded on the achievements of the Prince of Netherworld, those few words were enough to make one shiver.

To groom geniuses through the breeding of venomous insects was extremely cruel. One could imagine that for the Prince of Netherworld to walk out of the place, he must have gone through much pain and many near death experiences.

Mu Chen remembered that Liu Tiandao had mentioned the Netherworld Palace a few months ago. It was an old school top force in the North Territory. They were not on good terms with Daluo Territory.

Mu Chen stared at the Prince of Netherworld and listed him as dangerous. Although he had not met him before, since they did not have a good relationship with Daluo Territory, he had to be extra careful.

What about number one? Mu Chen's heart jumped. Even the

Prince of Netherworld has been ranked only as number two. Who is ranked number one?

As Mu Chen looked on, a row of ancient writing appeared at the top of the scroll.

"Number one in the Dragon-Phoenix Record, Fang Yi from Divine Pavilion." Although the words were few, it was enough to cause Mu Chen to turn grave. With such a simple introduction, he was able to assume the number one position. Mu Chen could only describe him as horrifying.

Mandela's voice was heard from afar. "The Divine Pavilion has been a top force throughout the ages in the North Territory. Fang Yi is gifted, and he has survived five rounds of the Big Hunting War. All these years, Divine Pavilion has spent lots of effort grooming him. It looks like they have the intention of making him the next successor."

Mu Chen was shocked. No wonder Fang Yi was so powerful. He had been groomed by Divine Pavilion, a powerful and longstanding top force.

"The North Territory is full of people with unusual abilities," Mu Chen commented. It was only when he had entered the Great Thousand World that he realized how big the world was. It made life more exciting as well. The path of the masters was essentially filled with challenges. He could only slowly press on before he could stand out from the rest.

"Now you know how powerful those people who will be participating in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift are. Don't be proud simply because you have defeated those people of the lower grades," Mandela warned him. She spoke as though she were a senior, but her young and tender voice was a mismatch.

Mu Chen glanced at her and said, "When have I become proud?" Although he was confident of himself, he was not rash. He would not be silly enough to think that he was invincible.

"Are you not?" Mandela pouted her lips and said, "Are you still game to participate?"

Mu Chen stared at the Dragon-Phoenix Record in his hand and smiled. He kept it and said, "When the Dragon-Phoenix Rift ends, I will be in the top ten."

The names that were listed in the Dragon-Phoenix Record were the geniuses. They were the giants among the men. It would be a great opportunity for Mu Chen to toughen himself up if he could cross swords with them. He had never been afraid of such fights. When he was at the Northern Heaven Spiritual Academy, he had looked upon Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, and the others as invincible masters. However, when he left the Northern Heaven Spiritual Academy, he was better than they were.

He might not have a distinctive family background like the geniuses, but he had never considered himself inferior to them. He had his pursuits. He had promised his father he would bring his mother back to him.

He had also promised the girl, who had always been in his mind, that he would become a matchless master. He would protect her.

He would have no fear as he traveled this path. Mu Chen always looked far ahead. Mandela looked at the smile on his face and was shocked. She gently clapped her hands and said with a smile, "Not bad, you have a great mind. Although you are not as powerful as you seem to be, you have not tarnished the name of the successor of the Primordial Immortal Body."

"Where is my gift?" Mu Chen asked with a smile. He ignored what she said and stretched forth his hand. Given Mandela's status, whatever she would be giving him must be something extraordinary.

Since Mu Chen knew that those who would be participating in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift were extraordinary people, he had to learn more skills. Although he was confident of himself, after

seeing the top three in the Dragon-Phoenix Record, he knew that they were formidable.

Mandela glanced at Mu Chen and turned toward the pavilion. Mu Chen followed closely behind.

They passed through many bright stone platforms. Although the scrolls above were exuding extremely strong fluctuations, Mandela continued to move on. After about ten minutes, she slowed down her pace, and they came to the far end of the pavilion.

Mandela finally stopped walking.

Mu Chen lifted his head and saw a stone statue that looked indistinct. It was grey in color and formed a seal with one hand. The hand was facing upward, and a strange flower was hanging on its palm.

The strange flower was purple in color, and the petals were beautiful. A strange light circled around it and exuded a strange fluctuation. Mu Chen was in a daze and was nearly blown away by it.

Boom! Boom!

The Netherworld Thunder Heart in Mu Chen's heart suddenly thundered, and he regained consciousness. He quickly stepped back and stared at the strange purple flower. This thing could cause one's mind to be befuddled.

Mandela waved her hand, and the purple flower landed on her palm. After looking at it for a while, she flicked her finger, and the purple flower flew toward Mu Chen.

Mu Chen caught it with care. He realized that there were ancient words on the petals.

"This is a Primordial Divine Art. It is known as Datura Sky-wrecking Light. When it displays its power, the heavens and the earth will darken and be oppressed. Its power is enough to destroy the heavens and the earth."

Mandela said flatly, "If you want to cultivate it, you will need the power of the mandala flower, the Ancient Divine Flower." Mu Chen was stunned when he heard that. The Ancient Divine Flower was mystical, and it had spiritual intelligence. Every mandala flower was comparable to a Sovereign in terms of its power. How would he be able to get hold of it?

Mandala seemed to have read his thoughts. She extended her hand and gently pointed to his abdomen where his Sovereign Sea was. A mysterious black page was in the Sovereign Sea...

Mu Chen suddenly realized it and was elated. There were divine runes of the mandala flower on the Immortal Page. The Datura Sky-wrecking Light was specially made for him! No one would be able to cultivate it other than him!

Although Mu Chen had been extremely composed, at that moment, he could not help bursting out in laughter. The present from Mandela was wonderful!

Chapter 767: Set Forth on a Journey

In the next few days, Mu Chen went into seclusion in Nine Nether Palace to practice Datura Sky-wrecking Light.

After practicing, Mu Chen gradually found that this divine art was mysterious and unpredictable. Although Mandela had not told him which level of divine art Datura Sky-wrecking Light belonged to, Mu Chen presumed it to be at Perfect Divine Art.

This seemed to be the most powerful divine art that Mu Chen had acquired. Even Nine Dragon Nine Elephant Art was not up to this level. It could only be considered as a pre-perfect level of divine art.

High level of divine art would naturally be difficult to cultivate. Even with Mu Chen's talent, he found Datura Sky-wrecking Light extremely difficult to cultivate.

Under the guidance of Mandela, Mu Chen had only managed to grasp a bit of light. He was fortunate to have the divine mark of the Mandela flower, which would help him with his cultivation of Datura Sky-wrecking Light.

He believed that it was just a matter of time before he mastered, and he was looking forward to seeing the power of Datura Sky-wrecking Light after he had done so.

These few days, Mu Chen had been spending some time looking into the Spiritual Array. Although he seldom used it, this was his prevailing skill and trump card. Moreover, he still had to continue to cultivate his spiritual energy.

His mother was a genuine Spiritual Array Master at Ancestral Master rank. She was so powerful, in fact, that even Mandela was not her match.

Sometimes, Mu Chen wondered if others knew that his mother was in such an awesome Heavenly Sovereign level. If they had,

there would not be many people who would dare provoke him in Tianluo Continent.

However, he quickly put away this thought. His mother was currently in dire straits, and given his character, he would not exploit his mother's power.

Mu Chen sighed within himself. He could not call himself a powerful second-generation by proxy. He had to depend on himself.

During his free time, he would go to the pavilion to look for books on spiritual array. He had a feeling that, in Dragon-Phoenix Rift, the fights would be violent. Hence, it would do him good to know more skills and to protect himself.

He had to be vigilant with those powerful people listed in the Dragon-Phoenix Record. He dared not look at them with disdain.

Mandela had given Mu Chen the greatest support during this period. She had allowed Mu Chen to have free access to the pavilion, and allowed him to practice in it. Because of this, some of the princes had been envious of him, as they saw this as special treatment.

Everyone knew that there was a large amount of treasure in the pavilion. During normal days, they were not allowed to enter, unless they had performed exceptional meritorious services. However, Mu Chen could freely come and go, which made the princes yearn to enter as well.

However, none of them dared say a word. Everyone could tell that Mu Chen and the Dominator had a special relationship. With the Dominator to back him up, no one dared provoke Mu Chen in Daluo Territory.

Take the Lod Blood Hawk for example, he no longer dared offend Mu Chen, as he knew he would lose his position, if the Dominator was displeased with him. Mandela had let Mu Chen have access to

all the resources, and time flew quickly, as Mu Chen helped himself to them freely.

On the fifth day.

Nine Nether Palace was bustling with people. The entire Daluo Territory had gathered together. Mu Chen was smiling at them, cupping his hand to show obeisance.

"If you are ready, get going. We will not be sending you off. Dragon-Phoenix Rift is located northwest of Dragon-Phoenix Mountain. You shall go there alone," Mandela waved her hand at Mu Chen and said.

"Am I going alone?" Upon hearing this, Mu Chen was stunned. Although he had been in the northern boundary for some time, he had never left Daluo Territory on his own. He had expected to be escorted, which in his mind, would display some power, and frighten off thieves.

"You are no longer a kid. Do you still need someone to keep you company?" Mandela pouted her lips and said, "If you dare not go alone, you are better to just not participate at all. Don't disgrace yourself."

Mu Chen was enraged. If the little girl before him did not have the ability to suppress him, he would have taught her a lesson right then and there.

"The lord is kidding you. Only those who are participating are allowed in Dragon-Phoenix Rift. Those top powers are also not allowed to enter. This is why everyone has to go there alone. No one will accompany them," Nine Nether, who was standing beside them, said this with a smile, then continued, "No matter what situation you encounter at Dragon-Phoenix Rift, you will have to handle it yourself."

Mu Chen sighed helplessly. It seemed he had to go alone.

"Take this."

As Mu Chen was feeling a bit depressed and about to set off, Mandela flicked something from her fingers. A ray of light shot toward Mu Chen. When he caught it, he saw that it was a piece of ancient jade. There was a strange formidable wave in the ancient jade.

"If you are in a life-or-death situation, smash it," Mandela said flatly.

Mu Chen was shocked. Nine Nether had mentioned that Dragon-Phoenix Rift had prohibited top powers like Mandela from entering. Those who entered would get themselves into trouble. If he smashed the ancient jade, Mandela would sense the wave and come to his rescue.

She would have to pay a price for it, if she did that. Mu Chen was touched, but he did not say a word. He held the ancient jade, and kept it in the universal bracelet. He would have to be extremely careful in Dragon-Phoenix Rift.

"Hahaha, Mu Chen, although we are not going to Dragon-Phoenix Mountain, we will be keeping an eye on the situation. All of us will be waiting for you," Condor King laughed and said.

"We will be waiting for you to bring glory to Daluo Territory!"

Mu Chen cupped his fist and said respectfully to Condor King, "Lord, please rest assured, I will do my best!"

Having said that, he flew up to the sky.

"If you can successfully return, I will let you become the 10th prince!" Mandela looked at Mu Chen and shouted.

"Hahaha, thank you, lord. Please keep the position for me!" Mu Chen laughed out loudly. He turned into a streamer and flew through the sky. Within a short while, he disappeared into thin air.

As all of them saw that he had gone far away, they sighed.

"Lord, I have heard that the fights will be very intense in this Rift. Those top powers had sent the young leaders that they had painstakingly trained up to the Rift."

Spiritual Pupil King looked in the direction where Mu Chen had disappeared into, then turned to Mandela and said, "The caliber of our candidates had been on the downhill for the past few years, and they had brought disgrace to us. Although Mu Chen is not bad, I am worried..."

The rest of the top powers nodded their heads in agreement. A talented youth from Daluo Territory had participated in Dragon-Phoenix Rift previously. However, the moment he stepped into the Rift, he had been killed by the genius from Netherworld Palace.

This had brought much disgrace to Daluo Territory, and from then on, they had refrained from participating in Dragon-Phoenix Rift. This round, Mandela had sent Mu Chen.

Although Mu Chen had performed well, those geniuses, who would also be participating in the Rift, were more powerful than him. Should Mu Chen fail, he would, once again, bring disgrace to Daluo Territory.

"It is about time we get off of our shelves, after so many years." Mandela smiled. She looked at Spiritual Pupil King and said, "I know you do not have much confidence in Mu Chen, but I have confidence in him. Let's wait for the outcome."

Spiritual Pupil King dared not say another word, after hearing what Mandela had said. He nodded his head and smiled wryly. He was not against Mu Chen, but what he had said was true. As compared to those geniuses, whose names had been listed in Dragon-Phoenix Record, Mu Chen was far from their calibers.

However, since Mandela trusted in him, they could only choose to believe likewise. They hoped that this round would be different. Previously, when they had sent out a candidate, he would never return.

Many of the top powers lifted up their heads and looked toward the north. Very soon, that place would be the main attraction in the northern boundary.

Many geniuses would be contending for hegemony. Some would rise up from there, and some would fall.

Regardless of the outcome, when Dragon-Phoenix Rift ended, the list in Dragon-Phoenix Record would change as well.

Chapter 768: The Encounter in the Mountains

Dragon-Phoenix Ridge was located in the renowned ancient region of the North Territory. It was renowned due to the fact that the Dragon-Phoenix Rift was hidden within it.

According to legend, there was once a dragon and a phoenix that were fighting in the Ridge. A large area of land, including the firmament, had been destroyed due to this fight.

Within the dragon race and phoenix race, the real dragons and real phoenixes were the most powerful. They possessed the formidable rank of Heavenly Sovereign.

During the fierce battle, the two powers had fallen. The place where they had landed, became what is now known as Dragon-Phoenix Rift. It had been rumored that there was a large amount of fresh blood belonging to the real dragon and real phoenix in Dragon-Phoenix Rift. This blood had made Dragon-Phoenix Rift magical, and hence, many treasures could also be found in this place.

If one was able to find the blood of a real dragon or real phoenix and refine it, he would then be able to cultivate the body of a real dragon or real phoenix. Thus, his body would be powerful like the dragon race and phoenix race.

The most crucial point was that, the blood of the real dragon and real phoenix could give strong vitality to men. The divine beast was intimidating, as it had strong vitality. If men had similar vitality, they would benefit greatly in their cultivation.

Other than this factor, it had been rumored that the real dragon and real phoenix had left behind their inheritances in Dragon-Phoenix Rift. One would be able to progress tremendously, if he was able to get his hands on them.

During the past few years, Dragon-Phoenix Rift had been opened a number of times. However, no one had managed to lay their hands on the inheritance of the real dragon and real phoenix. Hence, one could not rule out the possibility that the inheritance was merely a rumor.

However, whenever Dragon-Phoenix Rift was about to open, many younger generations in North Territory would be tempted to enter. Even those top powers outside North Territory were tempted and they would send their men over.

As time passed by, Dragon-Phoenix Rift had become the standard of comparison, when sizing up the younger generations. It was due to this, that the Dragon-Phoenix Record first came about.

In any case, every time Dragon-Phoenix Rift opened up, everyone in the North Territory would be vigilantly watching.

After Mu Chen left the Daluo Territory, he headed straight to Dragon-Phoenix Rift. As the Ridge was far away from the Daluo Territory, Mu Chen had to pass through many strong nations.

So far, he had enjoyed a smooth journey, and as he was traveling at a great speed, within two days, he was approaching the northern part of the North Territory. He could feel the presence of much spiritual energy rushing toward the direction of Dragon-Phoenix Rift.

The masters of the spiritual energy were young and powerful. However, Mu Chen was not very impressed with them. The power of those people whom he had met was about the same level as that of Xu Qing and Zhou Yue.

Mu Chen did not take the initiative to get to know them. Instead, he avoided the crowd and chose to travel in the mountains. Although his speed had slowed down, as the Spiritual Beasts had occupied the mountains, he did not need to bother himself with any disputes. Thus, he could quietly practice his Datura Sky-wrecking Light without any disturbance.

As nightfall hit, in the darkness, Mu Chen could hear the different beasts roaring. The sounds traveled far out to a distance.

A fire was being lit in the jungle, and a long figure was quietly sitting cross-legged on the ground. He shut his eyes, and a purple flower that was exuding purple lights was circling around his palms.

Within the purple lights were ancient writings. They flowed to his palms, then entered into his body, seeming to form a mysterious mark.

The figure was none other than Mu Chen. He had been traveling in the mountains for two days, pondering alone, and had benefited much.

The purple lights encircled him for two hours, before slowly dissipating. Mu Chen opened his eyes to look at the purple flower in his hands, and then kept it.

This is truly mystical. Although I have been pondering on the mandala flower mark on the Immortal Page, I only managed to grasp a bit of light. Mu Chen sighed within himself. The Datura Sky-wrecking Light was indeed a Perfect Divine Art. He was having a hard time with it, though, as it was extremely difficult to cultivate.

Mu Chen let out a breath and suppressed his thought. He decided to work on his cultivation.

"Oh?"

Suddenly, he waved his sleeve and put out the fire before him. Like a civet, he moved robustly past the forest.

After a while, Mu Chen landed quietly on a huge tree, looking out at the land from among the leaves. He was stunned by the scene he saw before him.

There was a clear lake in the forest, and the moon was hanging up high. As the moonlight shone on the lake, lights sparkled on the

surface. However, Mu Chen was not captivated by the lake.

A fair lady was bathing gracefully in the lake. Her black hair spread out like a waterfall in the water. Mu Chen could only see half of her face, due to the angle that he was at. However, her beauty, even on only one side, was breathtaking enough.

She had arched eyebrows, a pointed nose, rosy lips, long eyelashes, and big, clear eyes, like obsidians. There seemed to be a layer of light on her fair skin.

Mu Chen could not help but gaze down her body. Her neck was long and graceful, like a swan. Her collar bone was slim and sexy. The rest of her body was hidden in the water. However, Mu Chen could vaguely see her cleavage.

Her beauty was among the top three beauties that Mu Chen had ever seen. Even the most stunning beauty in the North Territory, Demon's Gate Snapper, was not as beautiful as her.

Splash!

As Mu Chen was staring at the girl, the water behind her suddenly surged. A colorful python came out of the water and dashed toward the girl.

When Mu Chen saw it, he turned pale. Just as he was about to rush out to save her, he suddenly stopped.

The girl laughed, and her laughter was clear, like pearls bouncing off a marble floor. When she waved her little hand, the colorful python immediately shrank, becoming the size of a palm. It then laid on her shoulder. This colorful snake had been bred by her.

Mu Chen heaved a sigh of relief. As he turned away, and was about to leave, the girl suddenly looked in his direction.

Oops! I have been discovered.

Mu Chen was shocked to see him, and quickly retreated. Although the girl was pretty and attractive, he knew that she was

not simple, and he did not want to meddle with her.

Swoosh!

In the twinkle of an eye, Mu Chen shot up about 1,000 feet in the air. However, he suddenly froze, falling on a big tree. A figure in black was sitting on a branch, looking at him with a smile.

It was a youth. He was good looking. Although he was smiling warmly, when Mu Chen saw him, his body started to tense up. He could sense danger.

"Friend, if you run away, I will be punished." The youth in black scratched his head and smiled at Mu Chen helplessly. He then stepped forth.

Mu Chen squinted his eyes, then started to retreat.

Swoosh!

As he was about to retreat, the youth was already standing before him. He placed his palm gently on Mu Chen's shoulder, and Mu Chen's spiritual energy stopped flowing.

Mu Chen was stunned. The youth was extremely powerful, and he was not as young as he looked.

He grabbed hold of Mu Chen's shoulder, and in one move, both of them appeared beside the lake. He then let go of Mu Chen.

Mu Chen carefully took a few steps back. As he was about to speak, he saw the girl from inside the lake walking on the water, coming toward him. She was dressed in light colored clothing, and she stopped to stand before Mu Chen.

Mu Chen could see the girl clearly now. She was young and charming. Her youth and charisma made her seductively charming.

As the girl was moving forward, the youth in black smiled fawningly at her, and ran toward her. He put on a long face and said, "Sis, I was about to drive away the Spiritual Beasts that were

nearby, when this chap came and foiled my plans. You cannot blame me for not doing a good job!"

Mu Chen dropped his jaw. The girl was so young, yet she had a younger brother who was so powerful. The spiritual wave in her body was not as powerful as her brother's.

She looked coldly at the youth in black with her seductive eyes, and then turned to look at Mu Chen. The colorful snake on her shoulder had crept out, and was now hissing at Mu Chen.

"Erm..."

Mu Chen gave out a dry cough, and as he was about to speak, the girl extended her hand and spoke in a clear voice that petrified Mu Chen.

"I can smell the Ancient Flaming Dragon blood in you. Compensate me with five drops of it."

Chapter 769: The Girl and the Youth

"I can smell the Ancient Flaming Dragon blood in you. Compensate me with five drops of it."

The girl's clear voice sounded out across the lake. Mu Chen was shocked, as he looked at the small, fair hand that was before him. After he had recollected himself, he smiled wryly and said, "I do not have it."

Mu Chen felt that the girl must be toying with him. He had put much effort into getting nine drops of blood from the Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon. Also, he had given Nine Nether four drops, as it would help her in her cultivation. Hence, he was now left with only five drops. Although the girl was young, she had an unreasonably great appetite.

"You do not have it?" The girl smiled at Mu Chen. Her eyes were bright like the moon. She was stunningly beautiful, and even the moonlight had dimmed because of her beauty.

Mu Chen was in a daze, as he looked at her. There seemed to be a voice that urged him to hand over the Ancient Flaming Dragon blood voluntarily.

Boom! Boom!

The Netherworld Thunder Heart in Mu Chen sounded, startling him out of the daze. He was shocked that the girl's frown and smile could be so captivating.

Swoosh!

After Mu Chen had collected himself, he moved back vigorously. His residual shadows appeared in the air and, like lightning, he sped toward the forest.

"Xiao Lin." The girl was taken aback, when she saw that she could not use her charms on Mu Chen. Immediately, she extended her fingers and flicked gently.

The youth in black nodded his head helplessly, and disappeared. Mu Chen had dashed into the forest, but, in only a few breaths, he appeared again at the previous spot.

"Friend, do not run anymore. You will be in hot water if you provoke my sister." The youth appeared beside Mu Chen and shrugged.

Mu Chen stared at the mysterious youth, disappointed. This guy was extremely powerful. His strength was way beyond Mu Chen's.

Since Mu Chen could not run away, he calmed himself down and looked at the girl. He lifted up his hand and said, "I am sorry. I came here earlier, as I heard some noise. I did not mean to..."

"I know." The girl gently stroked the colorful snake on her shoulder with her hand, then said, "If I did not know, I would not only ask for the Ancient Flaming Dragon blood."

"Why do you think you should have it?" Mu Chen gritted his teeth, asking. He saw her unintentionally, and so now he was supposed to compensate her with five drops of Ancient Flaming Dragon blood? It was too expensive!

"I should have it, because you cannot escape from me," the girl said with a smile.

The corners of Mu Chen's mouth twitched. Although he was dejected, he waved his sleeve, and an alabaster jar flew toward the girl.

The girl did not react, but the colorful snake on her shoulder flew out like lightning. It swept its tail on the alabaster jar, breaking it into pieces. The five drops of Ancient Flaming Dragon blood dripped out, and the snake opened its mouth and consumed it.

Mu Chen was stunned at the scene. He looked strangely at the colorful snake. He had not known that the colorful snake was so powerful. The Ancient Flaming Dragon blood contained the willpower of the Ancient Flaming Dragon. However, after the

snake had swallowed it, it did not seem to be affected by it, but was still very active.

"Although Xiao Cai is not a Spiritual Beast in The Great Thousand World, once she has been awakened, she will be as powerful as those Sovereign Divine Beasts," the girl stroked the body of the snake and said.

Mu Chen was stunned. The colorful snake is not from The Great Thousand World? Is it from the Lower Planes? How about these two people? Are they from the Lower Planes as well?

After swallowing the five drops of blood, the colorful snake snuck back into the girl's sleeve to rest. It needed to refine its power. Having seen this, the girl smiled. She looked extremely beautiful.

"It seems like the blood helps." The girl smiled at Mu Chen and said, "Thank you."

Mu Chen pouted his lips, and could not be bothered to say much. He felt the heartache of losing five drops of Ancient Flaming Dragon blood for no reason. He snappily said, "Can I go now?"

The two people were extremely mysterious. They did not seem simple, and Mu Chen did not wish to have anything to do with them. He had to be careful.

"Hahaha, do not be angry, friend. Fate has brought us together. Since you have given Xiao Cai a treat, we shall give you a treat as well." The youth in black put his hand over Mu Chen's shoulder, as though they were familiar with each other.

Mu Chen felt like puking when he heard that. What do you mean, I have given your snake a treat? If you had not forced me, I would not have wasted the Ancient Flaming Dragon blood on it!

Mu Chen had intended to use it to strengthen his body!

"No thanks," Mu Chen firmly refused. However, the youth was very enthusiastic, and pulled him to a huge tree. He set up a fire, and started to roast meat. The oil dripped onto the fire, creating

sparks.

"Come, let's eat!"

Before Mu Chen could refuse, the youth in black had stuffed the roasted meat into Mu Chen's hand. He then started to gorge himself on the meat. He ate so quickly, that Mu Chen stared at him blankly. Mu Chen had encountered weird things in the middle of the night.

He looked at the sky quietly. He was in no mood to think. The youth was so powerful, that Mu Chen was in no position to resist him. Mu Chen then started to eat as well.

As both of them were eating, the girl sat by the side and watched them, with her chin resting on her hands. The moon was high up in the sky, and there was a mess beside the fireplace.

Mu Chen rested himself against the huge tree and rubbed his stomach. He had not had such a big meal in a long time. When one had reached a certain level of cultivation, they seemed to fast easily.

"Hahaha, this friend is forthright. I am Gu Lin. This is my elder sister..." The youth wiped his mouth and said to Mu Chen with a satisfactorily look.

"Cai Xiao," the girl glanced at the youth and said.

Mu Chen rolled his eyes. He was not good at making up a fake name. He let out a sigh and said, "I am Mu Chen. I am on my way to Dragon-Phoenix Rift."

"Dragon-Phoenix Rift? I have been hearing this name recently," Gu Lin scratched his head and said, with a puzzled look.

"Are you not from North Territory?" Mu Chen was shocked. All the people in North Territory would have known Dragon-Phoenix Rift.

"You are right. We are not from Tianluo Continent either. We

just happened to pass by this place," Gu Lin said with a smile.

Mu Chen nodded, then stared at Gu Lin for a long while before asking, "How long have you been cultivating?"

Gu Lin looked slightly older than Mu Chen, but he was extremely powerful. This was a blow to Mu Chen. If Gu Lin looked truly his age, Mu Chen would not have been able to take it.

Upon hearing this, Gu Lin gave an awkward smile. He said vaguely, "Do not compare yourself with me...I have been cultivating for a long time, definitely longer than you."

Mu Chen heaved a sigh of relief. If Gu Lin looked his age, he would be a monster, and not a human.

Mu Chen then turned to look at the charming girl. Her gaze looked weird. She should be Gu Lin's sister, as they had mentioned. Since Gu Lin had been cultivating for many years, her age would be...

Mu Chen had goosebumps when he thought of the girl's apparent age, as compared to her actual age. As though she had sensed what Mu Chen was thinking, Cai Xiao raised her eyebrows and said, "I am not a witch!"

Gu Lin, who was sitting beside Mu Chen, laughed, then went near Mu Chen and said, "My sister's body is a bit unique. She often falls into a deep sleep, which is why she looks so youthful."

Mu Chen smiled, embarrassed now. Although he was curious about the uniqueness in her body, he dared not ask, as they had just met each other.

Cai Xiao stared at Mu Chen and suddenly asked, "I have heard that there is real dragon blood in Dragon-Phoenix Rift. Is it true?"

Upon hearing this, he realized that both of them were ignorant of Dragon-Phoenix Rift. So, he told them everything about it.

"Truly there is real dragon blood." After hearing what Mu Chen

had said, Cai Xiao's eyes sparkled.

When Gu Lin saw this, he jumped up in shock and quickly said, "Sis, we are not here for Dragon-Phoenix Rift. We have to finish the task that father has given us."

"You will complete the task alone. I am going to Dragon-Phoenix Rift. If I can get ahold of the dragon blood, Xiao Cai will be able to evolve, and I will not go into a deep sleep constantly," Cai Xiao said openly.

"Ah?" Gu Lin quickly said, "Are you going alone? No. Father has said that you cannot travel alone. If he found out about it..."

"If you keep it from him, he will not know about it," Cai Xiao smiled at him and said. She waved her fist at him and continued, "You know the consequences of betraying me, don't you?"

"Sis, don't do that!" Gu Lin shouted. He instantly stared at Mu Chen. He regretted giving Mu Chen a treat.

Mu Chen pretended not to see it. He touched his nose and was prepared to set off. He wanted to stay away from the two of them.

"Hey."

Before he could refuse, Cai Xiao looked at him seductively, with a smile, and said, "Please bring me to Dragon-Phoenix Rift."

Mu Chen froze. He looked at the fiery glare on Gu Lin's face, and instantly understood what it was like to shoot himself in the foot.

Chapter 770: Tagging Along

Under the moonlight, Mu Chen was beaming at the girl, who was staring back at him with a pair of glistening, marble-like eyes. He could not help but feel his face stiffen. Apparently, he had not expected that he would invite trouble upon himself.

Indeed, if this dazzling girl in front of him could be his travel companion, it was something that most people would wish for. But, as he sensed the mystery hanging over the two of them, he did not want to deal with it too much.

Before he could say anything, Gu Lin, on the other side of him, rejected the idea immediately, "No way!"

If their parents knew that Cai Xiao was participating in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, on top of that, along with a stranger, they probably would skin him alive. Mu Chen heaved a sigh of relief, when Gu Lin objected.

He nodded with agreement, and said frankly, "Sorry, we do not know each other that well yet. I guess it is not only uncomfortable for both of you, but it is also the same for me."

Upon hearing this, Gu Lin threw him a glance, subtly expressing a look that said: "I'm glad you know it", but Mu Chen pretended not to have seen it.

Cai Xiao sat with her long slender legs curled up, resting her sharp chin on her knees. She looked over to Gu Lin and Mu Chen with her lovely eyes, and said, "Objection is overruled. I've already decided. Even if you are not bringing me along, I can always find someone else. I don't see why I cannot find someone to lead the way, since everyone is heading to the Dragon-Phoenix Rift now."

Mu Chen shrugged his shoulder, as he was indifferent about it. As long as he was not the one, she could find anyone she liked. Gu Lin, still on the other side, and whose face had turned grey, cried

out, "Sis, you are creating trouble for me!"

As he sounded extremely desolate, Mu Chen could not help but grin. Although this fellow possessed a terrifying ability, he seemed to be powerless in front of this young girl.

Cai Xiao smilingly said, "You have two choices now. Get him to lead the way, or I will find someone else."

Gu Lin's delicate face was quivering, as he knew his sister's character too well. The moment she decided on one thing, no other persuasion could change her mind.

"I will take my leave first."

Sensing the trouble, Mu Chen gave a chuckle and turned around. Just as he moved, a hand was on his shoulder.

Mu Chen jerked his head and saw Gu Lin, tears welling up in his eyes. Mu Chen bit his teeth and said, "Bro, I've already given you five drips of the Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood, so don't rip me off anymore."

He was not kidding when he said this. This girl before him possessed a similar beauty as Luo Li, except for the difference in their dispositions.

Luo Li had more of a cold and desolate type of personality, while Cai Xiao was bewitching and mesmerizing by nature. Basically, a "danger zone" was always formed around this type of girl, especially one with such beauty. If she tagged along with him, he could foresee that she would bring a lot of inconvenience to him.

"Choose the lesser of two evils." Gu Lin patted Mu Chen's shoulder, his face filled with regret.

Mu Chen could not help but roll his eyes. "Can you really trust me with her?"

Mulling over putting a charming girl under the care of someone they barely knew, Mu Chen could not really understand what this

fellow was thinking. Moreover, based on Cai Xiao's Spiritual Energy fluctuation, her ability was not as supreme as that of Gu Lin.

"Rest assured that, the one who can take advantage of my sister has not born yet," Gu Lin laughed and said secretively. "You might lose out big time, if you look down on her."

Mu Chen was stunned for a moment, and could not help but look at Cai Xiao again.

"Bro, help me out, just this time. Even we have not known each other for long, and I already think you are more trustworthy than many others." Gu Lin smiled again, and continued, "If someone, who has lost five drips of his Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood due to extortion, can remain calm while talking to us, then this is not someone with merely an ordinary magnanimity."

"And, of course, the most important thing is....," he pointed at Cai Xiao, "My sister has extremely sharp senses. If she can accept you, then there will be no issues."

Mu Chen pouted. Apparently, he could not agree to this last reason.

"Can I refuse?" Mu Chen asked resignedly, rubbing the spot between his eyebrows.

Cai Xiao smiled brightly, and said, "If you do, I will have to trap you here till the Dragon-Phoenix Rift ends."

"Ok, I will agree." Mu Chen nodded, without hesitation in his voice, as he knew all too well that a wise man does not fight when the odds are against him. He did not doubt her words for it. Based on her ability now, as compared to his, she was definitely capable of doing it.

"Clever." Cai Xiao gave a sweet smile. All her smiles exuded a bewitching charm that could stun anyone. It was lucky that Mu Chen had a strong-will, and he managed to keep his manner in

front of her.

"Don't worry. It is not a bad thing that I come along with you. Although my ability has its limitation, for now, due to my body condition, I will not be getting in your way. Like what you have mentioned, the younger generation from the North Territory, who are participating in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, are the cream of the crop. I am sure they all have extraordinary abilities. Who knows, you might need my help then."

As she finished her sentence, she clapped her hands, cunningness flashing across her eyes, "In conclusion, you will have more advantages than disadvantages, if you lead the way. So, you have no reason to refuse."

Mu Chen was speechless. Gu Lin, on the other hand, patted his shoulder sympathetically, "See, I told you! You can't win against my sis. Better to resign to your fate."

Mu Chen rolled his eyes. Since this matter had been cast in stone, he was too lazy to ponder over it, but instead asked, "When can we go?"

"Rest for a night. We will continue on our way tomorrow," Gu Lin quickly said, for fear that Cai Xiao would just leave with Mu Chen immediately.

Cai Xiao lifted her alluring face, alighting gracefully onto a tree, without any effort. Her slender figure was concealed between the dense leaves.

Gu Lin turned his gaze towards Mu Chen, holding up his fist, as he said, "Brother Mu Chen, thank you for your help. I will remember this favor of yours. And if you require any help next time, just ask me for it."

Mu Chen shrugged his shoulders, and replied, "You have the upperhand. If I continued to refuse, I would have been the one losing out regardless."

Generally, the stronger ones, like Gu Lin, would not have cared about the choice made. Gu Lin could have forced him to agree, since he was powerless against both of them. However, both of them did not stoop to that level, which actually left some good impression on Mu Chen.

"Hehe, even if you really refused us, we would not do anything to you. For if we did, and our mother were to hear about it, we would get it from her!" Gu Lin smiled.

Mu Chen laughed out loud, his fondness for Gu Lin having significantly increased. The two of them were now sitting around the campfire, chatting happily.

While on the tree, the girl was leaning against the branch. She closed her bewitching eyes, raising her lip lines while listening to their laughter her perch above.

"Hee, Mu Chen?"

The next day, early morning.

In the midst of the mountain range, which was filled with nothing but trees, Mu Chen looked at Cai Xiao, who was standing beside him. Once again, he sighed helplessly. He looked at Gu Lin, who was standing in front, shrugging his shoulders as well.

Both of them could not handle her, evidently.

"Brother Mu Chen, I shall leave my sis in your care. If you see any ignorant fellow, just take him out. I will take care of the consequences." Gu Lin held his fist up and smiled.

In his long black robe, he looked delicate and fine. Mu Chen could tell that both of them came from an extraordinary family.

Mu Chen nodded his head, smiling in his reply, "It's almost time, and we have to go. Once you are done with your mission, you can wait for her outside the Dragon-Phoenix Rift."

"Goodbye."

Mu Chen held his fist up, cast a glance at Cai Xiao, and took his leave first.

Gu Lin watched his back as he left, before he turned to Cai Xiao and sulked, "Sis, don't be too harsh. If our parents find out, I will be getting a scolding again."

"Be good. Keep a secret for me, and I will reward you." Cai Xiao grinned, as she bid goodbye, "I'm leaving!"

She did not wait for Gu Lin to continue. Without any hesitation, she waved her hand and vanished into a beam of light, sweeping across the sky to chase after Mu Chen, who has already gone far.

Gu Lin gazed as they slowly disappeared. He sighed resignedly.

"Little Lord, will Missy be alright with him alone?" A space behind Gu Lin started to twist open in the air. A dark and unclear shadow mystically surfaced, with an old and hoarse voice asking.

Gu Lin nodded, but scratched his head, his face filled with helplessness. It is true that the Real Dragon Blood is precious, and hard to get, but this sister of his had seen all sorts of treasures. Logically speaking, she should not get too tempted with the Real Dragon Blood. But why had she decided to go Dragon-Phoenix Rift then?

"Don't worry, although her power has been suppressed, I doubt anyone from the younger generation in the North Territory will be her match. If the rest of the Sovereigns are ignorant, they should consider themselves unlucky. Our dad has left his Soul Mark in mine and her bodies."

"Let's go, we have to move, too."

Gu Lin swung his arm, turned around, and stepped forward. He disappeared into the twisted space in front of him, vanishing into thin air. The dark shadow went missing as well.

The forest was back to its peacefulness once again.

On the other hand, Mu Chen moved at full speed across the sky. Within a few minutes, he was out of the mountain range. He glanced aside and saw the girl, her arm behind her, following after him effortlessly.

He did not manage to shake her off.

Mu Chen curled his lips and slowed down his speed.

"You wouldn't be so naive to think that you could shake me off, right?" Cai Xiao and Mu Chen were moving side by side now, as she tilted her head and asked mockingly.

Mu Chen touched his nose, feeling embarrassed. "Can we have a deal?"

"Speak out."

"Can you put on a veil? If you smile at anyone like this, that would be a huge problem." Mu Chen gave her his honest suggestion.

The girl stared at him with her bright eyes, ignoring his suggestion entirely. As soon as her fair-skinned foot stepped itself forward gracefully, she darted to the faraway land, and only her crisp and clear voice could be heard from afar:

"No way!"

Chapter 771: Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion

Dragon-Phoenix Ridge

This ancient region, ever since the existence of the North Territory, was exceptionally renowned within the territory. Especially after Dragon-Phoenix Rift was discovered, the popularity of this vast area had soared tremendously, turning itself into one of the most prominent regions in the North Territory.

During this time, Dragon-Phoenix Rift would be revealing itself once again. Thus, the region had been receiving an overwhelming, almost close to a truly horrifying, amount of visitors. Within thousands of miles, the neverending breaking sound of the wind could be heard, as flying figures flit towards Dragon-Phoenix Ridge, showering the sky like a swarm of locusts.

Dragon-Phoenix Rift was so renowned in the North Territory, that almost all the top powers from the younger generation would not dare forgo this chance to make a name for themselves. But the most essential reason for its fame was, of course, due to its own attractiveness.

When Mu Chen and Cai Xiao arrived at Dragon-Phoenix Ridge, the timing was just right to witness the spectacular scene, where the immense horde swarm to the town, like locusts in transition. Even Mu Chen was taken aback by such a display.

Those figures were not like any other ordinary people. They came from various forces, and in their respective forces, they were the cream of the crop, from the younger generation. However, even the brightest stars would be buried under the overwhelming crowd when they would arrive here.

Mu Chen was extremely amazed, as he had met some of the most outstanding among the younger generation in the Northern Heavens Continent, but none of them were comparable, be it in numbers or quality, to these people in the North Territory. After

all, this was the place that gathered all the elites from the Great Thousand World.

By this time, Mu Chen finally grasped the vastness of this North Territory. Even Daluo Territory was only comparable to one of its corners. And to think that the North Territory makes up just a small part of the Tianluo Continent! This Tianluo Continent, undoubtedly, is right to be known as the supercontinent.

"Let's go to the Dragon-Phoenix Old Town. That is the closest place to the opening of Dragon-Phoenix Rift." Mu Chen pointed to a place located deep within Dragon-Phoenix Ridge as he said this. A faint outline of a magnificent town was visible at an incredibly far distance.

Cai Xiao looked around curiously, then nodded without adding any other opinion.

Mu Chen darted out, but slowed down his speed after about ten minutes. He was slightly shocked by the scene in front of him. Towering mountains seemed to have been forcibly squeezed and pushed together by a dominant force. On each of the mountains, giant palm prints could be vaguely seen.

Above those mountains, an ancient town, with no end in sight, was resting upon them. The mountains were filled with the mottled traces of time, while the old and run-down town was engulfed with vicissitudes of life.

At the edge of the town stood towering stone pagodas. On top of the pagodas, the presence of the Spiritual Energy fluctuation vaguely remained. This presence was not something new to them. It was none other than the Spiritual Array fluctuation.

In that ancient time, there must be a mighty Spiritual Array overhead, that faded with the passage of time. This dominant Spiritual Array, which had once disdained the entire universe, was also unable to withstand time, and thus, would eventually wear off.

The town was shockingly enormous. Even with the endless rays of lights sweeping across it, landing in the city like locusts, it did not seem to have even the slightest congestion.

Mu Chen and Cai Xiao plunged into the town, finding themselves standing on a busy stone street. As soon as they appeared, they attracted numerous pairs of eyes, all staring at them.

To be exact, the glares were all directed at Cai Xiao, who was following Mu Chen. Cai Xiao, who was already accustomed to such attention, could naturally ignore them. However, Mu Chen was not used to it at all. The onlookers' focus would shift to him, after they saw Cai Xiao. The hostility in their gazes was startlingly self-evident.

"Troubles."

Mu Chen could not help but sigh.

Cai Xiao threw him a glare that eluded her spell-binding charms, which could even make his heartbeat skip, not to mention the rest who had been captivated by her charms. Hence, Mu Chen fled with Cai Xiao immediately, before the situation could become uncontrollable.

However, even though she had been attracting too much attention along the way, she still seemed to have her ways of sussing out information effortlessly. She just had to beam and ask a person, and that person would stumble and reveal everything he knew.

"Let's go to the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion."

Another unlucky fellow was getting bewitched by Cai Xiao. Mu Chen looked over to the south of the town. According to the information she had obtained earlier, there was a place named the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion in this old town. All the latest and most complete information about Dragon-Phoenix Rift could be found there.

They walked through the bustling town, eventually stopping at the north side of the city. They looked up in front of them, only to see a tall and upright golden pavilion, standing in silence.

The pavilion was unique in shape, decorated with dragons and phoenixes mingling at the side. A faint aura, containing the energy from a real dragon and a real phoenix, was emitting from its outer walls. At this time, many light rays were beaming towards its direction.

Based on his instinct, Mu Chen could sense that those shadows who flitted here were generally more supreme than the rest of those found in the other parts of the town. Apparently, most of the people, who were qualified to be here, were elites from the younger generation of the North Territory. Understandably, those who knew about their own incompetence, would definitely avoid coming here, to prevent disgracing themselves.

However, Mu Chen did not stop there because of this. He fixed his eyes on the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion and walked straight into it.

Entering the Dragon Phoenix Pavilion, one's view widened up immediately, and the commotion from the crowd could be heard. Mu Chen looked up to see that the building was separated into well-proportional floorings, each floor filled with people.

Everyone seemed to be surrounded by a powerful, fluctuating Spiritual Energy. Even those on the higher grounds were emitting remarkable spiritual energy that was just extraordinary.

When both of them walked into the pavilion, the noises on different floors softened gradually. Numerous eye-catching sights were directed at Cai Xiao, who was standing beside Mu Chen.

Mu Chen wore a calm expression. He found a corner for the pair of them, and sat down quietly. According to their same previous source, it seemed that there would be an announcement made in this pavilion, regarding the latest news of Dragon-Phoenix Rift. All

they needed to do now was to wait.

Mu Chen's original plan was to retrieve the information quietly, but now that he had brought Cai Xiao, the magnet of the attraction, he knew that he would be targeted by countless men, and who knows, someone might have already started asking around about his identity.

And true enough, a familiar gaze accompanied by a sharp chill was cast from the higher floors as soon as he had entered into Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion. It was Liu Yan.

Liu Yan was sitting on the top levels, and he looked calmly in the direction where Mu Chen was seated, before his attentions were drawn to Cai Xiao. At the same time, he was surrounded by a crowd, himself situated at the center of it.

It was not an ordinary circle, as it was formed by the well-known characters among the younger generations from the North Territory. However, there were two central figures in the circle. One was Liu Yan, but apparently, he was not that important. On his right-hand side stood a slender figure, who was smiling brightly and attracting countless passionate sights within the pavilion.

That figure dressed in a crimson red, long skirt. Her skin was as white as snow, and her hourglass body, with its curves fully outlined by her dress, was very arousing.

She had a ravishing appearance, with eyebrows that bent like crescent moons. Her watery, long-slit eyes were filled with spell-binding charms that could steal a soul. As her eyes moved around, hearts were sent fluttering. She was surrounded by many young men, all of whom were well-dressed and refined on the surface, yet deep within their blazing eyes, a fire blazed, revealing that they could not wait to swallow her all at once.

This vamp possessed a captivating power that could trigger desires.

"Oh, what a beautiful little sister."

The red-skirted girl also took notice of the outstanding Cai Xiao. She stole a glance at Mu Chen, whom she was not that familiar with. She covered her red lips with a small hand, as she said laughingly, "But I have never seen this young man before. Did a young talent, that I am not yet aware of, just sprout from the North Territory?"

"He is the new leader, who has emerged from the Daluo Territory recently. Heh... He has quite a bit of skill. Liu Ming was doomed at his hands."

Liu Yan smiled faintly, "I reminded him not to come for the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, out of kindness, but from the looks of it now, it seems he did not heed my advice."

The well-known top powers from the younger generation in the North Territory, who were within the circle, understood their connections immediately. A few of them, who shared a close relationship with Liu Yan, smiled and stared mockingly at Mu Chen, who was below them.

"Ah, a talent from the Daluo Territory," the red-skirted girl noted, as she looked at Mu Chen with a smile. "It seems like Daluo Territory has an impressive newcomer now."

"Haha, although Daluo Territory is one of the strongest forces in the North Territory, the younger generation from that area is not very flattering. They have had no business in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift these few years. I wonder why they would come now. Perhaps it was not disgraceful enough for them the last time." A young man, who was quite close to Liu Yan, spoke the words, full of aggressiveness.

He did not tone down his volume. Instead, he deliberately wrapped his voice with Spiritual Energy and blasted off from the top. The Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion quieted down at once. Countless scene-watchers were looking at the young figure now sitting at the

corner.

That figure paused at the same time, but he did not feel angry at all. Instead, the handsome young face was rather calm-looking.

Liu Yan was toying a teacup in his hand. He did not look at Mu Chen, but instead chuckled softly. He then gave a barely noticeable nod to the young top power, who did the talking just now.

Seeing his gestures, the young top power grinned and took a leap as he tipped his toe. He plundered down and appeared in front of Mu Chen like a tower stamping in front of him. He stretched out his palm, trying to grab Mu Chen by the shoulder.

"Our brother Liu Yan wants to invite you up for a chat. Little fellow, come with me."

His palm landed on Mu Chen's shoulder, but the figure remained as still as a rock. Mu Chen did not move an inch, but a soothing voice was accompanied with a sharp chill, projecting out and reverberating within the pavilion.

"If you want to pick a fight, do it with your own hands. Getting a two-bit person to do your bidding, won't it taint your name as the Young Lord of Xuantian Hall?"

Chapter 772: The Thunderbolt Move

As Mu Chen's cold voice traveled throughout Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, the noise in the Pavilion died down, and it suddenly became quiet. Everyone started to ponder.

Some people were looking at a figure on the upper level. Liu Yan's name was popular among the younger generation in the North Territory. He was ranked number four in Dragon-Phoenix Record. This was proof that he was influential.

Although most of the people in the Pavilion were the younger generation elites in the North Territory, all of them were fearful of Liu Yan. Liu Yan was the most powerful contestant in Dragon-Phoenix Rift, and no one would hold him in disdain. When they heard someone calling out his name, they found it interesting.

When Liu Yan heard what Mu Chen had said, he remained calm and simply smiled. Mu Chen was a nobody, and his status was not comparable to Liu Yan's.

He would be lowering himself down, if he took it to heart what Mu Chen had said. The young top powers, who were on good terms with Liu Yan, sneered and looked nastily at the young figure below. The girl in red, who was the main attraction of Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, laughed softly and looked on with interest.

Everyone was looking in one direction. The young top power, who had attacked Mu Chen earlier, looked gloomy. He had never expected someone, who was only at Grade Three Sovereign, to have no regard for him.

However, he was subtle, and did not turn hostile. He took a step back, cupped his fist, and said, "I am Lyu Yang from Snow Dragon Mountain. May I know how to address you?"

Snow Dragon Mountain was one of the great powers in the North Territory. Their power was comparable to those from the Hundred

Battle Territory. Lyu Yang was one of the elites among the younger generation in Snow Dragon Mountain. His strength was comparable to Qin Bei's from the Hundred Battle Territory.

Although Lyu Yang was less famous than Liu Yan, he had built some reputation in Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion. As such, many of those present had heard of him.

Mu Chen had his back facing Lyu Yang. His handsome face looked cold. He had never expected to see Liu Yan in the Pavilion. All the more, he had never expected Liu Yan to be so impatient, and had attacked him even before he could warm the seat.

Liu Yan was proud. He had attacked Mu Chen mainly because he felt that Mu Chen was inferior. Influenced by his instigation, his friends jumped up and joined him.

Cai Xiao sat beside Mu Chen, resting her chin on her hands to watch the scene. She smiled at Mu Chen and said, "You seem to be good at creating trouble, just like me. He is here to find trouble with you."

Mu Chen's face remained calm. He did not turn to look at Lyu Yang. Daluo Territory was the top power in the North Territory. On any other day, the people from Snow Dragon Mountain would behave like cowards. However, this guy was now throwing his weight about. Mu Chen would be bringing disgrace to Daluo Territory if he reacted against him.

Although Liu Yan was proud, he did not know that the handsome and gentle youth before him was much more arrogant than him. After Lyu Yang had introduced himself, Mu Chen did not respond. The corner of his eyes twitched, and Lyu Yang became hostile, thinking of how crazy it was for a Grade Three Sovereign to dare to behave so haughtily before him. Does he think that he is still in Daluo Territory?

"It seems like our friend looks down on those of us from Snow Dragon Mountain...Hahaha, indeed. Daluo Territory is powerful,

and those from Daluo have the right to behave in this manner." Lyu Yang smiled. He looked sarcastically at Mu Chen and said, "However, do you think you are qualified to behave in such a manner?"

Boom!

Immediately after he had finished talking, a majestic spiritual energy surged violently from his body. It was so powerful, that many top powers in the Pavilion were shocked.

Lyu Yang's power was near to Grade Four Sovereign. Among the younger generation, although he was not the most powerful, he had reached a level above many others.

Dong!

Lyu Yang's face looked cold. He stomped on his foot and shot out swiftly. The majestic spiritual energy gathered on his palms, and he mercilessly struck at Mu Chen.

He intended to show Mu Chen his real power, so that he would not be so haughty. No one cared where one came from in this place. If one was not powerful enough, he should get out of Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion.

"Snow Dragon Palm!"

As Lyu Yang shouted, he threw out chilled air from his palms. A huge snow dragon shot out, covering the area that Mu Chen was seated at with snowflakes.

The people in the Pavilion were stunned by the scene. Lyu Yang was ruthless. The blow that he had just thrown out was a death blow. It contained the chilly air of Snow Dragon Mountain. Anyone who had been hit by it would have his spiritual energy frozen. Even if the air had been expelled from the body, the nerves would have been affected. The person would not be able to participate in Dragon-Phoenix Rift.

Although there were snowflakes around him, Mu Chen remained

seated on his chair, unmoving. Cai Xiao, who was sitting opposite him, suddenly stared at him...

She saw that Mu Chen's eyes had speedily turned dark and deep. He looked indifferent, and was no longer angry. Also, Mu Chen's spiritual energy was surging earlier, but it had now withdrawn.

However, the energy had not diminished. He was able to control his spiritual energy to a near perfect stage all of the sudden.

He lifted up the cup and drank from it. A gust of chilled air swirled toward him from the back, and some snowflakes landed on his hair.

Many top powers were stunned that Mu Chen had remained calm. Did he not know that he was in grave danger?

Mu Chen did not seem to have the intention to counter the blow.

"What is he trying to do? Is he trying to court his own death?" someone muttered.

Many of them were puzzled at the strange scene. Even some of them, who were sitting on a higher level, were stunned.

"Since you have asked for it, don't blame me!"

The attack was quick, like lightning. Lyu Yang curled up his lips. At such a distance, it would be too late for Mu Chen to counteract.

Daluo Territory has sent an idiot over. It seems like Daluo Territory will become a laughing stock again.

Boom!

As Lyu Yang was curling up his lips, the space before him seemed to have twisted together. The sound of thunder traveled in a strange manner, shot past his defense, and exploded in his chest.

This sound of thunder came too abruptly, and Lyu Yang was not prepared for it at all. He lost control of his spiritual energy, sending it surging crazily. He was in a trance.

Splash!

A mouthful of fresh blood spewed out from Lyu Yang's lips. The Snow Dragon Palm print had dispersed and turned into snowflakes. The seven apertures of his head were dripping with blood.

As the snowflakes were sweeping toward him, Mu Chen had turned around. He traversed swiftly to Lyu Yang, then threw a blow onto his chest.

Pom!

A majestic spiritual energy and fresh blood spewed out from Lyu Yang's mouth. He flew backward, and on his way, he created an extremely long scratch mark in the Pavilion. With a long bang, he crashed onto the window and flew out of Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion.

There was dead silence in the entire Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion.

Everyone was shocked. The scene was too strange. Mu Chen did not seem to have done anything, but Lyu Yang's attack had dissolved by itself, and he had been seriously hurt.

"What has he done?" Many of the top powers were stunned. Very soon, they turned solemn. Mu Chen was able to defeat Lyu Yang within such a short period of time. Not many were able to do that in Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion.

This young top power from Daluo Territory was not someone to be trifled with. Some of the people looked at one another, and then at Mu Chen, with fear.

Everyone was silent. Liu Yan looked gloomy, and the eyes of the girl in red brightened up. She stared thoughtfully at Mu Chen. Those, who were sitting on a higher level, looked down as well, shocked.

"This is interesting," someone commented indistinctly.

Mu Chen's dark and deep eyes had resumed their normal look,

when the Pavilion had become silent. He lifted up his head, looked coldly at Liu Yan, and spoke.

"Is it your turn now?"

The cup in Liu Yan's hand cracked and turned into powder. Liu Yan patted the powder on his hands with disdain, as he slowly stood up. The atmosphere instantly tensed up as he stood up.

Is the number four influential person in Dragon-Phoenix Record about to do it, personally?

Chapter 773: Su Biyue and Snapper

Liu Yan stood on the higher floor of Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion. Although he did not have a big build, he had made the atmosphere in the Pavilion very tense. Indistinctly, the pressure that had surrounded the Pavilion came from him.

As the number four most influential person in Dragon-Phoenix Record, he was many times more reputable than Mu Chen, among the younger generation in the North Territory. Many people considered Mu Chen and Liu Yan to be of different levels.

Although Mu Chen had defeated Lyu Yang with the Thunderbolt Move, no one thought that he was a match for Liu Yan. Now, Liu Yan stood on a higher plane, looking down indifferently at Mu Chen. His look was cold, and Mu Chen could feel the pressure coming down on him.

The air around Mu Chen gathered together, and spiritual energy came down on him, suppressing him. With Liu Yan's strength, he could easily suppress an ordinary Grade Three Sovereign. However, he was not able to do that to Mu Chen.

Thunder light seemed to be glittering on the surface of Mu Chen's body. The sound of thunder was vaguely heard from his body as well. The powerful suppression did not seem to have any effect on him.

Mu Chen and Liu Yan looked at each other, and the coldness of their intense stares brought down the temperature of Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion greatly.

"You have improved. No wonder you are so unruly," Liu Yan said coldly, with a tinge of killing intent. He looked sharply at Mu Chen, then pointed in the air with two fingers.

"However, with your level, you are still not qualified to behave so arrogantly before me."

Boom!

As Liu Yan pointed in the air, there was a great surge, which swirled out like a flame of fire.

"Balrog Finger."

When Liu Yan's cold voice sounded, a huge crimson finger formed in the crimson light. A fire was burning, and the entire Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion became hot and dry.

Boom!

The crimson finger pierced through the air and crushed toward Mu Chen.

The top powers that were surrounding Mu Chen quickly retreated. They were afraid of being hit by the powerful attacks of Liu Yan. Cai Xiao was the only one who stayed on with Mu Chen.

She smiled happily, as she watched the confrontation. She had no intention of helping Mu Chen. Her beautiful clear eyes were filled with much enthusiasm, as she watched the scene.

Boom! Boom!

Mu Chen lifted up his head and saw the oppressive, huge flaming finger. He looked calm, as he placed his palms together. Two different spiritual energies rose up from his palms.

Roar!

The cries of a dragon and elephant sounded out together. Two rays of colorful light shot out from Mu Chen's palms, and the figures of a dragon and elephant formed on top of his head. The dragon and elephant entangled together, forming a Dragon Elephant Disc. It whizzed toward the huge flaming finger, hitting hard on it.

Bang!

There was a loud noise, and the spiritual energies surged violently. Percussion reverberated in the air. The Dragon Elephant

Disc shot out a bright radiance, which smashed against the huge flaming finger.

The spiritual energies surged toward Mu Chen and Liu Yan, but they easily diffused them. The surge in the air gradually dissipated, but the look in Liu Yan's eyes became sharper.

He had casually launched an attack that could easily suppress any Grade Three Sovereign, but Mu Chen had easily diffused it. Liu Yan was not happy with the outcome.

All of them could feel the icy chill from Liu Yan and the powerful surge of his spiritual energy. Their faces turned pale.

The beautiful, red-skirted girl chose not to get involved, but continued to watch. She was not very close to Liu Yan, and although Mu Chen was only at Grade Three Sovereign, she had to be careful. She would not underestimate him, thus, getting into uncharted waters.

Mu Chen lifted up his head and looked at Liu Yan. Cold light was flashing in his eyes. Although he did not know if it was wise to fight in the Pavilion, should Liu Yan attack him, Mu Chen would at least show him that he was not an easy target to bully.

"If you do not want to be thrown out of Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, you should leave now," Liu Yan said flatly, as he looked at Mu Chen from the top floor, and pointed at the door of the Pavilion.

Mu Chen smiled and said, "Then I will have to trouble you, Young Master Liu Yan."

"You do not know what is good for you!"

Liu Yan looked completely cold. The moment he moved, a terrifying spiritual energy swirled out from his body like a storm. There was a majestic spiritual energy in him. He turned into light and shot toward Mu Chen.

He had struck!

Mu Chen fixed his gaze. There were waves in the space behind him, and the Sovereign Sea was looming. The majestic spiritual energy whizzed up, and in between his palms, the two different spiritual energies gathered speedily together. The cries of the dragon and elephant constantly sounded out from the Sovereign Sea.

Mu Chen's body turned into thunder, and lights were glittering all over him. He stomped on his foot, flew up, and rammed into Liu Yan.

Many top powers were looking earnestly at the scene before them. Before Dragon-Phoenix Rift had opened up, a top-level battle was already going on.

The two of them were dashing violently before the crowd, and just as they were about to exchange blows, a gentle voice was heard within Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion.

"Gentlemen, please stop. This is not the place for you to exchange blows."

When the voice sounded out, it was as though a ray of light had descended from the heavens. The light shone on the spot where Mu Chen and Liu Yan were about to strike. The gentle light spread out, hindering the movements of the pair.

Although the power could not stop them from fighting, when Liu Yan heard the voice, he stopped moving to stare. After that, he retreated back to the top floor.

Mu Chen slowly landed on the floor, then withdrew his spiritual energy. When he looked up to the upper left corner of the Pavilion, he saw a beautiful and slim lady.

She was dressed in white, and her face was clear and beautiful. She was as beautiful as the red-skirted girl. There was a red mark in between her brows, which made her look very pure.

When she appeared, the entire place was in an uproar. Many

people were looking at her with admiration.

"Gentlemen, Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion will soon be providing us with the information on Dragon-Phoenix Rift. Please stop fighting," the lady in white said gently, with a smile.

"Hehe, it is Su Biyue Fairy." Liu Yan looked at the lady, smiling pleasantly at her. He nodded and said, "Since Fairy has requested, I will let him off for the time being."

When Mu Chen heard this, he laughed softly. When Liu Yan heard his laughter, his eyes turned slightly cold. Although he did not strike, his intention to kill Mu Chen grew.

Mu Chen did not bother himself with Liu Yan. He knew that Liu Yan was looking for an excuse to back out. Many top powers were in Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, and both Mu Chen and Liu Yan could sense danger in this place.

If Liu Yan fought with Mu Chen, regardless of the outcome, he would have to pay a price for it. Others might take advantage of the situation. Those who entered Dragon-Phoenix Rift were competitors. As Liu Yan was a powerful opponent, everyone would take the chance to disqualify him from entering.

Mu Chen was surprised to learn that the lady in white was ranked number three in Dragon-Phoenix Record. She was the saintess, Su Biyue, from the Holy Mountain. She had great power.

"Hahaha, Sister Su, you have spoilt the fun. This is so disappointing." The red-skirted girl laughed charmingly, as she looked at Su Biyue. She was so charming, that the men were captivated by her.

"You will have lots of fun in Dragon-Phoenix Rift. Snapper, and will be able to enjoy yourself then," Su Biyue said with a smile.

"You are right. However, sister, you must not use underhanded means, like the previous round. Otherwise, you might not be able to win," Snapper said with a smile.

"I hope so," Su Biyue nodded and said.

As the two beauties were talking, the Pavilion became silent. Everyone knew that the two of them were being sarcastic to each other. Most of the people in the North Territory knew about their feud, which was why they enjoyed watching them fight. It was more interesting to watch the spirits fight than to follow the confrontation between Mu Chen and Liu Yan.

Mu Chen was not interested in the disputes of the two ladies. Thus, since Liu Yan no longer had the intention to fight, he decided to go back to his seat.

"Hello, friend from Daluo Territory, would you like to join me up here?" Just as Mu Chen was about to go back to his seat, Su Biyue turned to look at him, and spoke the invitation with a smile. She seemed interested in Mu Chen.

"Hahaha, handsome, would you like to come and sit with me?" Snapper looked charmingly at Mu Chen as well. She looked irresistible.

Swoosh!

Many people were looking at Mu Chen with envy.

Mu Chen was stunned as well, and his mouth started to twitch uncontrollably. The two spirits were fighting verbally, and had dragged him into the middle of it. He did not want to become the enemy of the public.

Yet, no matter who he sat with, he would offend someone. Mu Chen decided that he would rather offend Liu Yan than the beautiful women, who were powerful and cunning.

As Mu Chen was feeling at a loss, Cai Xiao, who was watching by the side, smiled. The eyes of the people brightened up as they looked at her, including Su Biyue's and Snapper's.

Cai Xiao spoke, and her voice was like a pearl bouncing off a marble floor.

"Sisters, are you vying for him?"

Chapter 774: The Dragon-Phoenix Pool

As Cai Xiao spoke with her clear voice, many people looked at Mu Chen. They looked as though they wanted to pierce through him with their glares.

The three ladies were top beauties, and all of them were talking about him. This made the men envious of Mu Chen.

The looks from the men made Mu Chen feel chilled, and he stared at Cai Xiao. He then cupped his hand and said to Su Biyue and Snapper, "Thank you for your invitations. Your seats are too high up. Thus, to avoid contention, I shall remain where I am."

Mu Chen sounded sarcastic, and he was obviously targeting his satire at Liu Yan. Some people turned to look at Liu Yan, who was looking indifferent.

Seeing that Mu Chen had rejected their offers, Su Biyue and Snapper smiled, choosing not to persist. They looked at Cai Xiao, as it seemed natural for beauties to be sensitive toward one another. They could sense that she was a dangerous person.

They were shocked to get such a feeling from Cai Xiao. Given their strengths, there were only a handful of people among the younger generation in the North Territory that could make them feel such an emotion. They wondered where the charming girl came from.

Light flashed across their eyes, and both of the women went back to their respective seats.

Mu Chen went back to his seat and looked sharply at Cai Xiao, who was smiling. He said, "Are you trying to get me into trouble?"

Cai Xiao rested her chin on her hands and replied with a smile, "These two beauties are dangerous. I am helping you, to ensure you are not seduced or hurt by them."

"You are more dangerous than them!" Mu Chen said snappily. Su

Biyue and Snapper were not simple, but Cai Xiao was much more dangerous.

"You are so ungrateful," Cai Xiao said, as shook her head. She looked at the top floor of the Pavilion and continued, "There are a few powerful people among the younger generation in the North Territory."

Upon hearing this, he looked up as well. Other than Su Biyue, Snapper, Liu Yan and a few others, he could feel some powerful spiritual energy fluctuations hidden on the top floor. One of these fluctuations made one feel extremely cold, like the ice that had been hidden deep within Nine Netherworld.

As Mu Chen was sensing this cold spiritual energy fluctuation, the other party seemed to have noticed it as well, and started to move toward him like a venomous snake. It seemed as though one would be bitten the moment he came into contact with the coldness.

Mu Chen had not expected the person to be so aggressive. He was only checking things out, but the other party had attacked. He frowned and quickly withdrew his Spiritual Energy Sensor. As he withdrew the Sensor, he could still feel the cold air in his bones.

A purple flame in Mu Chen's eyes lit up. The undying flame surged, burning off the cold air. Under the protection of the undying flame, Mu Chen's Spiritual Energy Sensor withdrew into his body.

"The cold air is so domineering." Mu Chen sounded dignified, as he looked at one dark corner. He had guessed who the person was.

He should be the Prince of Netherworld, who had been ranked number two in the Dragon-Phoenix Record.

"Fang Yi, who has been ranked number one, has not appeared," Mu Chen muttered to himself. He had yet to sense another fluctuation that was more powerful than the Prince of

Netherworld's. There were only two reasons for such a phenomenon.

The first reason was that, Fang Yi was not around, and the other one would be that, he had reached such a level, whereby he could keep the fluctuation within himself, without Mu Chen being able to sense it. If it belonged to the latter, Fang Yi's power would be terrifying.

Mu Chen looked grave. He could not belittle those top powers listed in the Dragon-Phoenix Record. The rankings could not be completely trusted, as they could be fabricated. Those who ranked behind Liu Yan might be more powerful and more tough to handle than him. Hence, Mu Chen was not confident, standing out from the rest of the participants in Dragon-Phoenix Rift.

The atmosphere in Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion had now returned to normal. However, those people, who had looked down on Mu Chen earlier, were a bit fearful of him now. They had realized that Mu Chen was someone not to be trifled with.

Mu Chen felt more relaxed now. Although he had displayed some of his power earlier, it was worthwhile, since it had helped him to solve some of the problems. As Mu Chen was thinking of the strength of the top powers, who would be participating in Dragon-Phoenix Rift, the bell tolled. The entire Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion immediately quieted down.

Everyone looked eagerly at the top floor of the Pavilion. An elderly figure walked out slowly, everyone becoming excited upon seeing him.

"Hohoho, Dragon-Phoenix Rift gets livelier with each round..."

The elderly figure looked at the crowd of young but strong impetus figures with a smile and said, "Ladies and gentlemen, I am Mu Qiu, Master of Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion."

"Pavilion Master Mu, nice to meet you," echoed the crowd.

Although those people within Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion were elites, they showed respect toward Mu Qiu, who was well-known, and was considered to be the top power in the North Territory. Although there were few people in Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, it had been around the North Territory for a long time. Hence, only a handful of rivals could vie with them.

Although Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion had held its grounds in the Dragon-Phoenix Old Town, it had also expanded into other territories. They did not have many rivals, and not many dared offend them.

"Old Master Mu, please tell us about the situation in Dragon-Phoenix Rift," Su Biyue said in a gentle voice.

It had been said that those people from Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion had acquired their skills from Dragon-Phoenix Rift, and hence, were able to check on the changes that had taken place within Dragon-Phoenix Rift. Therefore, before Dragon-Phoenix Rift opened up each time, they would provide some information to the participants.

"Hohoho, sure."

Mu Qiu smiled warmly and said, "All of you wish to enter the Dragon-Phoenix Rift because of the Blood Essence of the real dragon and real phoenix. However, there are constant changes within the Rift. Every time it opens, the situation will be very different."

"I have bad news for you. There will only be five Dragon-Phoenix Pools in the Rift this time around."

"What? Only five pools?" The Pavilion was in an uproar, and many of the top powers turned pale.

"What is Dragon-Phoenix Pool?" Cai Xiao looked at Mu Chen, asking him softly.

"I have heard that, during the Primordial Age, when the real

dragon and real phoenix had fallen into the Rift, there were bones all over the Rift. When the bones of the real dragon and real phoenix came together, they formed the Dragon-Phoenix Pool. There were many Spiritual Beasts in the Rift, and they carried the blood of the real dragon and real phoenix in their bodies. When the fresh blood went into the Pool, together with the strength of the bones of the real dragon and real phoenix, one would be able to cultivate the Pseudodragon body and Pseudophoenix body," Mu Chen explained.

"Pseudodragon body and Pseudophoenix body?" Cai Xiao blinked when she heard this.

"Yes. The most crucial place is inside the Dragon-Phoenix Platform. The only prerequisite to stand on the Platform is to have the bodies of the Pseudodragon and Pseudophoenix...This means, in order to acquire real treasures, one would have to cultivate in the Dragon-Phoenix Pool," Mu Chen nodded and said.

"Previously, there were nine pools. However, it has been reduced to only five pools now," Mu Chen sighed helplessly. This would be adding fuel to the fire. The competition would be extremely fierce in this Dragon-Phoenix Rift.

Cai Xiao finally understood, nodding her head.

As they were talking, Mu Qiu had waved his hand to quiet everyone down. As he gently moved his wrinkled palm, a Spiritual Energy Screen spread out. It was a blurry map, and there were five bright dots on the map.

"Here are the locations of the five pools," Mu Qiu said. The minute he said that, almost everyone had his gaze fixed upon the map. Spiritual lights were dancing in their eyes, and all of them put the map into their memory.

Mu Chen stared at the Spiritual Energy Screen, quickly remembering the map. Although the map was blurry, it would be better than nothing.

Cai Xiao stared thoughtfully at the map, then asked suddenly, "How do they know the locations of the Dragon-Phoenix Pools?"

Mu Chen was stunned, and said with a frown, "The people in Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion have acquired their skills from Dragon-Phoenix Rift. That explains why they are able to enter into the space."

"That is to say, there may be more than five pools. If I am not wrong, some of the pools are more powerful," Cai Xiao said with a smile.

Mu Chen was shocked, and nodded in agreement. He said, "You are right. However, Dragon-Phoenix Rift is filled with danger. Many beasts have acquired the Blood Essence of the real dragon and real phoenix, and have become powerful Spiritual Beasts. Although they have low spiritual intelligences, they are extremely powerful. If we do not know where we are going, it will be very dangerous. Generally speaking, no one will perform any other checks."

Cai Xiao stroked her hair gently, as she smiled seductively. She looked at Mu Chen and said softly, "I know how to find a more powerful Dragon-Phoenix Pool. Would you like to try and find it with me?"

Chapter 775: The Man in White

"I know how to find a more powerful Dragon-Phoenix Pool. Would you like to try and find it with me?"

When Mu Chen heard what Cai Xiao had said, he found it tempting. His heart thumped. Although he had tried to restrain himself, he could not help but give Cai Xiao a surprised look. He asked her softly, "How do you do that?"

If it was so easy to locate this Dragon-Phoenix Pool, the participants would have not fought so intensely every time the Dragon-Phoenix Rift opened up.

"If they can discover the locations of Dragon-Phoenix Pool, why can't I?" Cai Xiao said with an enigmatic smile. Mu Chen was stunned, but he knew that Cai Xiao was a mysterious person.

"Will it be very dangerous?" Mu Chen asked.

"If one wants to get something that others could not have, he has to pay a price that they are not willing to pay, isn't that correct?" Cai Xiao looked at Mu Chen and said. "I don't think that you are the type of person, who will do nothing, while waiting for manna to drop down from the sky. Am I right?"

"I just don't want to waste my efforts," Mu Chen said, as he smiled. He slowly nodded his head and said, "I am interested in what you have suggested. If you would like to try it, you can count me in."

Clap.

Cai Xiao gently clapped her hands together, then said with a smile, "Let's do it, then. If my method works, we will first have to look for a Dragon-Phoenix Pool. Thus, when we are in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, we will have to seize one of the pools."

"Do we still have to seize the pool? In this case, it will be meaningless for us to look for other pools," Mu Chen said with a

frown.

"Don't be silly. The power of some of the pools are strong, and some are weak. The Pseudodragon body and Pseudophoenix body are similar. If we can train in another pool, it will benefit us greatly in the upcoming tests in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift." Cai Xiao explained, as though she was already very familiar with the Dragon-Phoenix Rift.

After pondering this for a while, Mu Chen agreed with Cai Xiao. It seemed like they did indeed have to seize a pool. However, this would mean that there would be a fierce fight, since there were only five Dragon-Phoenix Pools. Mu Chen dared not imagine the intensity of such a fight.

As Mu Chen and Cai Xiao were talking softly to each other, the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion became noisier. The participants seemed upset with the number of pools.

When Mu Qiu saw this, he shook his head helplessly and said, "Tomorrow, the Dragon-Phoenix Rift will be completely opened. It will be the best time to enter. I hope everyone is well-prepared, as it will be dangerous. Although the beasts are not spiritually intelligent, due to the fall of the real dragon and real phoenix, they are still extremely powerful."

Having said that, Mu Qiu turned and walked away. The Pavilion became increasingly noisy.

"Let's go and get ready for tomorrow. There is nothing much going on here." Mu Chen stood up, as he spoke the words to Cai Xiao.

Cai Xiao nodded, and both of them left the Pavilion.

Some people were watching them leave the Pavilion. Lights flashed across the eyes of Su Biyue and Snapper. Although Mu Chen was only at Grade Three Sovereign, the combat strength that he had displayed was way beyond his rank.

It seemed like there would be some dark horses in the Rift.

Liu Yan looked indifferently at Mu Chen and Cai Xiao as they left the Pavilion. He looked cold, as he muttered to himself, "I will let you off today. However, when we get into the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, I will let you know that it is better off for you to be dead than alive."

In the meantime, no one knew that, when the two had left, a shadow on the top floor had disappeared into thin air.

Mu Chen and Cai Xiao headed toward the western part of Dragon-Phoenix Old Town, in search of a place to rest. After passing through many old streets, just as they were entering a quiet alley, Cai Xiao suddenly stopped. She squinted her beautiful eyes like a cat.

"You have been tailing us for some time. It is time to show yourself."

When Cai Xiao spoke, the thunder light on Mu Chen's body exploded. He grasped his fist, and a Great Meru Demonic Pillar appeared. Without hesitation, he threw it into the space behind them.

A hand extended out in the air, pushing away the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, and creating a surge in the air.

Buzz.

The ground cracked, as the Great Meru Demonic Pillar was thrown back. Mu Chen's body shook, and the slate beneath his feet turned into powder. A figure in white gradually appeared in the direction the surge had come from.

The person had long, dark hair, and his eyebrows were straight, slanting slightly upward. His eyes were bright, and he looked handsome. He had a mystical fluctuation around him.

"Hahaha, you are powerful. You can even sense my Void Remote Technique. Since when did the North Territory have such a

powerful person?" the man in white asked with a smile, as he fixed his gaze on Cai Xiao.

Although he looked gorgeous, and could make a girl fall head over heels for him, Cai Xiao merely glanced at him and said, "What is so great about the Technique? It's no big deal."

"Who are you? Why are you tailing us?" Mu Chen said with a frown.

"Please pardon me. I heard your conversation by chance, and I am interested in your plan," the man in white said.

Mu Chen was taken aback. He had surrounded their conversation with spiritual energy, but this man could still hear it. He was extremely powerful.

"If you are interested, you can do it by yourself. We do not need extra help," Cai Xiao said coldly. She was not interested in such people, those who had offered themselves voluntarily.

The man in white had never expected Cai Xiao to reject him, so boldly, right to his face. He frowned slightly and said, "With my help, I believe that it will be easier for you to succeed. No one will bother us, too."

"It seems like you have a big appetite," Cai Xiao waved her hand and said. "Buzz off. I will forgive you for eavesdropping and tailing us."

"Will you not reconsider my offer?" the man in white said, with glitters in his eyes. He said softly, "Isn't it better to have one more friend?"

"Are you trying to threaten me?" Cai Xiao laughed. She was so charming, her looks could make one's heart race.

The man in white was silent, and just stared at Cai Xiao. After a while, with a grave look, he disappeared into thin air.

Swoosh!

As he was about to disappear, Cai Xiao had disappeared from the spot where she was standing. She re-appeared on a spot, a few hundred feet away, then pointed her finger at the space.

Buzz!

The space started to surge. Cai Xiao's finger seemed to have pierced through the air. There was a powerful Spiritual Energy Windstorm, and it crushed the slates on the street into powder.

After she had done this, Cai Xiao returned to the previous spot, and the space resumed its natural peace. Cai Xiao raised her brows and said, "This man is powerful. It is a pity that there are so many seals in my body. Otherwise, I would have locked him up in the space, and he would not be able to escape."

It was obvious that, when they cross-sworded with each other earlier, she did not have the upper-hand.

Mu Chen thought for a while, then said softly, "If I am not wrong, he is Fang Yi, ranked number one in Dragon-Phoenix Record."

"Oh? Then you have almost offended all of the entire top five in the Record!" Cai Xiao said, sounding shocked. However, she could not hide the playful look in her eyes.

Mu Chen gritted his teeth. He looked at her and said, "You are the one who has offended him!"

"This man is cunning. I don't like him, and I have no wish to collaborate with him." Cai Xiao shrugged and did not seem bothered by the man in white. Neither did not seem to be afraid of the number one influential person in Dragon-Phoenix Record.

"It is up to you." Mu Chen nodded. The man in white was oppressive, and Mu Chen was not keen in collaborating with him either. Although it would spell trouble for Mu Chen to have offended him, Mu Chen was never afraid of a little trouble.

Cai Xiao was surprised to learn that Mu Chen shared the same

sentiment as her. She said with a smile, "I thought that you would be unwilling to let him go. After all, if you befriend him, Liu Yan would not dare find trouble with you."

"If Liu Yan wants to find trouble with me, my door is open. I have never been afraid of him. Moreover, I don't befriend people just to make use of them." Mu Chen smiled. He then looked at Cai Xiao and said, "I still have you, don't I? Although Fang Yi is powerful, you are powerful as well."

"I was filled with a bit of admiration for you just a moment ago, but now..." Cai Xiao stared at him, before turning away to walk down the street. Mu Chen laughed, as he ran to catch up with her.

After the two of them had left, a white figure appeared on the rooftop of a house some distance away. He looked at the direction where the two had traveled, and then looked down. There were blood traces on his fingers.

His dark eyes were glittering, and he was smiling. He waved his sleeve, and disappeared into thin air.

"Who is this girl...her presence will be indeed prove interesting in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift."

Chapter 776: The Sea of Insects

The following day, at the break of dawn, the rays of the sun shone upon the earth. The spiritual energy of the heavens and earth indistinctly rose up.

The Ridge was extremely noisy, as it was filled with people. They were like locusts, covering Dragon-Phoenix Old Town. In just one night, everyone had received news that the Dragon-Phoenix Rift would be opened this day.

Mu Chen and Cai Xiao stood on the top of a tower. As Mu Chen saw the sea of people, he let out a sigh. The Dragon-Phoenix Rift had attracted a lot of people. Almost all of the younger generation in the North Territory had gathered, and the scale was extremely large.

As the rays of the morning sun shone down from above, everyone looked excitedly at the Ridge. There seemed to be a wave that was surging in the space, with a vast amount of air spreading out and filling the sky. That was the exact place, where the opening of Dragon-Phoenix Rift would be.

When the sun was hanging high up in the sky, the number of people present had increased tremendously. There were lots of spiritual energy fluctuations and space warps in the sky.

Buzz.

Suddenly, the spiritual energy within the heavens and the earth started to surge crazily. Boundless spiritual energy gathered on top of the ancient mountain. Indistinctly, one could see the boundless spiritual energy turning into waves, as it covered the heavens and the earth.

The space warps had been caused by the surge of the spiritual energy. Many people were filled with anticipation and excitement, and theirs hearts raced crazily.

When the space warps were at their optimum stages, a huge beam of light appeared. It then tore the space apart.

Endless rays of light shone forth. At that moment, it seemed as though the cries of the dragon and the sounds of the phoenix had traveled far, from old, and now echoed in the heavens and the earth.

Mu Chen had never heard such dragon cries before. The cries were filled with much authority, which made one shiver.

"The Dragon-Phoenix Rift has opened up!" Someone shouted out excitedly, which immediately stirred up the fiery atmosphere.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

The eyes of many people turned red. In the next instant, spiritual energy rushed up, and lights tore through the heavens and the earth. Sharp noises blasted out, as the participants flooded into the space like grasshoppers, causing a great commotion.

Mu Chen sighed, upon seeing the scene. He looked at Cai Xiao and said, "Let's get going."

Cai Xiao gently nodded.

The two of them turned into light and shot out, joining the rest of the people and entering into the space, where the cries of the dragon and voice of the phoenix had been heard.

As they were entering into the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, Cai Xiao suddenly grasped Mu Chen's hand in hers. Mu Chen was stunned, as her hand was icy cold. Before he could speak, there was a turbulence around him, denoting that the space warp was getting stronger.

Thankfully, the feeling of uncertainty that came along with this quickly disappeared. Mu Chen felt that he had landed on solid ground, and the surroundings rapidly became clear.

He opened his eyes to a stunning scene, as what lay before him

had completely changed. The mountain had disappeared, and a crimson prairie now spread out before his eyes.

He and Cai Xiao were on a hill of the prairie. The wind blew gently, causing the grass to sway. It was like a sea of blood, which looked terrifying.

Buzz! Buzz!

The space above the prairie fluctuated constantly, and the people started to appear. They had to travel through the spatial crack in order to enter into the Dragon-Phoenix Rift.

As they were traveling through the spatial crack, there were spatial fluctuations. Cai Xiao had held Mu Chen's hand earlier, to prevent them from being separated from each other.

As the people started to appear, the crimson prairie lost its peace. Many of the people looked around curiously at the strange place. Some of them even wasted no time in dashing out.

Mu Chen frowned, feeling uneasy as he looked at the crimson prairie.

Buzz! Buzz!

At this instant, the grasses in the prairie flew up. Once they were in the air, they turned into crimson fog, and carried away those who had just dashed out.

Boom!

Those top powers, who had dashed out, were quick to react. They immediately released their spiritual energy, trying to disperse the crimson fog. However, as the spiritual energy and the crimson fog hit against each other, the majestic spiritual energy was unable to block it. As the crimson fog swept past, the top powers turned into skeletons, falling to the ground even before they realized what was happening.

The noise in the prairie quieted down. Many of the top powers

turned pale.

"What is that?" someone asked in shock.

As Mu Chen was staring at the crimson fog, he suddenly squinted his eyes. He realized that the crimson fog was not a fog. Instead, it was made up of countless, strange crimson insects.

The strange insects were about the size of one's thumb, and there was a large number of them. They would devour all of the spiritual energy that crossed their paths.

A thought suddenly crossed Mu Chen's mind, and he waved his sleeve. His spiritual energy swept toward the crimson prairie. As his spiritual energy passed through the prairie, lots of crimson grass flew up, turning instantly into the red insects' fog.

Mu Chen was stunned when he saw it. It was not a prairie! This so-called prairie was formed by a sea of insects!

"Let's get out of this place, quickly!"

Mu Chen grabbed Cai Xiao's arm and flew up. He had not expected the Dragon-Phoenix Rift to be so dangerous. One could turn into a heap of bones, if he was not careful.

As Mu Chen shot up to the sky, many young top powers followed his lead, having also realized that they had been sent into a land of the dead.

Buzz! Buzz!

The movements of the people had alarmed the strange insects. The entire crimson prairie seemed to have come alive, and tornadoes started to form. The tornadoes charged toward those who were trying to escape.

Buzz!

One of the tornadoes swept toward Mu Chen, and he quickly released his majestic spiritual energy.

Bang!

His spiritual energy hit against the tornado, but much of it had been devoured by the crimson strange insects. However, after they had devoured the spiritual energy, many of the insects caught fire, revealing a purple flame flickering in their wakes.

When Mu Chen saw this, he was shocked.

"There is a flame inside your spiritual energy. Use it. Although they are able to devour spiritual energy, they are afraid of fire," Cai Xiao told him.

Mu Chen nodded, activating the purple flame in his body. It formed a fire overcover, which covered him and Cai Xiao completely.

Swoosh!

Under the protection of the undying flame, Mu Chen dashed into the sea of insects. As the purple flame went past those strange insects, they were turned into ashes. Screeching sounds kept ringing out.

Mu Chen dashed through the insects with full speed. He could hear the cries of many young top powers as he went. They had turned into skeletons, and had fallen onto the ground.

However, Mu Chen was unable to save them. Although he had been protected by the undying flame, if he were to be surrounded and attacked by the sea of insects, he would soon die of exhaustion.

Whoosh.

After about 10 minutes, Mu Chen flew out of the crimson prairie and landed on a bare rock hill. He turned and saw red smoke rising up from the crimson prairie. It looked like a catastrophe.

Other than Mu Chen and Cai Xiao, some other participants had escaped as well. The spiritual energy of these people contained fire, which had saved them from the attack.

"Many people have died."

Mu Chen looked grave. There were about 1,000 people earlier, but now, less than 100 people had managed to escape. The death rate was alarming. Mu Chen had not expected the Dragon-Phoenix Rift to be so dangerous.

He shook his head, trying to calm himself down. He then flicked his finger, and a map was formed with his spiritual energy. This map was the one that had been shown to them at the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion.

However, the map was blurred. Hence, he and Cai Xiao took quite a while to find their exact location.

"We should be here."

Cai Xiao pointed at the lower left portion of the map. She gradually shifted up, bringing her pointer finger to rest at a bright dot that was nearest to them. "A Dragon-Phoenix Pool should be here. We shall go to this pool first."

As long as they could locate a Dragon-Phoenix Pool, Cai Xiao would be able to use it to locate other pools.

Mu Chen nodded, and without hesitation, waved his sleeve and kept the map. He looked toward the south-west direction, and took a deep breath. This was his first time in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift.

He could not imagine how terrifying it would be around a Dragon-Phoenix Pool. It would be even more frightening and dangerous. However, these dangers would not stop him from moving forward.

"Let's go," Mu Chen said softly. He flew toward the direction of the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, with Cai Xiao following closely behind.

Chapter 777: The Skeleton Hill

Swoosh!

Two streamers shot past the vast horizon. They were traveling at a great speed, but not a sound was made as they soared through the sky. They had intended to keep their movements inconspicuous.

They traversed thousands of feet in the mere twinkling of an eye. When they reached the peak of a mountain, they suddenly stopped, then went into hiding. After they had hidden themselves, the space between the heavens and the earth shook. Then, about 100 huge, strange beasts flew past, roaring, as if they were hunting for blood.

Mu Chen looked at the strange beasts, then shook his head. The strange beasts in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift were extremely large. Although they had low spiritual intelligences, they were extremely powerful, due to the Blood Essence of the real dragon and real phoenix.

If a person were to be surrounded by the strange beasts, even if he could escape from their attacks, he would have been exhausted. Throughout the journey, Mu Chen and Cai Xiao had been trying to avoid the big groups of beasts.

"We are not far from the Dragon-Phoenix Pool," Cai Xiao looked around and said.

Mu Chen nodded. He could feel an extremely strange fluctuation from afar, which was extremely oppressive. Even though Mu Chen was far away from it, he could still sense that his spiritual energy had been obscured by it.

"I wonder which influential person has eyed this pool as well."

Mu Chen's eyes glittered. There were only five Dragon-Phoenix Pools in the Rift. However, there was a large number of top powers all vying for them. Hence, there would be fierce battles to come.

Those, who had managed to break through the layers of defense and reach the pools, would be the elites among the top powers. Their battles would be even more aggressive.

Mu Chen and Cai Xiao continued their journey, after the strange beasts had flown past them. In less than an hour, they had come across dozens of groups of strange beasts. Although they had tried their bests to avoid the strange beasts, there were still some strange beasts that they could not detect, resulting in the both of them having to fight them off. This factor had inevitably hindered the pair's speed and progress.

However, this abnormality made Mu Chen feel more certain that they were moving toward the right direction. If this was not the case, there would not be so many strange beasts working to block their way.

He had heard that the strange beasts that were protecting the Dragon-Phoenix Pools were more powerful than the rest. Hence, he had to be more vigilant.

The rest of the journey was smooth. After flying past a mountain, Mu Chen and Cai Xiao landed on a peak. Squinting their eyes, they looked out upon the scene before them.

The land was in ruins. There were deep marks on the ground, and it looked as though a great battle, one that had shaken the heavens and the earth, had taken place.

A mountain was towering over the ruins at the very center. Clouds covered the peak of the mountain, and the mountain appeared to be white in color. As Mu Chen looked more carefully, he realized that it was a skeleton hill!

The name came from the fact that there was a large amount of skeletons, which had been gathered together to form a large "skeleton hill"! There were light patterns on top of the skeleton hill, which were flickering gently, and seemed to possess life. One could feel a terrifying oppression exuding from the skeleton hill. It

made one shiver.

"The Dragon-Phoenix Pool should be on the skeleton hill," Mu Chen looked at the top of the skeleton hill and said. Clouds were floating around it, and Mu Chen could feel an extremely strong oppression emanating from it.

Cai Xiao looked at the ruins and the skeleton hill, then said, "Many people have been here."

Mu Chen gently nodded. He could feel many spiritual energy fluctuations on the piece of land. Quite a number of powerful people had indeed entered into the Rift.

"Let's wait for a while. Although the Dragon-Phoenix Pool is just before our eyes, it will not be easy to go near it," Mu Chen said. He did not lose his head over the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, as he knew that grave danger would always be around the places where treasures had been hidden.

Hence, the Dragon-Phoenix Rift was filled with danger. It had not been easy to reach thus far. And more than likely, there would be greater danger the nearer they got to the Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

Cai Xiao was not surprised at Mu Chen's attitude. After being with him for the past few days, she knew that he was extremely wise, and had very strong willpower.

However, not everyone could remain unmoved by the allure of the treasures. After a while, some other participants appeared in the sky, accompanied by very strong spiritual energy fluctuations swirling around them. They were not ordinary people, since they were able to pass through those strange beasts to arrive at the Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

There were about 100 people, and they knew that the skeleton hill was filled with danger. Hence, they did not head straight in, but instead, started to befriend one another. They could then join forces, if they faced danger at the hill.

Whoosh!

About 100 streamers flew past, then spread out. They were heading toward the skeleton hill.

Mu Chen watched the scene quietly. Suddenly, his gaze froze. He had heard a sharp cry, and then saw that heat was coming out of the peak of the skeleton hill.

Ouch!

At this moment, the skeleton hill started to shake violently. Its peak shook and started to crack. White figures started to fly out in between the cracks.

More than 10 young top powers, who were at the forefront, had been surrounded by about 100 white figures. The white figures pierced through the space with their sharp claws.

The top powers were quick to activate their spiritual energies to protect themselves.

Slash!

Alas, the spiritual energy had not protected the top powers. Claws with dark scales tore the layers of spiritual energy protection apart, then slashed down hard on the top powers. Fresh blood splashed out from their bodies, and before they could even cry out, they had been split in half.

Ah!

Cries were heard from another direction. All of the young top powers retreated in fear. Within a few breaths, almost half of the people had been torn apart.

"What a horrifyingly strange beast!"

Mu Chen looked gravely at the scene before him. The Spiritual Light in his eyes glittered, as he stopped to take a good look at the white figures. They were ape-like, strange beasts, each a few feet tall, with big dark claws. The dark portion of the beasts was

formed by dark scales. Under the refraction of the sun, the look made one shiver.

There were pairs of wings behind their backs, which allowed them to travel at great speeds.

"The Blood Essence of the real dragon and real phoenix have created a big mess in this space," Cai Xiao curled her lip and said. There was nothing special about the space in the beginning. However, with the fall of the real dragon and real phoenix, coupled with some special conditions, the strange creatures with special powers started to breed.

Mu Chen nodded. The individual power of the white apes was either at Grade One Sovereign or Grade Two. There was a large number of them, and as they jumped out together, they made one shiver.

Moreover, Mu Chen could see that, in the deepest part of the skeleton hill, there was a more violent fluctuation. It was not easy to get into the skeleton hill. The smell of blood filled the air with its stench. After the white apes had killed the intruders, they lingered around the skeleton hill. There were so many of them, in fact, that they almost covered the hill.

The top powers, that had managed to escape from the attacks, turned pale. They could not calm themselves down, as they were filled with fear. The earlier encounter had indeed been a great blow to them.

The facial expressions of the top powers, who had been taking on a bystander approach, changed. No one dared make any move, and all of them were filled with great fear.

However, the silence did not last for long. Everyone knew that, as time passed by, more people would get to this place. Then, the chances of getting to the Dragon-Phoenix Pool would then be much slimmer.

"Ladies and gentlemen, we should not continue to wait and do nothing. Although the white apes are powerful, if we join forces, they will not be able to stop us." Someone finally spoke up, after giving it much thought. His powerful voice sounded throughout the sky.

"All right, let's join forces!"

Many participants echoed this suggestion. They should be able to get past the white apes, if they joined forces. After all, they should not delay any longer.

Boom! Boom!

Many powerful spiritual energies shot up. Many lights also started to rise up to the sky above the faraway hill. The number was so large, that it was alarming.

"Let's go."

Upon seeing this, Mu Chen smiled. He had been waiting for the top powers to strike. With their help in breaking through the formation of the white apes, he would catch hold of the opportunity to get up the skeleton hill.

"You are not the only one trying to benefit from this," Cai Xiao said with a smile.

There were many top powers around, and some of them had concealed their strengths. Obviously, they had shared the same thoughts as Mu Chen.

"Let's see who is better."

Mu Chen smiled, and looked ready to fight. He was determined to get his hands on the Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

Chapter 778: To the Peak

Swoosh!

Countless lights shot past the sky, creating whizzing sounds. Every light carried majestic spiritual energy around it. The scene was awesome.

Howl!

The white apes around the skeleton hill sensed that they were in danger, and started to howl. Their howling was filled with the strong desire for blood.

The two strong formations quickly came together, clashing against each other. The spiritual energy fluctuations surged crazily, as they filled the sky.

The spiritual energy was like a streamer, streaking past the white apes, killing them. However, there was a large number of the apes, and every time one batch had been killed, another batch would replace them. The continuous attack had caused many of the top powers to be killed.

This region had become a place of slaughter. The smell of blood covered the entire area.

Although there were many white apes, they had extremely low intelligences. When the top powers joined forces, the white apes lost their footing, and started to retreat.

Bang!

Mu Chen waved the Great Meru Demonic Pillar in his hands, creating afterimages. He smashed the white apes that were approaching him with the Great Meru Demonic Pillar. He then squinted his eyes, concentrating his stare at the skeleton hill, which had been protected by several white apes. With the attacks of the top powers, the white apes that were protecting the hill had started to space out.

Mu Chen turned to look at the side. Cai Xiao had disappeared once the fighting had begun. However, he was not worried about her. Cai Xiao was extremely powerful, and not many people in the Rift would be able to harm her.

It is about time.

Mu Chen looked at the chaotic sky, his dark eyes gradually turning sharper. In the next instant, he disappeared into thin air, and a space warp appeared a few hundred feet away.

A dragon shadow flew past the white apes, heading straight for the skeleton hill. As Mu Chen flew past the white apes toward the skeleton hill, more than 10 top powers from all the other directions did likewise.

These people were extremely powerful, and they had been waiting for just such an opportunity as well. As Cai Xiao had mentioned, Mu Chen was not the only one who wished to benefit from this circumstance.

However, Mu Chen did not bother himself with these people. As he went past the defense of the white apes, the skeleton hill appeared before him. He headed straight in, turned into a streamer, and like a lightning bolt, shot up to the peak.

Mu Chen was traveling at full speed, and his body was very tense. The spiritual energy in his body kept churning. He knew that it would not be easy to reach the Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

Dong!

Mu Chen was alert. He noticed that the land of bones that lay before him had suddenly cracked, and a huge claw came up out of the hole, then started to attack him.

Mu Chen looked grave. The Great Meru Demonic Pillar that he was holding possessed majestic spiritual energy. He waved it hard, hitting the huge claw.

Boom!

A violent spiritual energy exploded out like a windstorm. The land of bones cracked, and Mu Chen was thrown back several steps.

With a somersault, Mu Chen landed on the ground. He looked in front of him with a frown. Above the land of bones, a scarlet beam had shot up to the sky. A huge, strange beast slowly appeared in the beam.

The strange beast looked similar to the white apes, but was red. It looked more vicious, too, and had scales all over its body. As the sun shone upon it, the beast emitted a cold luster aura.

This Demonic Ape had the blood of the real dragon.

Mu Chen was shocked that it exuded such a powerful spiritual energy fluctuation. Even a Grade Four Sovereign would have a hard time dealing with it. This must be one of the dangerous spiritual energy fluctuations that he had sensed earlier.

Roar!

The Demonic Ape stared at Mu Chen with its red eyes. Its mouth was dripping with saliva. As it roared, a huge skeleton rod appeared in its hand, and it charged toward Mu Chen.

The Demonic Ape traveled at a stunningly great speed. The huge skeleton rod turned into afterimages, swirling crazily toward Mu Chen. Wherever the rod passed, space warps would be formed, following in its wake.

At the moment, there was a space warp behind Mu Chen, and the Sovereign Sea was looming behind that. A powerful spiritual energy surged up, and he whizzed out the Great Meru Demonic Pillar.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Several afterimages of the rod whizzed out, colliding against the Great Meru Demonic Pillar. A powerful spiritual energy windstorm raged in the heavens and the earth.

As Mu Chen was fighting the Demonic Ape, other areas of the hill shook as well. Spiritual energy fluctuations shot up. The other top powers had encountered some powerful strange beasts, too.

Dong!

A visible Spiritual Energy Shockwave exploded, and Mu Chen and the Demonic Ape were thrown back. Mu Chen frowned, as he looked at the Demonic Ape that was now roaring.

As the Demonic Ape had a low spiritual intelligence, it was fearless. It crazily attacked Mu Chen, which shocked him. If it had been another Grade Three Sovereign, he would have been smashed by the Demonic Ape.

Mu Chen did not want to spend too much effort on a strange beast that had such a low spiritual intelligence. However, it would not leave Mu Chen alone.

Dang!

The Great Meru Demonic Pillar hit against the skeleton rod again. Mu Chen shot up to the sky and looked coldly at the Demonic Ape that was dashing now toward him. His eyes started to turn dark and hollow.

Boom! Boom!

A loud thunder sounded from the heart of the Demonic Ape, catching it off guard. At the sound of the thunder, its body froze, and it lost control of its spiritual energy.

Netherworld Thunder Heart was able to subdue these strange beasts with their low spiritual intelligences. However, the Demonic Ape was not so easy to deal with. It suddenly looked up and howled, hitting its chest crazily with its fists, which created drumming sound waves. As the sound waves traveled to its body, it suppressed the sound of the thunder.

Swoosh!

As the Demonic Ape was suppressing the sound of the thunder, Mu Chen had swiftly attacked it. He appeared on top of the Demonic Ape, then bent his fingers together. Lightning appeared, turning into a Spiritual Energy Spear. Mu Chen aimed at the Demonic Ape's eyes, then pierced it with the Spear.

Pom!

One of its eyeballs exploded, causing fresh blood to spew out. Half of its face had exploded as well.

Roar!

The Demonic Ape roared in pain. Before it could turn more violent, Mu Chen had hit it hard on its tough head with the Great Meru Demonic Pillar.

He had used his full force. The strong wind created by the Great Meru Demonic Pillar tore the space apart. Even though the Demonic Ape's head was strong as metal, it exploded.

Boom!

The huge Demonic Ape fell, and the ground quaked.

Mu Chen slowly let down his hand. The blood of the Demonic Ape flowed down from the Demonic Pillar. As Mu Chen looked at the Demonic Ape, he heaved a sigh of relief. The Netherworld Thunder Heart had helped him greatly. Without it, he would have had a hard time dealing with the Demonic Ape.

Mu Chen lifted up his head to look at the other directions of the skeleton hill. There were spiritual energy fluctuations in all directions. Fierce fights had indeed been going on.

Suddenly, Mu Chen's eyes glittered. He grabbed hold of the Demonic Ape's dead body, as he flew up to the Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

The journey went smoothly. Mu Chen believed that all the strange beasts had gone after the other top powers.

Within a few minutes, Mu Chen shot up into the clouds and landed on top of the skeleton hill. With a somersault, he landed on the ground. His eyes turned grave, as he looked at the scene before him.

There were skeletons on top of the hill. Two extremely huge bones were lying in the center. The two bones were like huge rocks that weighed millions of tons. They did not seem to belong to the same owner. An oppressive energy exuded from these bones, which caused the surrounding air to become still.

As the two huge ancient bones came together, they formed a bone pool that was about 100 feet wide. Ancient light patterns had been carved in this bone pool. Light was glittering, and it seemed as though a powerful life force was constantly breathing.

An indescribable, strange force was lingering in the bone pool. This special pool must be the Dragon-Phoenix Pool that the top powers had been looking for!

Mu Chen's eyes were burning with excitement. As he was about to step forth, he suddenly caught sight of three other directions. Two extremely forceful spiritual energies shot up.

In two of the forceful spiritual energies that shot up, one of them was on the right, and the other on the left, with Mu Chen in between them. Both of them were obviously targeting him. Mu Chen's face turned cold, as he sensed that one of the spiritual energy fluctuations was familiar to him.

Swoosh!

A figure appeared on the peak. It was Liu Yan, who was dressed in white. He looked at Mu Chen with disdain, and threw away the huge body of a strange beast that he was holding on to.

"I have told you, you cannot escape from me."

Liu Yan patted his palms gently, and one could tell that he was sneering at Mu Chen.

Chapter 779: The Two Top Powers

Liu Yan stood in the air and threw the body of a huge beast down to the ground. Blood was still flowing out from its body, and the smell of blood stank up the entire place. He looked at Mu Chen with disdain.

Mu Chen looked back at Liu Yan and frowned. He had not expected to see him at the first station. What a coincidence!

"This is not a coincidence," Liu Yan said, seeming to have read his thoughts. He smiled, then said, "When you were sparring with me at the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, I left a special spiritual seal on you. That is why I can sense where you are."

Mu Chen was shocked, and immediately, his face turned grave. The purple flame in his body started to burn, and a strange fluctuation started to churn on his hair.

Pooh.

As the purple flame swept past, one of his hairs was burnt. The strange fluctuation then disappeared.

Mu Chen looked coldly at Liu Yan. He had been extremely careful, but he had not realized that Liu Yan had secretly left a seal on him. Liu Yan seemed to have some special skills.

Fortunately, he had removed the seal. If he and Cai Xiao had found the other Dragon-Phoenix Pools, Liu Yan would have followed behind them, and created problems for them.

"You seem confident in defeating me," Mu Chen said, as he stared at Liu Yan.

"Don't worry. I will not look down on you. To ensure that you will stay forever in the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, I have put down my ego, and recruited help." Liu Yan smiled, as he clapped his hands lightly.

Boom!

As he clapped his hands, a beam of spiritual energy shot up to the peak of the skeleton hill. After the light had dissipated, a man appeared. The man had long red hair and red eyes, like those of a snake. He looked fierce and vicious.

As the man appeared, a strong scent for the desire of blood covered the sky.

Mu Chen stared at him, looking grave. He could sense a threatening fluctuation emitting from the man. He was not a simple person.

"Please...Liu Yan. Why have you asked me to help you deal with a Grade Three Sovereign? What has happened to you? When did you become such a coward?" The red-haired man stared at Mu Chen with his snake eyes, as he laughed weirdly.

"The lion wrestles the rabbit. I give it my all. I always leave no room for failure," Liu Yan said, as he looked at Mu Chen. "He is Scarlet Blood from the Snake Shrine. He is ranked number nine in the Dragon-Phoenix Record...I think I truly do hold you in high regard. Two people from among the top ten in the Dragon-Phoenix Record are here in order to send you off."

"Scarlet Blood from the Snake Shrine?"

Mu Chen's heart gave a thud. He furrowed his brows, as he stared at the red-haired man. No wonder he smelled so strongly of blood. This was the notorious ruthless man that had slaughtered the people of many cities.

Mu Chen was surprised to see Scarlet Blood. He had not expected Liu Yan to get a helper, even though he was supposed to have the upper-hand. Liu Yan was much more cautious than was his younger brother, Liu Ming.

"I feel so honored," Mu Chen said, as he looked at the position that he was in and laughed. He was in between the two. Although

he looked shocked, he was not fearful or flustered, as Liu Yan had expected him to be.

"It seems like you have no idea what is going to happen to you." Seeing that Mu Chen was not afraid, Liu Yan's face became all the more indifferent. However, before he could finish what he had wanted to say, he saw a slender figure on top of the Demonic Ape.

The girl had a seductive look. Her hair blew gently in the breeze, and she sat on the dead body of the Demonic Ape. She rested her chin on her hands, she looked at them with a lazy gaze.

Liu Yan and Scarlet Blood suddenly looked cold, as the girl had appeared without their knowledge. This had caused them both to be alert.

"Pardon me, I also have a helper," Mu Chen looked at Liu Yan, speaking the words with a smile.

Liu Yan looked coldly at Mu Chen, and then at Cai Xiao. When they were at the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, he had not sensed that this girl was so powerful. However, when she had appeared earlier, he could sense danger.

He did not brush the feeling away, because he knew that it was not an illusion. He had always thought of the worst case scenarios, and that had helped him to defeat his opponents throughout the years.

It was similar to how he was currently dealing with Mu Chen. Although he was powerful enough to kill Mu Chen, he had roped in the help of a top power. Therefore, he had left no room for failure. Thus, he had not expected things to get out of hand, although he had it all well-planned.

"Lady, this is between him and us. Xuan Tian Hall owes you a favor, if you do not interfere," Liu Yan took a deep breath and said. He cupped his fist and spoke politely.

Upon hearing this, Cai Xiao pursed her lips together, then

seemingly laughed, as she said, "What is so great about gaining the favor of Xian Tian Hall?"

Liu Yan's countenance fell.

Cai Xiao could not be bothered with Liu Yan. She looked at Mu Chen and said, "What is your plan?"

"Can you help me deal with that big snake?" Mu Chen pointed at Scarlet Blood, asking her with a smile. Given his current strength, he might not be able to deal with the two of them, if Scarlet Blood and Liu Yan joined forces to attack him.

Although he had plenty of confidence, he was not conceited. After all, he was only at Grade Three Sovereign, but Liu Yan and Scarlet Blood were at Grade Four Sovereign!

"Do you want me to finish off the two of them for you?" Cai Xiao slanted her head to look at Mu Chen, asking this with a smile.

"Although I don't mind depending on a woman, especially such a beautiful one, there are things that I need to settle myself," Mu Chen said with a smile.

"You are a man of character. In this case, leave the big snake to me." Cai Xiao gave him a thumbs up. Although she sounded as though she was teasing him, her eyes were filled with admiration for him. She admired him for the self-confidence that he had exuded. She knew that it did not come from external factors, or because she was around to help.

Mu Chen was only a Grade Three Sovereign, whereas his opponent, Liu Yan, was a Grade Four Sovereign. He had remained fearless and confident, and not many people possessed such a bold spirit.

"Boastful guy." When Liu Yan heard their conversation, he sneered.

A cold look flashed across his eyes. He was fearful of Cai Xiao, but not of Mu Chen. He was still brooding over how he should deal

with Cai Xiao, when Mu Chen offered to deal with him.

On the other side of the horizon, Scarlet Blood fixed his gaze on Cai Xiao with his red snake eye. He was a Scarlet Blood Divine Python, and had the bloodline of the Divine Beast. His combat strength was more powerful than the top powers of those on his same level. However, when he looked at Cai Xiao, who had such a small build, he felt coldness exuding from the blood within his body.

Scarlet Blood's face changed. He showed his brutal personality, as he smiled viciously at Cai Xiao. His white teeth seemed evil, as he laughed weirdly and said, "Little girl, you are young, but you talk big. Wait till I capture you. I don't think this smooth, tender flesh of yours can stand my torture!"

As Scarlet Blood was talking, he kept looking lasciviously at Cai Xiao's body. He was a lecher, who had been eyeing her beauty. He would have laid his hands on Cai Xiao, if he had not been fearful of her.

Cai Xiao merely smiled at his filthy language. This made Scarlet Blood's desire soar even more.

"The blood of this stupid snake is of some use. Although it is not as good as the Blood Essence of the real dragon, it should be useful to Xiao Cai," Cai Xiao smiled at Mu Chen and said. She gently tapped her feet, causing her to appear in front of Scarlet Blood. She then pointed in the air with her finger.

As she let down her hand, the space surged. Scarlet Blood felt that his skin had tightened, and he moved back aggressively. Afterimages appeared in the sky.

Pooh.

He was quick, but Cai Xiao was quicker. As the space surged, the afterimages had dispersed. Among the afterimages, a figure flew backward, battered. Scarlet Blood covered his shoulder, as there

was now a hole on it. Flesh blood was spewing out of the wound. All the shield that he had did not protect him.

No matter how hard he tried, he could not stop the blood from flowing out. There seemed to be a mysterious power that was attacking his spiritual energy.

"How can this be?!" Scarlet Blood was stunned. He had not expected to be hurt by such a beautiful girl.

As he was still in shock, Cai Xiao had walked toward him in the air. As he looked at her, the previous lascivious look was now replaced by one of fear. He suddenly realized that he had met a powerful opponent.

At the same time, Mu Chen had dashed out toward Liu Yan. He pointed the Great Meru Demonic Pillar at Liu Yan and smiled.

"Young Master Liu Yan, it is your turn."

Chapter 780: The Fight with Liu Yan

Liu Yan stood with one hand placed at his back in the air. His gaze was cold, as he stared at the figure that was before him. After a while, he gasped, his gaze gradually becoming indifferent.

"Silly fella..." he muttered. He curled up his lips, stared at Mu Chen, and softly said, "I will not give you a chance for regrets. I will let you bring along your regrets to hell."

Liu Yan laughed and stepped forth. As he placed his feet down, a majestic spiritual energy exploded. The crimson spiritual energy covered the horizon, and it looked as though the sky was burning from afar.

Liu Yan's power had surpassed the ordinary Grade Four Sovereign. He had reached the Peak of Grade Four Sovereign. As compared to Qin Bei of Sorrowful Sky, Liu Yan far surpassed him.

Any ordinary Grade Three Sovereign would not be able to take this blow. Liu Yan was confident that no one could retaliate.

Mu Chen looked gravely at the crimson, majestic spiritual energy. He had never before let his guard down, when dealing with opponents of Liu Yan's level.

A few months ago, he would not have been able to defeat Liu Yan. When Liu Yan provoked him back then, Mu Chen had simply chosen to stomach it.

However, he no longer had to do that, as Mu Chen had had a breakthrough within these last three months. Although there was a gap between his level and Liu Yan's, it no longer posed a problem for Mu Chen.

The Great Meru Demonic Pillar was floating on the right side of Mu Chen, swirling out a demonic force. Mu Chen stared at Liu Yan, who had extremely powerful spiritual energy. He held his hands in the air, and the Great Meru Demonic Pillar turned into a

shadow, pressing down mercilessly on Liu Yan.

Liu Yan looked at the Great Meru Demonic Pillar with disdain, as he grabbed his fist. A crimson spear appeared in his hand. There seemed to be a fire burning on the spear.

Dang!

Liu Yan pointed the tip of the spear upward, and the Great Meru Demonic Pillar stopped at its position, causing the spear to bend slightly. Liu Yan had displayed his power.

Buzz!

The crimson spear shook violently, and a terrifying force exploded. The Great Meru Demonic Pillar had been thrown back. Liu Yan instantly threw out a blow with his spear.

Boom!

At this blow, a crimson magma shot out. The violent and hot spiritual energy caused the surrounding temperature to increase tremendously.

The magma stretched over the horizon, like a Flaming Dragon, heading toward Mu Chen. A hot wave swirled toward Mu Chen, and the strong spiritual energy fluctuation seemed to tear the horizon apart.

Mu Chen's face turned grave. A space warp and the Sovereign Sea appeared behind him. He condensed his spiritual energy into the Demonic Pillar, slashing down hard with it.

The Demonic Pillar and the magma collided in the air, causing the magma to explode. A space warp was formed at the area where they had collided.

As the magma exploded, Mu Chen had been thrown back as well. The temperature on top of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar was high, and it seemed to be attempting to melt it down. However, the high temperature had been eliminated by the demonic force of the

Mu Chen felt that his palm had started to become numb. He let out a frown. Liu Yan had lived up to his ranking as the number four influential person in the Dragon-Phoenix Record. After exchanging blows with him, Mu Chen realized that he was extremely powerful. Liu Yan would certainly have the upper-hand, if Mu Chen went head-to-head with him.

"I will be extremely disappointed, if this is all that you are capable of."

Liu Yan sneered at Mu Chen. He stood in the sky, making a seal with his hands. A crimson spiritual energy swirled toward Mu Chen, like a wave. It turned into a huge flaming palm print, pressing down on Mu Chen.

"Balrog Palm!"

There were dark prints in the palm, which exuded an overbearing destructive force. Liu Yan ridiculed Mu Chen with his words, as he attacked him mercilessly. He did not give Mu Chen any breathing space, as obviously, he wanted to kill Mu Chen quickly.

Mu Chen looked at the attacks of Liu Yan, seeing that they had become more and more powerful. He took a deep breath, his eyes speedily turning dark and deep. His short hair had become long, instantly, and his new image made him look mature and suave.

Also, the impervious nature of his look caused one to be wary of him. He had entered into the state of the heart demon.

In this state, Mu Chen could activate his spiritual energy to its perfect stage. This was something he could not achieve in his normal state.

Mu Chen tipped on his feet, immediately appearing on top of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar. Two different spiritual energies surged between his palms. He made a seal with his palms, and sudden

changes took place.

Roar!

The cries of dragons and elephants sounded out. Two beams shot up from the Sovereign Sea, entangling together. They formed a Dragon-Elephant Halo, as they hit against the Balrog Palm.

Dong!

There was an explosion in the sky. It's impact was like fireworks, dazzling and dangerous.

As these "fireworks" rose up, a figure suddenly burst out to stand before Liu Yan. His long hair was dancing in the sky. Mu Chen aimed his right palm, which was dazzling with thunder light, at Liu Yan.

Boom!

As the thunder light flashed, Liu Yan could feel his body shake. A sharp, thunder sound boomed out from his heart. As the thunder sound vibrated, the spiritual energy in his body went into concussion.

"Is this...Netherworld Thunder Heart?" The look in Liu Yan's eyes changed. He was indeed the young master of Xuan Tian Hall. He was well-informed, and immediately knew the skills that Mu Chen had displayed.

Boom!

Mu Chen looked calm. His right palm was directed at Liu Yan, and he had activated the Netherworld Thunder Heart at the same time. This spiritual energy on his left hand was burning with the purple flame. It turned into a streamer, and like a lightning bolt, shot toward Liu Yan's chest.

This was a perfect blow. It forced Liu Yan to move back in a fluster. His spiritual energy had gone into concussion, due to the Netherworld Thunder Heart, and Mu Chen took this opportunity

to attack him with full force.

Liu Yan crossed his arms in front of his body in order to protect himself with the spiritual energy. He managed to block off the attack, but his sleeves had turned into ashes, and his arms had been charred. Although he was not seriously hurt, he was in a sorry state.

Liu Yan had been thrown back a few hundred feet. He had managed to subdue the thunder sound in his body, but when he looked at his charred arms, he turned pale.

As Mu Chen and Liu Yan were exchanging blows, the other top powers started to appear. They had broken through the defence of the white apes.

When they saw Mu Chen and Liu Yan exchanging blows, their expressions changed. They looked fearful, and dared not go near them. They clearly saw that, Liu Yan, ranked number four in Dragon-Phoenix Record, was oppressive.

They were smart. They had intended to watch the fight at first, then join in at the appropriate time, so that they could benefit from it. They had expected the fight to end soon. After all, Mu Chen and Liu Yan were not of the same level.

However, after a while, when they saw that Liu Yan was in a sorry state, they had a different thought. They squinted their eyes, and were shocked. No longer were they looking down on Mu Chen.

Liu Yan looked palely at Mu Chen. Mu Chen, who was in the demonic state, was not bothered by the look. He dashed out again, and lifted up his right palm, which was glittering with thunder light.

When Liu Yan saw this, he was stunned, and quickly consolidated his energy in order to suppress the Netherworld Thunder Heart.

Roar!

As he was consolidating his energy, Mu Chen had speedily formed a seal with his palms. Four colorful rays shot up from the Sovereign Sea, turning into two dragons and two elephants.

"Nine Dragons Nine Elephants Art!" Mu Chen flatly said, as he changed the seal. The two dragons and two elephants condensed into a huge Dragon-Elephant Halo.

Swoosh!

The Dragon-Elephant Halo flashed, as it appeared above Liu Yan. It then slashed down hard upon him.

The veins in his head started to throb and pulsate. Liu Yan had never expected Mu Chen to display such a skill. He quickly moved backward. However, as he was moving backward, Mu Chen had lifted up his palm again.

Boom!

This time around, the sound of thunder reverberated in Liu Yan's heart. The wailing of the thunder caused delays in his movements. Although these delays were temporal, they could still cost him his life in such a crucial fight.

Everyone saw the Dragon-Phoenix Halo slash down with a sharp fluctuation. Even though Liu Yan was powerful, if he had been hit by it, he would surely be injured.

Dong!

Violent spiritual energy fluctuations exploded in the sky. Crimson spiritual energy billowed out, like flames. Everyone was watching the scene intensely.

Mu Chen watched the place, where the crimson spiritual energy had exploded, and raised his eyebrows. As the majestic crimson spiritual energy gradually dissipated, the top powers, who were standing around, looked shocked.

A huge figure appeared in the sky. The figure crimsoned, and it

was burning in flames of different colors. When looked at from far, the figure looked like a Fire God.

The temperature in the heavens and the earth became extremely hot. Mu Chen stared at the flaming figure with his deep eyes, and muttered, "Is this Myriad Flame Celestial Body..."

Chapter 781: Heaven Incinerating Feather

A huge figure, that looked like a Fire God, stood between the heavens and the earth. A colorful flame was burning on his body. The temperature was so high, that the heavens and the earth became extremely hot, and even the air smelled like it was burning.

Mu Chen squinted his eyes to look at the flaming figure. He looked indifferent, and had only moved slightly. Although Mu Chen was in the state of the heart demon, he could feel a dangerous fluctuation.

"Myriad Flame Celestial Body is indeed powerful," the top powers, who were at the peak of Skeleton Hill, were shocked and said.

Myriad Flame Celestial Body was well-ranked in the 99 Sovereign Celestial Body. It was extremely difficult to cultivate. One would need to spend a large amount of money in order to collect the different strange flames. And, even if an ordinary top power was able to do so, he might still have difficulty cultivating it.

Liu Yan was fortunate to be the young master of Xuan Tian Hall. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to successfully cultivate it.

The flame was surging at the Celestial Spirit Shield of the Heavenly Flame Celestial Body. Liu Yan suddenly appeared on the Shield. He looked gloomily at Mu Chen, with killing intent in his eyes. He had not expected himself to be forced to display the Sovereign Celestial Body!

"Cunning guy," Liu Yan said through gritted teeth. He was filled with hatred for Mu Chen. If Mu Chen had not attacked him with the Netherworld Thunder Heart, catching him by surprise, he would not have exposed his weak points, nor had to resort to using the Sovereign Celestial Body to protect himself.

Although Liu Yan was furious, he had put up his guard. He no longer looked down on Mu Chen.

Puff.

Liu Yan stood on the Celestial Spirit Shield, and took a deep breath. His furious look gradually changed to a look of indifference.

When Mu Chen saw this shift in demeanor, he frowned. Liu Yan had resumed his calm disposition, and would not easily expose his flaws now. He would also be on his guard against the Netherworld Thunder Heart. Thus, it would be difficult for Mu Chen to gain any advantage from it anymore.

"If you want to defeat me, then use your skills. Don't use underhand means, bringing disgrace to yourself!"

Liu Yan looked coldly at Mu Chen. Without hesitation, he put his hands together, and his body was burning with colorful flames. He made a seal with his palms, and flames swept out. The flames formed a Fire Suzaku that was extremely beautiful.

"Myriad Fire Spirit!"

As Liu Yan shouted, the beautiful Fire Suzaku spread out its wings, as it shot out. It flapped its wings and formed a track. Although it looked beautiful, it posed a deadly threat.

Mu Chen amplified the Fire Suzaku in his eyes, as he looked at it. He made a seal with his hands, and a bright, golden light exploded. A golden figure then appeared in the air.

A golden sun slowly bloomed in between his eyebrows, a huge golden palm was being extended, and gilded light was surging on the palm. The huge golden palm hit against the Fire Suzaku.

Boom!

The beautiful flame burst out, like fireworks. Due to the great collision, a strong space warp had been formed, and a Spiritual

Energy Shockwave now swirled out. The top powers turned pale, and quickly backed away. They were afraid of being caught in the wave.

"Is this the guy's Sovereign Celestial Body?"

Liu Yan squinted his eyes to look at the huge golden figure, which resembled a golden Buddha. His expression changed, as he could sense an oppressive feeling exuding from the figure.

Liu Yan felt discombobulated. His Myriad Flame Celestial Body was ranked number 69 in the 99 Celestial Body, which was not low in ranking. However, the Sovereign Celestial Body displayed by Mu Chen had caused him to feel oppressed.

Is Mu Chen's Sovereign Celestial Body ranked in the top 30 Superb Celestial Body?

Liu Yan stared at the The Great Solar Undying Body that was now hanging in the air. He was unable to pinpoint what exactly it was, as it did not seem to fall into any of the 99 Sovereign Celestial Body.

Is this some mysterious Celestial Body that has not been recorded?

Liu Yan frowned. In the end, he just shook his head, as he was unable to get an answer. Although Mu Chen's Sovereign Celestial Body was mysterious, he would need to have the strength to bring the power out. Liu Yan believed that he would be able to defeat a Grade Three Sovereign with his strength, coupled with the Myriad Flame Celestial Body!

Boom!

As he smiled coldly, the golden light in front of him started to swirl toward him. The The Great Solar Undying Body was carrying the Great Meru Demonic Pillar in his hands. The dark Demonic Pillar seemed to be made of gold. Wherever it passed, the sky burst into an array of flames and sparks.

"Huh!"

Seeing that Mu Chen had attacked him, Liu Yan let out a sneer. He grasped his hands, and a flame surged. It turned into a huge flaming spear, and as it shook, an overwhelming spear shadow swirled out.

Bang! Bang!

Mu Chen and Liu Yan were fighting in the sky. The heavens and the earth quaked, and the peak of Skeleton Hill cracked. The spiritual energy raged, roaring crazily, like a hurricane. No one dared to step within the radius of ten thousand meters of Skeleton Hill.

The tops powers stared in disbelief, as they watched Mu Chen fight fiercely with Liu Yan. Liu Yan was reputable among the younger generation in the North Territory, as he was ranked number four in the Dragon-Phoenix Record. However, Mu Chen was a nobody. Although he had gained some points, since he was from the Daluo Territory, as compared to Liu Yan, the favored one, there was a big gap between the two.

This youth, who was yet unheard of, had an intense fight with Liu Yan. As he did not have the upper-hand, it was not easy for him to have persevered so long.

Boom!

The Demonic Pillar collided against the flaming spear, once again. There were cracks in the space where the two had collided. A visible shockwave burst out.

The two huge figures had been thrown back. Although Liu Yan now had the upper-hand, he looked pale. The outcome that he had wanted was much more than this. Indeed, the power of Mu Chen's Sovereign Celestial Body was beyond his expectations.

This guy's Sovereign Celestial Body is powerful. Liu Yan looked coldly at Mu Chen. He then sat down on the Celestial Spirit Shield,

speedily making complicated seals with his hands.

Flare.

As the seals changed, the flame around the Myriad Flame Celestial Body started to burn fiercely. The colorful flames rose, then gathered on top of Liu Yan. An indescribable heat lingered in the heavens and the earth. The faces of the top powers, who were watching from afar, changed. They could feel their spiritual energy boiling, to the point of burning up.

They quickly moved back. They could feel that Liu Yan was getting impatient with Mu Chen. He had decided to end the battle.

Mu Chen lifted up his head. The beautiful flame reflected in his dark eyes, and he gradually looked grave.

"No matter what your Sovereign Celestial Body is, I will burn it down to ashes!"

Liu Yan smiled at Mu Chen, as he suddenly clapped hard. The beautiful flames merged together. As the flames surged, they turned into a huge tripod furnace, which was about a few thousand feet tall.

The tripod furnace was extremely beautiful, but it exuded a horrifying fluctuation. Liu Yan stared coldly at Mu Chen. As he waved his sleeve, the tripod furnace disappeared into thin air.

Suddenly, Mu Chen felt that the sky had darkened. He instantly knew that the sky had not darkened, but that, in fact, he had been trapped in the tripod furnace.

Liu Yan looked at Mu Chen and his The Great Solar Undying Body that was in the Tripod Furnace, and he smiled viciously. He put his palms together, as he shouted out loudly, "Smelting Furnace Myriad Fire, Heaven Incinerating Feather!"

Boom!

As Liu Yan shouted, the colorful flames in the tripod furnace

burned, and then they turned into a beautiful sea of fire. Flames rose from the sea of fire, which had now formed into a huge swirl. The beautiful flames turned into sparks, and then gathered together. These were the essence of the strange fire, of which, even a small spark was intense enough to burn down a mountain.

The sparks gathered together, before turning into a colorful feather that was about one foot long. There were multiple flame prints on the feather. It hung in the air, and looked mild. However, it exuded an extremely high temperature, which caused cracks to form in the space.

The power of this little colorful feather had caused Mu Chen, who was in the state of the heart demon, to tense up. He felt that he was in grave danger.

This Liu Yan was extremely tough to handle!

"Watch how I am going to turn this Sovereign Celestial Body of yours into ashes!"

Liu Yan smiled grimly, as he watched the scene.

Chapter 782: Heavenly Sun Golden Seal

The blazing fire pulsated within the furnace, its extreme heat hitting such a level that, if Mu Chen did not enter into the Heart Demon state, he would lose control over his Spiritual Energy.

But, at this point in time, Mu Chen did not notice the rising heat around him. He was too captivated by the resplendent flaming feather, which was ascending from a sea of flame.

The feather was only a few feet long, looking extravagant in its beautiful, intertwining colors. Yet, Mu Chen could feel the fatal danger that was lurking amid its beauty.

Apparently, Mu Chen had forced Liu Yan to use his ultimate deadly stance. Thus, this flaming feather must have possessed a killing ability powerful enough to slaughter a Grade Four Sovereign.

Glaring gold lights were beaming out from the Great Solar Undying Body, enabling it to resist any corrosion from the severe heat. Mu Chen stood above the body, his pitch-black eyes glimmering. A moment later, he took a deep, magma-like breath. He had an aura of awe on his fine-looking face.

This attack from Liu Yan was much more tyrannical than he had expected. His thoughts were flashing, only to realize that, even the Great Solar Undying Body could not defend the blow.

He frowned a little, as he sat down on top of the body. The golden lights were surging, while he quickly plunged into the Great Solar Undying Body. As he tossed his sleeves, a vast torrent came whistling, bringing with it a pure Spiritual Energy wave that fluctuated as it flowed. This torrent was transformed by the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid.

Mu Chen stared at the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid within the torrent. He had used up an astounding 200,000 units of the

Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, which Mandela had given him early on.

"It should be enough."

As Mu Chen looked at the Spiritual Torrent, his lips twitched. Then, he took out 200,000 units of the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. Even if he was in the Heart Demon state, he could still feel the pinch, when he emptied his inventory.

But right now, he could not be bothered anymore. His dark eyes were glistening, as he put up his hand to form a seal. A wheel of golden rays beamed out from the chest of the Great Solar Undying Body. Amid the rays, a golden seed was forming.

At the snap of Mu Chen's finger, the torrent, which contained 200,000 Sovereign Spiritual Liquid units, spurted toward the wheel of the golden ray, without stopping.

Buzz, buzz...

The golden seed, like a black hole, was sucking up all of the gushing Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. But, just as all of the Spiritual Energy that flows in the stream kept injecting its energy into the seed, it glowed brighter, like a scorching sun, as if it were breaking out of its shell.

While Mu Chen hid in his Great Solar Undying Body, the flaming feather had refined itself inside the furnace. As Liu Yan watched its transition, he relaxed his tense body, drawing up his lips coldly.

"Do you think you can escape in that Sovereign Celestial Body?" Liu Yan smiled sarcastically. He reached out his long finger, tapping softly in the air.

The top powers, who were speculating outside the Skeleton Hill, constricted their pupils, as they could also clearly sense the formidable energy that was fermenting in the furnace. Under the impact of such power, even a Grade Four Sovereign could not escape death.

"This Mu Chen isn't a simple character. After all, he can push Liu

Yan to display his Sovereign Super Power. But everything has to end somewhere." Some of the top powers could not help but comment. They knew the formidable power of Liu Yan's attack. According to the recent years' rumors, four of the Grade Four Sovereigns did not survive under Liu Yan's attacks, and were turned to ashes in their defeats.

Most of the people nodded in agreement, sympathizing with Mu Chen. He was still young, and possessed exceptional talents. They knew that, if he had a few more years of cultivation, he would become the best among the younger generation of the North Territory.

They also knew that, even if he met Fang Yi, the number one rank of the Dragon-Phoenix Record, he probably would still stand a chance to fight it out. But unfortunately, in this world, all talents die before their time.

Buzz...

While most of the top powers were feeling sorry for the inevitable ending, the huge furnace made a hollow sound in the air, the heat dispersed from it twisting and crumpling the space. After the flaming feather fluttered resplendently in front of spectators, it charged toward the magnificent Sovereign Celestial Body, which was releasing dazzling golden rays.

As the speed of the flaming feather ascended, it transformed into a flaming meteor, bursting the surrounding as it charged. Slits of space cracks developed, until they were visible to the naked eye.

The lights on the Great Solar Undying Body dimmed very quickly, as even the golden solid figure was showing signs of melting. The flaming meteor was fast approaching! But, just before the flaming meteor was about to hit, Mu Chen, who had his eyes closed in the Great Solar Undying Body, awakened.

Ka-Cha!

The moment he awoke, the golden seed, which was lying deep in the chest of the Great Solar Undying Body, had a subtle crack to surface upon it.

Ka-Cha!

The dazzling golden light was shining out from the crack, and the entire seed exploded open. Suddenly, a bright gold beam filled the Great Solar Undying Body.

A golden sun was rising from the chest of the Great Solar Undying Body. At the same time, in the center of the forehead of the Great Solar Undying Body, there was another sun echoing it.

Two golden suns were hanging in mid-air, emitting a glow of golden rays. At this point, the Great Solar Undying Body ceased from melting, and the golden beam transformed itself into a faint purple light.

On the outside, Liu Yan, who had been observing the furnace, had his eyes sharpened, and noticed the changes in the Great Solar Undying Body.

"Getting ready for a life and death match?"

Liu Yan gave a sneer, as apparently, he thought that the changes in the Great Solar Undying Body were a sign of its weakening. At his rate of attack, no matter what tricks Mu Chen had up his sleeves, he would surely be doomed in no time.

Mu Chen did not show any signs of intimidation on his face from within the furnace. He closed up his palm gradually, setting up his formation. Then, a murmuring voice came from his mouth.

"Nine Sun Super Power, Heaven Sun Golden Seal!"

The hands of the Great Solar Undying Body formed a seal, then gathered all of the extravagant rays, as if it was condensing the golden seal under its hands' palm. The golden seal seemed to be the intersection point of the two golden suns. A sketch of the mysterious and ancient image, resembling the birth of the sun,

appeared in the suns.

The Heaven Sun Golden Seal was an extended weapon, derived from the Nine Sun Super Power. The way to actualize it, was to draw both powers from the suns. Mu Chen was unable to perform this before, but as he practiced on the Nine Sun Super Power, he was finally able to display it at this moment.

"Boom!"

The gold-like seal formed on the palm of the Great Solar Undying Body. Along with the whistling sound from the palm movements and dazzling golden lights, there were no signs of it holding back, as it collided against itself with the flaming meteor.

As the collision occurred, the entire universe seemed to be in complete silence. This went on for a short while, and a striking, eye-catching golden light shot out from the furnace, almost blinding everyone present.

In fact, all heaven and earth seem to be soaked in this golden beam. A shockwave that was indescribable sent the furnace shaking, even more vigorously than before. It was hard to imagine how it could contain such daunting power.

Dang! Dang!

The loud sound rang continuously in a short and quick pulse. The pupils of the spectators constricted, as they saw a few cracking lines show up on the surface of the furnace.

"That furnace can no longer hold anymore!" Someone from the crowd cried out, loud, in horror, and the top powers retreated instinctively.

Boom!

As they were evacuating, the furnace finally exploded entirely, with daunting gold rays shooting out from a blaze of fire. The shockwave impacted everything within a thousand miles.

Pzzt!

The top powers around the Skeleton Hill were directly hit by that strong shockwave. They spat blood as they fled. One by one, bodies were thrown off of the hill, as the entire hill was beginning to collapse, due to the impact.

The heaven and earth were thrown into total chaos, all of the sudden. The shockwave went on for more than ten minutes, before it gradually dissipated. Among the ruins, devastated figures jutted out, watching the peak of the Skeleton Hill in shock.

They were eager to know who had won the final victory in this appalling battle. As they were gazing at the peak, their pupils constricted, and the sound of their collective gasping in disbelief filled the air.

Both Sovereign Celestial Bodies were standing opposite each other on the peak of the hill, each closed to a crumpled state. They were so dim, it seemed like they were going to vanish at any time. Fluctuating on top of their heads, the Spiritual Energy had been weakened down to its minimum.

They stared at one another, a trace of blood dripping off from their mouths. Then, almost at the same time, they erased it from their lips.

Bang!

The Sovereign Celestial Bodies had reached their limits, bursting out of thin air. Such an earth-shaking confrontation actually ended up with the result of both sides being defeated and wounded. Hence, neither side gained in this war!

Chapter 783: Snatching Food from the Jaw

Bang!

When the Sovereign Celestial Bodies burst into fragments in the air, Mu Chen and Liu Yan were both shaken. They stumbled backward, looking embarrassed as they fumbled.

Mu Chen could hardly stabilize himself, as he traced the blood off from the side of his mouth slowly. He reinstated his appearance, returning back to his long black hair and dark pupils, as he withdrew himself from the state of heart demon.

He looked calmly at Liu Yan, yet at the same time, he was taken aback by Liu Yan's ability. At first, he thought he could use 200,000 units of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to catalyze the power from the second sun of the Nine Sun Super Power.

It should have been sufficient to suppress Liu Yan, but it turned out that Liu Yan was not someone who was easy to deal with, since he could defend the Heavenly Sun Golden Seal that was activated with the power of the two suns.

While Mu Chen was taken aback, he did not know that Liu Yan was having his upturning moment, as his body trembled, with shock, horror, and disbelief in his eyes. This result was clearly unacceptable for him.

Even against any Grade Four Sovereigns in the past combats, the battles were considered to be done deals, whenever he sent out his Heaven Incinerating Feather. So, he was sure that Mu Chen would definitely be doomed this time, when the Heaven Incinerating Feather was out.

However, the end result was not what he had expected. Mu Chen, who was supposed to be dead, retaliated at the final moment. It was so powerful, that even Liu Yan felt extremely threatened by it.

If it had not been for the power, which the Heaven Incinerating

Feather had released, he could not have defended the blow. He knew that, if he had not persisted, the outcome would not have been two wounded men, but rather, one who was wounded, and one who was probably dead!

"How could this be?!"

Liu Yan was looking pale and murmuring, as his mouth was twitching. After a while, he could not hide the hatred in his eyes, as he looked at Mu Chen. At the bottom of his heart, he had a desire to remove him, once and for all.

Mu Chen's performance in the combat had posed a significant threat to Liu Yan. This young chap was not even at his same age, yet he displayed remarkable combat capacity, which did not pale beside him. Given another one or two years of cultivation, Mu Chen would definitely surpass him.

Liu Yan then understood the reason why the Daluo Territory would allow a mere Grade Three Sovereign to attend the Dragon-Phoenix Rift. Given his current combat capacity, even a Grade Four Sovereign could hardly beat him.

"Do you want to kill me now?"

Mu Chen had discovered the intense killing desire erupting from Liu Yang's eyes. He smiled subtly and said, "Do you even have the strength to do it now?"

Although he suffered from a setback, he was certain that Liu Yan had reached his limit, too. Liu Yan was staring at Mu Chen with his cold and relentless eyes. He gritted his teeth, as his eyes were flickering, then he gradually clenched his fist.

"Boom!"

Just as his eyes were flickering, a loud thud was heard, and a colossal silhouette descended from above, having been thrown off the peak of the Skeleton Hill.

As Liu Yan looked over, a tinge of horror surged on his face. That

silhouette belonged to a gigantic python, with scales all over its body. It was soaking in a pool of blood, dispersing an evil aura that indicated how fearsome it was.

However, all the scales on this fearsome creature were fragmented, and blood was streaming out, coloring the peak of the hill in red. There were no signs of vitality on its body.

Ssst!

The top powers, who were watching this scene unfold, from outside of the Skeleton Hill, all took a deep, collective breath. They could not help but shiver, as they recognized the corpse as being the Scarlet Blood Python in that pool of blood.

And, there was only one Scarlet Blood Python here, ranked ninth on the Dragon-Phoenix Record, from the Snake Shrine named Scarlet Blood. That is to say, the Scarlet Blood Python, which had lost all its vitality on the peak, now was Scarlet Blood?

But, wasn't Scarlet Blood dead?!

This horrifying situation not only sent chills down Liu Yan's spine, but even those top powers, who were away from the Skeleton Hill, had their hairs standing on end. Although Scarlet Blood was only ranked ninth in the Dragon-Phoenix Record, even Liu Yan felt intimidated by it, especially if he had to fight against it.

He could probably win against the beast, but to actually slaughter the python, that could be something very tough for him. Moreover, beasts with such a combat power could be terrifying, especially if they decided to retaliate with the last blow.

Mu Chen was staring at the corpse of the gigantic snake. But, before he could say anything, a petite figure appeared on top of the snake's body.

Cai Xiao was stepping on the head of the enormous python with her bare foot. As she squatted elegantly, patting the python's head

gently, a colorful snake wandered off from her sleeve, biting into the head of the gigantic python.

Ssst!

The gigantic body was drying up at a speed that was visible to the naked eye. Within a short period of time, there was nothing left, except for a dried-up snake corpse. Numerous spectators, who witnessed this scene, were dumbfounded.

The colorful snake lifted its head with satisfaction, and flicked its tongue at Cai Xiao. Looking very pleased with it, she then stroked its head gently, before it slipped lazily back into her sleeve again.

After executing the unusual moves she had performed under the watchful eyes of these people, Cai Xiao stretched her body. Her slender waist and her S-line body curves were particularly tempting. But none of them dared to look at her without any respect, for they knew that the most appalling person there, was the mysterious and beautiful young lady.

"Is it over?"

Cai Xiao lifted her head up, as she took a glance at Mu Chen and Liu Yan. She smiled at Mu Chen and said, "I didn't want to kill it, but it kept shooting its mouth off, so ..."

Mu Chen twitched his mouth, and gave a hollow laugh. Scarlet Blood was indeed unlucky. It could verbally abuse anyone, at any other time, but treating this young lady casually, was indeed asking for it.

"Not settled with him yet?" Cai Xiao turned to Liu Yan, asking. But, as she took a glimpse, Liu Yan got uptight, and stepped back, his eyes filled with vigilance and alertness.

"Shall I do it instead?" Cai Xiao was smiling radiantly.

Shoo!

As soon as she finished her sentence, Liu Yan did not even wait

for Mu Chen's reply, before he retreated at the speed of lighting. In the blink of an eye, he had already withdrawn out of the Skeleton Hill.

That decisiveness stunned Mu Chen, too, causing him to wonder. So this fellow is afraid of losing huh...

As much as he would like to keep Liu Yan there, he did not stop him from fleeing, since he could not do so in his current condition.

"Mu Chen, just you wait! We are not done yet!" Liu Yan shouted out his final words from afar. Then, without any hesitation, he disappeared into a ray of light.

Mu Chen could not be bothered about him at all. Instead, he focused on the remaining top powers, who were still outside of the Skeleton Hill. As soon as their eyes met his, they could not help but take a step backward with wariness.

Having witnessed the earthshaking battle between Mu Chen and Liu Yan, no one would dare treat him like a regular Grade Three Sovereign anymore.

"Is there anyone, who would want to fight for this Dragon-Phoenix Pool with us?" Mu Chen swept his glance across them, asking with a deep voice.

All of the top powers were looking at each other. But, they all decided to back off reluctantly. Mu Chen must have depleted all of his energy during the fight with Liu Yan, yet despite that, he still had a more daunting and mysterious young lady beside him, who could slaughter a beast like Scarlet Blood easily. That was the most intimidating part of the situation at hand.

Therefore, no matter how reluctant it was to give up on the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, it was wiser to choose to stay alive versus having the unique Dragon-Phoenix Pool all to themselves. Mu Chen was feeling relieved, when he saw that all the top powers were backing down.

All of them were incredibly talented people, and if they were really desperate to make any moves, it would also mean trouble. Now, if they could back down at present, it would be a win-win situation for both of them.

Cai Xiao clapped her hands, when she saw them backing off, then said, "Let's activate the Dragon-Phoenix Pool now!"

Mu Chen nodded in agreement. He grabbed the Demonic Ape, which he had slaughtered, and with a swing of his blade, he slit its blood vessel. The warm, fresh blood from the ape infiltrated the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, like a stream or river.

Grooooo...

The fresh red blood gathered swiftly within the Dragon-Phoenix Pool. Within a minute, the fresh blood had filled the entire half of the pool, and the rich smell of blood filled the air.

Weng...

As the blood filled the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, the pool gave off a slight trembling sensation. An ancient trace of light could be seen in the bony white pool. The singing of the Dragon and the Phoenix came loudly from the pool, bursting forth into song throughout the earth.

Gululu...

Within the pool, blood blobs started appearing, popping up, as though they had been boiling. A silhouette of a dragon and a phoenix seemed to be swimming in the pool.

As the silhouettes moved, the thick blood was clearing itself up, evaporating all of its impurities, and removing the stench from the blood. Within a short period of time, the Dragon-Phoenix Pool transformed from a blood pool into a divine pool, releasing mystical power into the air.

Cai Xiao stood by the pool, smiled at Mu Chen, and said, "Go ahead and enter."

"Aren't you coming?" Mu Chen asked, startled. The pool was ready, and if they were to enter now, they could reap great benefit from it.

"I just need some Real Dragon Blood. But the blood here is not as thick as I thought," Cai Xiao casually mentioned. She swung her hands and said, "Don't be so wishy-washy! Hurry!"

"Thanks," Mu Chen said, as he held up his fist with gratitude. He was ready to enter the activated Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

Bang!

Just as he was about to move, a mountain of skeletons suddenly exploded at the peak of Skeleton Hill. Fragments of the bones burst out into the air. A blurry shadow shuttled between the spaces among these fragments, catching ahold to the entrance of the pool, before Mu Chen could reach....

The look of Mu Chen changed all of the sudden, as a deep killing desire rose in his eyes. Someone was trying to snatch his food from his jaw!

Chapter 784: Prince of Netherworld

Swoosh!

A black figure swept toward the Dragon-Phoenix Pool. The change of events stunned Mu Chen, but he reacted quickly. When he noticed the figure, he automatically attacked him. His palms were glittering with formless lightning, and the Netherworld Thunder Heart instantly thundered.

Throughout the years, Mu Chen had gone through many life-and-death battles, and he was very experienced in combat. Within this short span of time, he did not use his spiritual energy. He used the quickest method, which was the unfathomable Netherworld Thunder Heart.

Boom!

When the shrieking thunder sounds resounded, dark light swirled out from the black figure and speedily devoured the thunder.

However, the movements of the black figure suddenly stopped.

This pause made the figure lose his opportunity. Cai Xiao disappeared into thin air, and in the next instant, she re-appeared before the black figure. She quickly tapped her fingers.

White light shot out from her fingers. The space surged and was torn apart.

The black figure dared not take Cai Xiao's attack lightly. He curved his fingers, and dark light surged as cold energy swirled out.

Bang!

When the fingers touched each other, visible power rippled out. The water in the Dragon-Phoenix Pool billowed. Cai Xiao's body shook, and she took a step back.

Swoosh!

The black figure shot backward. He landed on his toes, and found his balance. The dark light dissipated and revealed his face.

The people around Skeleton Hill speedily turned their focus in the same direction, and people started to scream in shock.

"That is... the Prince of Netherworld from Netherworld Palace!"

Upon hearing the screams, Mu Chen turned and looked as well. The black figure stood in the air. He had long hair and was good looking, but he had a cold look to him. His eyes were sharp like a knife and seemed to pierce through anyone who looked at him.

His face was calm and expressionless. There was no trace of panic as he faced Cai Xiao. The way he presented himself was much better than how Liu Yan had.

"You are the Prince of Netherworld, ranked number two in the Dragon-Phoenix Record." Mu Chen stared at the man in black and frowned. He said flatly, "Given your status, you should not be doing stealthy things like this."

"Why not? I use the simplest method for the greatest gain." The Prince of Netherworld laughed. He looked sharply at Mu Chen and said, "Liu Yan is not a weakling. I enjoy watching internecine fights."

"Too bad you have failed to profit from our fight." Mu Chen smiled. He was wary of the Prince of Netherworld, as he could feel that he was extremely dangerous. He was like a serpent in the dark. When he struck, it would be deadly.

"It is indeed a pity." The Prince of Netherworld nodded in agreement. He had used a special means to hide himself. He had planned to kill Mu Chen and Liu Yan when they were seriously injured so that he could seize the Dragon-Phoenix Pool. However, he had not expected Cai Xiao to appear and spoil his plan.

The Prince of Netherworld shifted his gaze to Cai Xiao and said,

"Who are you? I have never heard of you among the younger generation in North Territory."

Cai Xiao ignored him and pointing outside Skeleton Hill said, "If you do not leave now, you will not have the chance to do it later."

The Prince of Netherworld squinted and stared at Cai Xiao. Dim lights seemed to be surging in his eyes, and space warps started to form around him.

When Cai Xiao saw it, she simply raised her brows.

The top powers watching outside Skeleton Hill were filled with excitement and anticipation. They would stand a chance if the Prince of Netherworld and the mysterious girl fought each other.

Although the mysterious girl was powerful, the Prince of Netherworld was not an easy target to deal with. Their fight would be more intense than the fight between Mu Chen and Liu Yan.

As the air surrounding Skeleton Hill became still, the fluctuations around the Prince of Netherworld suddenly died down. He retreated, and the fight that everyone was anticipating did not take place.

The Prince of Netherworld did not lose his mind over the Dragon-Phoenix Pool. He knew that it would be difficult to snatch it away from the mysterious girl. He found her unpredictable.

As for Mu Chen, he did not have any regard for him. Although Mu Chen had fought with Liu Yan and his skills were remarkable, they were not up to a level where people of his caliber would feel threatened.

Since he was not confident about contending for the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, he did not see a need to persist. Time was precious, and there was more than one Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

The Prince of Netherworld was decisive and immediately retreated. He could not be bothered with how others would view him.

Before he left, he looked sharply at Mu Chen. His cold look sent a chill up Mu Chen's spine, but it did not bother him. The relationship between Daluo Territory and Netherworld Palace had been extremely bad. Previously, the geniuses of Netherworld Palace had killed the geniuses of Daluo Territory the moment they saw them in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, causing Daluo Territory to be humiliated. This naturally soured their relationship.

Even if they had not met today, Mu Chen knew that in the future, the Prince of Netherworld would attack him when he had the opportunity.

"It seems like I have additional problem," Mu Chen muttered to himself. He had just defeated Liu Yan, and the Prince of Netherworld suddenly appeared. Including Fang Yi from Divine Pavilion, whom he had met in the Dragon-Phoenix Old Town, Mu Chen seemed to have offended the few top people listed in the Dragon-Phoenix Record.

Mu Chen simply shrugged helplessly. The demand had exceeded the supply. If one wanted to grab hold of the opportunity, he would have to offend others. This was human nature.

Mu Chen looked in the direction the Prince of Netherworld had disappeared into, and then turned to look at the people who stood to gain from the situation. When they saw Mu Chen looking at them, they retreated sulkily.

Mu Chen ignored those people who were trying to take advantage of the situation. He nodded slightly at Cai Xiao and immediately got into the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, which was filled with divine spirit.

Buzz!

Mu Chen totally immersed himself in the Dragon-Phoenix Pool. Thick white mist shot up into the sky and as the mist spread out, it covered the peak of Skeleton Hill.

Shadows of dragons and phoenixes seemed to flash within the white mist. Their cries rang out.

A strange, pleasant scent spread out from Skeleton Hill. Those who smelled it felt as though their spiritual energy had become unsettled. It was a feeling from within the bloodline that enticed people to have the desire to come into contact with it.

Many of the top powers were envious, but they dared not dash to the peak of Skeleton Hill. They knew that if they did, they might be killed by the mysterious girl.

They believed that the girl who had killed Scarlet Blood would not show them any mercy.

As all of them were drooling over Skeleton Hill, Mu Chen was sitting cross-legged at the bottom of the Dragon-Phoenix Pool. The water formed by the blood of the Demonic Ape covered Mu Chen's body. The warm feeling speedily healed him of the wounds from the fight with Liu Yan. He recovered the spiritual energy that he had used up earlier as well.

Buzz. Buzz.

At the bottom of the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, ancient light runes were glittering on the bones of the real dragon and real phoenix. They then swam toward Mu Chen and covered him up.

Dark golden traces of blood could be seen indistinctly in the ancient light runes. They contained extremely strong vitality. These traces of blood were the Blood Essence that had been left behind by the real dragon and real phoenix!

As the ancient light runes covered Mu Chen's body, his body gradually shone with golden light.

Cai Xiao looked at the golden light coming from the bottom of Dragon-Phoenix Pool and nodded slightly. The Dragon-Phoenix Pool indeed contained the Blood Essence of the real dragon and real phoenix.

"It is still not thick enough, though."

Cai Xiao waved her hand, and the ancient light runes from the Pool moved toward her. They then hung before her. She formed seals with her hands, and a Crystal Compass about the size of a palm appeared before her.

She kept the ancient light runes in the Crystal Compass.

The Crystal Compass shook, and the needle pointed at the Dragon-Phoenix Pool in front of her. White light shone forth, and it seemed to be checking the power of the Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

This seems useful. When Cai Xiao saw it, she smiled. The Crystal Compass was made from the scales of the real dragon. It could sense any similar bloodline in the heavens and the earth, even if they were far away.

Let's see which place consists of the most Blood Essence of the real dragon and real phoenix.

Cai Xiao formed a seal with her hands and gently touched the Crystal Compass. The Crystal Compass buzzed, and the needle spun crazily. After a few minutes, the needle started to slow and pointed toward the northwest.

As the needle pointed, a bright beam burst out from the Compass. The ray was so powerful that it outshone the brightness of the Dragon-Phoenix Pool in front of Cai Xiao!

"I have found the big fish."

Cai Xiao was stunned for a while, and then she smiled. Her smile was truly captivating.

Chapter 785: Pseudodragon Body

The thick white mist covered the peak of Skeleton Hill. A strange, nice scent captivated the people, and the cries of the dragon and the phoenix resounded in the heavens and the earth. Everyone could feel a strong vitality gathering on the peak of Skeleton Hill.

After the Dragon-Phoenix Pool had been stimulated, the Blood Essence that had been left behind by the real dragon real phoenix had come to life again. If one could merge its vitality into his bloodline, it would be a great help to his cultivation.

However, not every ordinary person could have the opportunity to experience this. Although those who were surrounding Skeleton Hill knew that they no longer had the chance to get into Dragon-Phoenix Pool, many top powers were still reluctant to leave. They were simply not yet resigned to their fates.

However, they could not do a thing to change the situation. They did not have the courage to fight over the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, so they could only look on with envy.

Time flew by, and the mist on the peak of Skeleton Hill became thicker. It remained in this state for almost an hour, before suddenly, there was a whiz...

Roar!

The cries of the dragon and phoenix resounded, causing everyone to be stunned. All of them lifted up their heads to see a golden beam shooting up towards the horizon. Those who were within a radius of 1,000 miles could clearly see it.

Golden Dragon-Phoenix symbols circled around the golden beam. As they whizzed around, they raged like a storm in the heavens and the earth. Although the real dragon and real phoenix had passed away, the might of the Sovereign Divine Beasts continued to exist.

As the dragon symbols and phoenix symbols circled around, they seemed intolerable of each other, as if they were wanting to devour each other. It was like the Primordial Age, when the real dragon and real phoenix had once had the life-and-death battle in this very place. After they had passed on, it seemed like their Blood Essences were still unable to get along with each other.

After the dragon symbols and phoenix symbols had attacked each other for some time, the dragon symbols finally triumphed over the phoenix symbols. Before the phoenix symbols had been completely devoured, the bright golden beam gradually shrunk and disappeared back into where it first came from.

By that time, the Dragon-Phoenix Pool had dried up. It seemed to have been exhausted. A figure sat cross-legged quietly at the bottom of the pool.

His body was shimmering with golden light. Even his clothes seemed to be made of pure gold. Golden dragon symbols entered into his body, causing his body to shake. He then opened his eyes.

Roar!

His dark eyes were now filled with golden lights. Deep in his eyes, there seemed to be the shadow of a dragon. A strong oppression exuded from Mu Chen, spreading out in all directions. Even the sturdy bottom of the Dragon-Phoenix Pool cracked.

The golden lights in Mu Chen's eyes glittered for a while, then dissipated. He moved his body to instantly appear outside the Dragon-Phoenix Pool. He shut his eyes, feeling intensely the power that was surging in his body.

The power completely filled his limbs and bones. He was like a wild beast that had been released, ready to display its destructive power. This power was even stronger than the Ennea Rune Lightning Physique!

Mu Chen clasped his fingers and felt the blood rushing in his

body. It was as though it was trying to break through the restrictions of the body and was about to explode!

He moved his thoughts, and the golden light underneath his skin surged again. The golden light surrounded his body, while the golden dragon symbols danced around. The cries of a dragon continued to sound out.

Are these dragon symbols? It looks like I have obtained the Pseudodragon Body!

Although the Dragon-Phoenix Pool was formed by the bones of the real dragon and real phoenix, which meant that it also contained their Blood Essences, when the two powers met, the stronger power would devour the weaker one. To determine which was stronger, one would have to see whether there was more Blood essence of the real dragon or the real phoenix.

Judging by the golden dragon symbols, the answer was obvious. There was more dragon Blood Essence in this Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

There are only 32 dragon symbols...

Mu Chen looked at the golden dragon symbols that were circling around his body and frowned. According to what he knew, the most powerful Pseudodragon Body had 99 dragon symbols. The Pseudodragon Body that he had just cultivated only had 32 symbols. It seemed like the Blood Essence of the real dragon and the real phoenix was not extremely strong in this Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

Mu Chen shook his head in pity. He immediately felt that he was being too greedy. Although there were only 32 dragon symbols in the Pseudodragon Body, it was still more powerful than the Thunder God Physique.

Moreover, the Dragon-Phoenix Rift had just started. He still had the opportunity to look for more Blood Essence of the real dragon.

He would then be able to strengthen his Pseudodragon Body. Hence, he might ultimately be able to turn the Pseudodragon Body into a real dragon body!

The golden dragon symbols on Mu Chen's body disappeared. If he were to fight with Liu Yan again, Liu Yan would definitely lose. Although the Dragon-Phoenix Pool was unable to help him enhance his spiritual energy, his combat force had enhanced to almost another level.

"Is this the Pseudodragon Body?" Cai Xiao appeared beside Mu Chen, sizing him up. She was a bit shocked. After that, she said with a smile, "You look different, but something is amiss. If you are able to cultivate the real dragon body, you will be very powerful."

Cai Xiao was extremely sharp. At one glance, she was able to sense the vital energy and blood within Mu Chen's body, as the vitality in the Blood Essence of the real dragon had entered into Mu Chen's blood of recent days!

Although it could only allow Mu Chen to possess the vitality of the Sovereign Divine Beast, it was much more powerful than a human body. After all, Cai Xiao had high expectations. For her to make such a comment, it showed that the real dragon body was truly extraordinary.

Mu Chen smiled and looked at the white mist that was dissipating from the peak of Skeleton Hill. He asked, "Did you manage to locate the other Dragon-Phoenix Pools?"

He sounded eager. After he had experienced the wonders of the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, he had developed a taste for its uniqueness. It was just as Cai Xiao had said, there were too many flaws in this Pseudodragon Body. If he could have enough Blood Essence of the real dragon, he could repair the flaws in order to perfect it.

Many people must be fighting over the other four Dragon-Phoenix Pools by now. If he wanted more real dragon Blood

Essence, he had to go to the one that had not yet been found.

He would have to depend on Cai Xiao for this. As Cai Xiao saw Mu Chen's eager look, she smiled. She held out her hand and a golden compass appeared.

"I have found a Dragon-Phoenix Pool."

Mu Chen was elated when he heard what Cai Xiao had said.

"However, ..." Cai Xiao paused for a while. She played with the compass and said, "This is a bit unexpected."

"Why? Have you found a Dragon-Phoenix Pool that is weak in power?" Mu Chen was stunned. The first thought that came to his mind was the worst case scenario.

"It is the opposite of what you think," Cai Xiao shrugged her shoulders and said. She looked grave. "I have found a Dragon-Phoenix Pool that is extremely powerful. If I have guessed correctly, this is where the heads of the real dragon and real phoenix are.

Hiss.

Mu Chen was stunned and gasped. He knew that the head and the heart were the most important parts of the Divine Beasts. The Dragon-Phoenix Pool that was before them obviously had some ordinary parts of the real dragon and real phoenix. However, it was nothing compared to the head.

The Blood Essence of the ordinary bones alone could allow the Pseudodragon Body to possess 32 dragon symbols. Hence, the power of the Dragon-Phoenix Pool that was formed by the heads of the real dragon and real phoenix must be extremely powerful!

One might even be able to cultivate the real dragon body before he stepped onto the Dragon-Phoenix Platform! This was tempting, and Mu Chen's eyes were burning with desire. However, he quickly recollected himself.

He looked at Cai Xiao and asked, "Is it very dangerous?"

As Cai Xiao looked at Mu Chen, she could see that, although Mu Chen had a burning desire, he remained level-headed. She smiled and found him praiseworthy.

She then nodded her head lightly and said, "It is extremely dangerous. The one guarding it is far more powerful than the Demonic Ape. If you are not careful, you may lose your life."

Mu Chen was shocked. Even Cai Xiao, who was so powerful, was wary of it. It seemed like this place of the superb Dragon-Phoenix Pool must be extremely dangerous.

"What is your plan?" Mu Chen frowned and looked at Cai Xiao.

Cai Xiao stroked the colorful snake that was resting on her shoulder, then said with a smile, "Of course, I will go. It has what Xiao Cai needs." She smiled at Mu Chen and said, "You don't have to go with me. The people must be still fighting over the other four Dragon-Phoenix Pools. If you go now, you may still have a chance to get into one of them."

Mu Chen curled up his lips. It must be extremely dangerous, for even Cai Xiao to be wary of the place. It might be wiser for him to go to the other four pools..

However, the thought of just leaving Cai Xiao in a lurch after he got what he wanted, this was something that he could not bring himself to do. Mu Chen lifted up his face and smiled broadly. He shook his head at Cai Xiao and said, "I will go with you."

Chapter 786: Dragon-Phoenix Deity Fruit

In the sky above, an ancient aura spread out. The white clouds seemed to have been affected by the aura. They became dense and froze in the sky like a painting. It looked mysterious.

Swoosh!

Two streamers darted across the sky, and the white clouds were torn apart. In the twinkle of an eye, the two streamers disappeared into the horizon. Their speed caught the attention of those who were searching for the treasures in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift.

Everyone could sense the strong spiritual energy fluctuations from the two figures, and no one tried to hinder them.

After taking over one Dragon-Phoenix Pool, Mu Chen and Cai Xiao left for the superb Dragon-Phoenix Pool. Their target was not the other four Dragon-Phoenix Pools. Although Cai Xiao had warned Mu Chen that it would be extremely dangerous, he had decided to go with her.

Mu Chen approached Cai Xiao and asked her, "How far are we from the Pool?" They had traveled a great distance over almost half a day.

"Another four hours," Cai Xiao replied.

Mu Chen was shocked upon hearing this. He could feel that they had started to enter a remote area in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift. It seemed that no one had entered the old-growth forest. The smell of strange, ferocious beasts was getting stronger.

Cai Xiao suddenly stretched out her hand and grabbed Mu Chen's wrist. Her touch was cold and tender. Multicolor lights shone out from her and turned into a shield that covered the two of them.

Cai Xiao looked at Mu Chen and said, "We may encounter some strange beasts that have strong senses. Although you are able to hide your spiritual energy, they may still find you. It is better that

you stick to me."

Mu Chen nodded. It was better to avoid the strange beasts if they could. If not, it might affect their plan.

Swoosh!

As the multicolor lights covered them, their speed suddenly increased, and they sped across the horizon.

In the next four hours, Mu Chen saw how dangerous the Dragon-Phoenix Rift was. Strange beasts were all over the old-growth forests. Some were as huge as the mountain, and they all looked ferocious.

Along the way, Mu Chen could feel some fluctuations that scanned past them. These were from the strange beasts with strong senses. If not for Cai Xiao, they would have found Mu Chen if he had used his spiritual energy to hide from their senses.

This ancient area was not to be trifled with.

Although there were strange beasts along the way, Mu Chen and Cai Xiao did not get into any danger. After four hours of traveling, Cai Xiao's speed gradually decreased. They had entered into the heart of the remote area.

Mu Chen's face turned grave, as he could feel an oppression fluctuating in the air. The air had slowed down, and the spiritual energy had become dense. This area was different from the other places. The forest and mountain were shorter, as they had been covered by the oppression.

Cai Xiao looked around and said with a smile, "It looks like this is the place." The superb Dragon-Phoenix Pool must be there since there was such an oppression around.

Mu Chen frowned and said, "There do not seem to be any strange beasts here." He realized that the area was extremely quiet, and he could not feel any spiritual energy fluctuation from any strange beast. There seemed to be no life force in the place.

Cai Xiao nodded. "That is because no strange beast dares to enter."

She then pointed to a place that was deep in and said, "Let's go. The superb Dragon-Phoenix Pool is deep within. Be careful. This place is dangerous."

Mu Chen nodded and both of them darted in. They were cautious, and the spiritual energy around them surged. They were ready for any unforeseen circumstances.

When they had gone deep in, they were surprised that there was nothing to stop them. When they crossed over a hill that was in front of them, they were shocked.

Before them was a big piece of land that had cracked. A very deep hole that seemed to be bottomless appeared in the ground. It was like a dark hole where the demons lived. The look of it made one shiver.

Mu Chen and Cai Xiao were not taken aback by the dark hole, but by the two huge objects that were hanging above the dark hole.

The two huge objects were white in color, mixed with a bit of dark golden light. It seemed savage.

They were the head of the dragon and head of the phoenix! The two heads were bigger than the mountain. They were biting each other. Even though they had been reduced to bones after such a long time, their bitterness continued to pass through time and space.

Hiss.

Mu Chen gasped as he watched the scene before him. He muttered, "It is indeed the heads of the real dragon and real phoenix..." The Skeleton Hill that had been formed by the bones of the real dragon and real phoenix was nothing compared to what he saw before his eyes.

Although the two of them were far away from the heads of the

dragon and phoenix, the domineering spirits of the heads swirled toward them like a windstorm that caused Mu Chen to have difficulty breathing.

Cai Xiao looked at the heads of the dragon and phoenix and darted toward them. When Mu Chen saw it, he quickly followed.

As they went near the heads that were hanging above the dark hole, they felt shaken.

The bitterness of the dragon and phoenix as they bit each other swept toward Mu Chen and Cai Xiao. One could imagine during the Primordial Age, the real dragon and real phoenix must have had an earth-shattering battle.

They were comparable to two Heavenly Sovereigns.

"Where is the Dragon-Phoenix Pool?" Mu Chen asked, looking around for their target.

Cai Xiao pointed at the place where the dragon and phoenix bit each other. A bone pool appeared indistinctly at their point of contact. The pool was filled with golden water. As the water churned, Dragon-Phoenix symbols rose up. The cries of a dragon and phoenix resounded indistinctly.

A strange, thick scent exuded from the area. It caused Mu Chen's blood to be in turmoil, and golden lights shone forth from his body. The Pseudodragon Body that he had cultivated had activated by itself.

Mu Chen let out a deep breath and tried to suppress the turmoil in his body. He had never expected the Pseudodragon Body to be so deeply drawn to the Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

The earlier Dragon-Phoenix Pool was nothing compared to the one that was before him.

"The Dragon-Phoenix Pool is not the most precious thing here," Cai Xiao suddenly said. She looked at the spot where the dragon and phoenix bit each other.

Mu Chen turned and fixed his gaze on it. Golden lights were surging, and a golden plant sprang out from the bones of the real dragon and real phoenix. Although the trunk of the plant was small, it was sturdy like a dragon.

Three beams of golden light were hanging on the golden plant. The three beams were golden fruits, and they were unique. They were shaped in such a way that the dragon and phoenix intertwined with each other. They were the Dragon-Phoenix Fruits.

Out of the three Dragon-Phoenix Fruits, only two had ripened. The third one had just budded. It looked underripe. Its fluctuation was far beneath the other two that had ripened.

The three Dragon-Phoenix Fruits were rare treasures!

Mu Chen's eyes were burning with desire as he looked at the three Dragon-Phoenix Fruits. He could feel that they were the most precious treasures there. They contained the essence and power of the heads of the real dragon and real phoenix.

The superb Dragon-Phoenix Pool was not as powerful as the Fruits.

"Those are Dragon-Phoenix Deity Fruits. They have been formed after the Blood Essence of the real dragon and real phoenix completely merged together. They are rare treasures," Cai Xiao said with a smile. She was elated when she saw them.

Mu Chen licked his lips. As he was about to move forward, he suddenly saw the golden water in the Dragon-Phoenix Pool starting to ripple. A water beam shot up into the sky and cracked. A golden figure burst out and tore the space apart. It suppressed Mu Chen with its palm.

The palm consisted of the roaring of a dragon. It was so powerful that it could suppress the heaven and earth.

A horrifying oppression engulfed Mu Chen, and he turned pale.

Before he could react, Cai Xiao stepped forth. Colorful spiritual energy burst out, and she quickly threw out a blow. It hit the golden palm.

Bang!

The big palm and small palm hit hard on each other and formed space warps. Visible fluctuations raged out crazily.

As the shockwaves raged, Cai Xiao's body shook, and she moved back several steps.

Mu Chen was stunned upon seeing this. This was the first time that he had seen Cai Xiao being beaten. They had met a strong opponent.

Chapter 787: Guardian of the Golden Armor

The violent spiritual energy's shockwave was raging, distorting the entire space. At the area above the superb Dragon-Phoenix Pool, a golden shadow stood still quietly. The shadow was surrounded by golden rays of light.

This shadow possessed the posture of a human being and was wearing a thick and heavy golden armor. The golden light on the armor was sparkling brightly. It had clearly been made out of dragon scales, which caused it to be extremely durable and firm. Hence, it would be difficult to destroy it.

A golden battle spear rested in the shadow's hands. On its arm, the veins were curling like a dragon. Its large palms possessed extremely sharp nails, similar to a dagger.

It quietly stood still, high up in the sky. Underneath the golden armor, which was enveloping its whole body, a pair of emotionless gold eyes looked out indifferently at Mu Chen and Cai Xiao.

Mu Chen glanced at this golden armored shadow with a solemn expression. Soon after, he appeared beside Cai Xiao and asked, "Are you alright?"

He was clearly shocked, as he understood how mysterious and despotic Cai Xiao was. Since the beginning of their journey, there was rarely anyone who could match her as an enemy. But here, after directly confronting this golden armored silhouette, she actually was operating at a disadvantage. So, of course, this had shocked Mu Chen.

Cai Xiao shook her beautiful head, her pretty eyes similarly staring at the golden armored silhouette. A hint of seriousness swept across her bewitching and attractive face as she said, "Looks like it is the guardian of this place. Be careful, it seems to be very skillful."

Mu Chen nodded. Even someone as tough as Cai Xiao was forced to be at a disadvantage. If he was in her position, he would probably find it more difficult to bear.

"Intruders, leave or die!"

The silhouette that was sparkling with golden light was now staring at Mu Chen and Cai Xiao with its emotionless gold eyes. Suddenly, an extremely hoarse voice could be heard. Although the voice wasn't very loud, the murderous intent within it was enough to make Mu Chen shiver slightly in fear.

"It actually possesses spiritual intelligence?" Mu Chen shared a look with Cai Xiao, both seeing the surprise in each other's eyes.

Within this Dragon-Phoenix Rift, although the strange animals were aggressive, the majority of them did not have spiritual intelligence, much less possess the ability to speak.

Clearly, this Guardian of the Golden Armor was quite unusual. After attaining spiritual intelligence, its combat force would have certainly rose along with it. This was the main reason for Mu Chen's headache at the moment.

"Leave!"

The Guardian of the Golden Armor pointed his golden battle spear at the two from afar. Its monstrous killing intent immediately whipped into an extremely frightening hurricane.

Mu Chen glanced at Cai Xiao, the both of them furrowing their brows. Considering all of the trouble it had taken just to get here, added to the fact that the most valuable treasure was now right in front of their eyes, there was no way that they would leave so easily.

"How arrogant you are, especially for a mere humanoid monster, without any flesh and blood," Cai Xiao said coldly. Her beautiful eyes were locked on the Guardian of the Golden Armor. Meanwhile, between her lily-white hands, a rainbow-colored

spiritual energy was beginning to surge out.

Boom!

The murderous intent in the Guardian of the Golden Armor's eyes was surging violently. Without another word, it stepped out. Immediately, the space was distorted, while its shadow directly turned into a bolt of golden lightning, heading straight for Cai Xiao!

"Hmph!"

Cai Xiao snorted coldly. Then, suddenly, a rainbow-colored longsword emerged in her lily-white hands. Without even flinching, she retaliated, shooting forth this new rainbow-colored spiritual energy. Immediately, the whole sky was rendered magnificent!

Clang! Clang!

Two shadows interlaced in the sky. As they came together, the sound of gold and iron resounded through the air.

When the spear and sword collided, the terrifying attack of spiritual energy swept out like a hurricane, causing the thick layer of clouds above the horizon to tear open. This sort of collision was extremely intense!

Mu Chen's expression was solemn, as he gazed at the intense battle in the sky. It was difficult to determine who was gaining the upper hand in this confrontation, but the Guardian of the Golden Armor's murderous aura was so vigorous, as if it were a killing machine. If this sort of battle were to continue on, it would be difficult to predict the end result.

Clang!

In the sky, the tip of the spear and sword made contact. Due to the terrifying power of the spear and sword, they both became extremely curved upon impact. Suddenly, in the next moment, they recovered, but the force that had erupted from it had already

caused the two shadows to be blown away.

Boom!

The two shadows were then shot by that huge force into two mountain peaks far above the top of the Dragon-Phoenix area. Suddenly, the whole mountain peak began to collapse and huge rocks poured down.

Cai Xiao swept over the spiritual energy around her, turning all of the huge, falling rocks into powder. Her lily-white hand gripped the longsword tightly, its tip slightly tilting.

There was a sharp look shining in her beautiful eyes. She had not expected that this golden armored shadow would be so troublesome.

She reckoned that this golden armored shadow's strength was within the level of a Grade Five Sovereign. There was not much of a gap between this level and the capabilities which she could draw upon. However, the golden armored shadow had on that golden armor, which was made out of dragon scales, making his defense especially astonishing!

Cai Xiao gritted her teeth. If it wasn't because of the issue with her physique, whereby her father had set up many seals within her, the task of exterminating this Guardian of the Golden Armor would have been a piece of cake.

Bang!

Over at the collapsed mountain peak, huge rocks were suddenly blown off. At that very moment, a golden shadow stepped out, taking slow but heavy footsteps.

The Guardian of the Golden Armor's emotionless eyes were locked on to Cai Xiao. Along with its footsteps, what seemed like streaks of golden dragon symbols were emerging from its armor. At the same time, rays of light were actually converging behind it. One could faintly make out that these rays of light had turned into

what seemed like an enormous pair of phoenix wings!

With a flap of the phoenix wings, the ground that it was standing on was immediately crushed. Like a spider web, streaks of cracks were rapidly spreading, until they permeated a few thousand meters worth of area.

At this moment, there was a change in Mu Chen's and Cai Xiao's expressions, for they both felt the shocking speed of which this Guardian of the Golden Armor's strength was rising.

"That's the Real Dragon Rune and the Real Phoenix Wings..." Mu Chen couldn't take his eyes off of the dragon symbol on top of that Guardian of the Golden Armor's dragon scaled armor, as well as the wings behind it.

There was a slight expression of disbelief in his eyes. How could the strength that the Real Dragon Real Phoenix possessed appear on its body at the same time? Weren't those two strengths completely incompatible?

"It was born by absorbing the Blood Essence of a Real Dragon Real Phoenix. Thus, it should possess their powers within its body," Cai Xiao explained with a low voice.

"What should we do?" Mu Chen asked promptly. Judging by its posture, this Guardian of the Golden Armor seemed like it was going to use its killing blow at any moment. That level of spiritual energy fluctuation was rather frightening!

"Help me to block it for a moment. I need some time, okay?" Cai Xiao's eyebrows furrowed.

Then, with a slight flash in her beautiful eyes, she looked over at Mu Chen. With the way she was staring at him with those eyes, Mu Chen feel the blood in his body flowing quicker.

This was because he knew how tough the Guardian of the Golden Armor was. Its strength far surpassed even that of Liu Yan! An opponent with such capability was just too powerful, making Mu

Chen realize that he really didn't know if he could block it.

He looked over at Cai Xiao's eyes, which were as bright and clear as an obsidian gem. Finally, he took a deep breath. It seemed like no man had ever been able to deny her requests.

Of course, at this moment, he really couldn't cower regardless. Thus, he nodded lightly, facing Cai Xiao's gaze.

Cai Xiao saw this and smiled sweetly. That smile was devastatingly beautiful. Then, she slowly closed her eyes. Once they were closed, a rainbow-colored rune appeared on her delicate body in a flash. It was clear that she also knew that, if she did not use a few hidden tricks, it would be impossible to dispose of this Guardian of the Golden Armor.

A rainbow-colored rune wrapped itself around Cai Xiao's body. At the same time, the land began to tremble slightly.

Boom!

However, just while Cai Xiao was gathering her energy, that Guardian of the Golden Armor actually shot over, descending with a thunderous footstomp on the unstable earth.

It was extremely fast. In fact, whenever it flapped its phoenix wings, it immediately caused the sand to fly about and the stones to hurtle through the air.

When Mu Chen saw this scene, there was a change in his expression. This Guardian of the Golden Armor was rather cunning. Clearly, it was also aware of the danger that Cai Xiao posed. Thus, it did not plan to give her any time to gather her energy.

But the current Cai Xiao still had her eyes tightly shut, as if she could not sense the Guardian of the Golden Armor's rushing towards her with that menacing murderous aura.

"Damn it."

There was an irregular change in Mu Chen's expression, before he finally gritted his teeth and swore. Soon after, the expression in his eyes suddenly turned chilly. With a flash of his stature, he directly appeared in front of Cai Xiao. A majestic spiritual energy erupted without reserve, sending a surge of golden light and immediately summoning the Great Solar Undying Body. At the same time, the Great Meru Demonic Pillar had also appeared, bringing along with it an intensely ominous aura.

"Boom!"

The Great Solar Undying Body held the Great Meru Demonic Pillar in its hands as golden light exploded. Then, with a terrifying force, it smashed down mercilessly on the Guardian of the Golden Armor.

At this moment, the earth was beginning to rupture. However, that golden shadow did not seem to be obstructed at all. The phoenix wings behind it suddenly spread wide open. Then, like the edge of a knife, it collided with the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, which was currently crashing down.

Boom!

The spiritual energy fluctuation surged forward, engulfing everything and causing the Great Meru Demonic Pillar to be directly blown off and completely separate itself from the control of the Great Solar Undying Body. The power of this Guardian of the Golden Armor was truly terrifying!

At this moment, Mu Chen's face was pale, but the coldness in his eyes still fiercely surged out. With a shift in his state of mind, the huge golden fist of that Great Solar Undying Body rumbled down ruthlessly on the Guardian of the Golden Armor.

There were no emotions within the gold eyes of the Guardian of the Golden Armor. With a tremble of the golden battle spear in his hands, it turned into a spear aurora and shot out, directly causing streaks of cracks to appear on the huge golden fist of the Great

Solar Undying Body.

As for its figure, it continued to rush out in an unstoppable manner, while that pair of gold eyes remained locked on Cai Xiao. Clearly, it did not seem to be paying any attention to Mu Chen, who was attempting to stop it.

While Mu Chen stood at the top of the Great Solar Undying Body's head, he looked at that golden light that had just swept over violently. He gritted his teeth, his eyes becoming extremely fierce. No matter what, he was going to stop this creature!

Mu Chen formed a seal with both hands. Then, at the center of The Great Solar Undying Body's eyebrows, as well as at its chest area, two golden scorching suns rose up. The suns' bright golden light immediately gathered together, then rushed into Mu Chen's body.

"Nine Sun Super Power, the Power of Two Suns!"

The golden light on Mu Chen's body appeared as if it was going to turn into liquid and envelop him. As the golden light permeated the air, Mu Chen stamped his feet once again. Immediately, the sound of a dragon's cry could be heard and streaks of golden dragon symbols bore out from under his skin, enlacing his whole body.

"Pseudodragon body!"

With two extremely powerful forces having been exhaustively initiated, the current Mu Chen was not only surrounded by golden light, but was also entrenched with dragon symbols and an aura that was absolutely astonishing. Then, he swept downwards vigorously. At that moment, it was as if the god of war had descended.

Below it, the Guardian of the Golden Armor's figure, who was originally bolting out violently, finally became slightly sluggish. For the first time, that pair of emotionless gold eyes actually

looked over at that golden shadow that was diving over.

It was clear that it had finally detected a dangerous sign...

Chapter 788: One Finger Swallow Sky

The dazzling golden light rainbow dove down from the sky. Its power and extreme brilliance almost shattered the space, and the land instantly collapsed.

The Guardian of the Golden Armor, who was at the center of collapsing land, stopped sprinting. Its ruthless, golden eyes looked up for the first time, directly facing the diving golden light.

The power at this level was enough to attract its attention.

Creak.

It clenched its fist, which was covered with dragon scales. As the dragon scales rubbed against each other, there was an unexpected ear-piercing sound as a tremendous strength shot out, instantly making the space around its fist ripple with visible waves.

Its golden pupils locked onto the golden light without a single trace of emotion.

Boom!

As the golden light rainbow was diving down, Mu Chen's eyes, however, reflected the image of the Guardian of the Golden Armor's indifferent eyes. The Guardian of the Golden Armor's ruthless eyes were enough to break those without a strong mind.

Mu Chen obviously was not that kind of person. He held his gaze on the Guardian of the Golden Armor. In that pair of pitch black eyes, not only was there no fear, but instead, keenness as sharp as a blade surged out of them.

Roar!

At his back, the Sovereign Sea emerged with the cries of the dragon and elephant. There were pairs of dragons and elephants instantly flying out that quickly transformed into the Dragon-Elephant Halo in his palm.

"Cut it up!" Mu Chen roared like thunder, and all of his energy accumulated in his palm, making the Dragon-Elephant Halo spin madly. All of the sudden, the space trembled until there were black cracks in it.

Swoosh!

The Dragon-Elephant Halo whistled down in a flash like lightning, and mercilessly swooped down towards the Guardian of the Golden Armor's Celestial Spirit Cover. Sharp rays scattered from the contact, instantly creating deep cracks on the land.

Roar!

The Guardian of the Golden Armor's pupils reflected the image of the Dragon-Elephant Halo swooping down, and at the same time, its throat let out a beast-like growl. Suddenly, it clenched its fist, and the dragon scales on its arm glowed. It let out a punch with explosive power like an erupting volcano, clashing directly with the Dragon-Elephant Halo.

Dong!

At the moment of collision, bright lights soared into the sky, making even the daylight dim. Blinding golden lights almost shrouded an area around a few hundreds of thousands of feet square.

Bang! Bang!

The land below the Guardian of the Golden Armor was collapsing non-stop. Mu Chen and the Guardian of the Golden Armor's eyes were radiating cold rays, with each combatant having fierce killing intention.

Boom!

A burning sun seemed to slowly rise up from the collision point, and in the next moment, it exploded, instantly releasing a terrifying shockwave that rippled ragingly. Mu Chen and the Guardian of the Golden Armor's bodies trembled vigorously before

being sent flying back by the shock wave.

Bang!

Two figures flew out backwards in a sorry state, passing right through numerous mountain peaks along the way. The mountain peaks began to collapse non-stop, and loud rumbling sounds echoed between the sky and the land.

The violent golden light gradually dissipated while smoke ascended from the land to the sky.

As the smoke ascended, an embarrassed figure climbed out from under the rubble of a faraway collapsed mountain peak. Mu Chen's head was covered in dirt and dust, and that handsome face of his was also slightly pale. Blood was dripping down from his fingers into his right palm, painting the gravel red.

Apparently, that terrifying collision was not exactly a piece of cake for him.

Mu Chen slowly wiped away the blood from the corner of his mouth, but his eyes were quivering. He finally understood the horror of the Guardian of the Golden Armor after fighting it physically.

If it were not for the Pseudodragon body he had, one of his arms might have been shattered.

"What a tough opponent to deal with." Mu Chen gave a wry laugh, but when his laugh died off, countless boulders suddenly exploded into dust with a bang.

As the dust was falling, a golden-armored figure slowly emerged. It was holding its golden battle spear as usual, and the golden glow around its body was also still bright. That pair of golden eyes locked onto Mu Chen emotionlessly.

Faint cracked dragon scales could be seen on its slightly lifted arms. Apparently, Mu Chen's attack did have some effect.

However, when Mu Chen looked at that figure, he got the creeps. That attack before could be considered his strongest attack, but it only left the Guardian of the Golden Armor with some cracked dragon scales on its palm. Clearly, this was far from what Mu Chen had aimed for.

"D*mn it!"

Mu Chen cursed with gritted teeth. Compared to Liu Yan, this Guardian of the Golden Armor was countless times more troublesome.

Boom!

The golden pupils of the Guardian of the Golden Armor stared at Mu Chen. In the next instant, it vigorously dashed forward, crushing all the boulders along its way into dust. The golden battle spear in its hand was aimed towards Mu Chen.

It finally lifted up its spear against Mu Chen. Previously, it apparently did not think it was needed against this weak-looking youngster. It seemed like the attack before changed its opinion of Mu Chen.

It now viewed Mu Chen as a sufficiently dangerous enemy.

However, Mu Chen clearly did not wish it to raise its danger level to this extent. Therefore, he turned on his heels and retreated as fast as lightning.

Fighting head on with the Guardian of the Golden Armor again would definitely be an extremely reckless action.

Boom!

However, the Guardian of the Golden Armor did not seem like it was letting him go. It rampaged towards him, instantly crushing anything in its way into dust.

Golden light surged in its body, and its speed suddenly skyrocketed, causing afterimages to emerge.

Mu Chen saw this and instantly had a big change in his facial expression. Not only had the Guardian of the Golden Armor accelerated its speed, but the space in front of it was also getting torn apart. A blurry golden shadow appeared in a flash. That golden battle spear seemed to have no hesitation. It directly transformed into a golden rainbow, and ruthlessly flew towards his throat.

The spear throw was extraordinarily stunning. Whether it was its speed or trajectory, it had reached a perfect degree. Therefore for a moment, Mu Chen could only look helplessly at the sharp spear tip that quickly magnified in his eyes, and he actually could not dodge it.

As horror surged from Mu Chen's eyes, he suddenly gritted his teeth. He unexpectedly extended his hand to grab that spear. In that instant, it was all he could have done. Even if he paid a high price, it was better than that spear piercing through his throat.

However, the instant Mu Chen's palm almost touched the spear tip, the space in front of him suddenly strangely twisted. A colorful sword tip came out from that virtual space, precisely striking the spear tip.

A metallic sound rang out, and spiritual light surged from the contact. The golden battle spear unexpectedly trembled, and the Guardian of the Golden Armor shook until he was knocked backwards.

The Guardian of the Golden Armor took over 100 steps back to balance its body. It lifted its head as its golden eyes stared at the space in front of Mu Chen. The space at that location was warping, and a beautiful figure gradually emerged.

Mu Chen also lifted his head to look at that slim, beautiful figure. Cai Xiao was still the same old Cai xiao, but her originally black hair had turned into a beautiful, multi-hued color.

Her colorful hair swayed with the wind, and its beauty was

incomprehensibly mysterious, giving people a chill in their hearts.

Cai Xiao slightly tilted her head, and her beautiful eyes also turned colors. As she stared at Mu Chen, there was a smile on her charming face.

"Well done," she said with a smile. In her clear voice, there was admiration that she could not hide. Apparently, she was surprised that Mu Chen could do this much.

Mu Chen gave a wry laugh and sat down on a rock. As his tense body completely relaxed, pain suddenly surged in his body. He curled the corner of his mouth and said, "I will leave the rest to you."

A hard collision with the Guardian of Armor obviously made his blood surge. If Cai Xiao had not come in time, he would have been badly injured.

The valiance of a Grade Five Sovereign was so much stronger compared to Liu Yan's Grade Four Sovereign level.

"Leave it to me."

Cai Xiao's beautiful head nodded, and then she turned towards the Guardian of the Golden Armor in the distance. In her colorful eyes, there were dim lights accumulating and suddenly, a colorful light spot emanated from her body.

Roar!

The Guardian of the Golden Armor roared as if it were a beast. It locked onto Cai Xiao as its instinct told it that Cai Xiao was currently countless times more dangerous than before.

The Guardian of the Golden Armor's golden eyes seemed to glow. In the next moment, he suddenly dashed out. The golden battle spear in its hand surprisingly turned into a golden beam that seemed to be touching the sky. It released an indescriptible pressure.

In that golden light, it was as if shadows of the real dragon and real phoenix danced and wrapped around the spear. This power even made the sky and the land tremble.

Apparently, the Guardian of the Golden Armor was putting everything into this attack.

As Mu Chen watched this scene from a distance, he could not help but clench his fist. Can Cai Xiao really withstand this attack?

Under Mu Chen's anxious gaze, Cai Xiao's hair swayed in the wind as she slowly lifted her long, delicate finger. There was a lustrous white glow on her finger as white as an elephant's tusk. Its beauty would make anyone unable to avert their gaze.

However, it was this beautiful, thin, and delicate finger that emitted a seemingly fatally dangerous wave.

Cai Xiao moved forward with small steps. Her delicate fingers pointed out and directly but gently collided with the mighty golden battle spear.

In the instant of collision, her red lips parted slightly. It seemed like some mumbling resounded through the sky, causing continuous thunder.

"One Finger Shallow Sky!"

Chapter 789: Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor

A slender, fair finger pointed in the air, hitting the golden spear that took the form of the real dragon and real phoenix. When the collision took place, there was a great silence.

Mu Chen fixed his gaze on the spot of the collision. He had expected a loud explosion to take place, but that did not happen. He saw Cai Xiao pointing in the sky, and suddenly, a dark spot started to spread out.

As the dark spot spread out, it looked as though a drop of ink had fallen into the water, and was spreading out quickly. In the twinkle of an eye, it had turned into a black hole, measuring about 100 feet wide.

The black hole was churning, as though it was trying to devour everything. Anything that fell into the black hole would be utterly destroyed.

Roar!

The golden spear exuded an astonishing readiness for war, carrying the roaring sound of the real dragon and real phoenix. The golden spear attempted to pierce through the black hole, but in actual fact, it had been sucked in by it, uncontrollably.

The Guardian of the Golden Armor was roaring furiously. Golden lights were surging crazily, struggling to break free, but to no avail. Cai Xiao had displayed her great power, which took everyone by surprise.

The black hole churned, as Cai Xiao pointed at it. Gradually, it devoured the golden spear, before it finally disappeared within.

Swoosh!

After the black hole had devoured the golden spear, it shrunk,

becoming a mere black dot. It looked as though a black dot had stained itself onto Cai Xiao's fingertip. Cai Xiao pointed in the air again, and her fingertip instantly touched the forehead of the Guardian of the Golden Armor.

No sound had been heard, but the Guardian of the Golden Armor froze. Even the glimmering golden light had instantly dimmed down.

The trembling arm that had been covered by the dragon scales now lifted up, trying to grab hold of Cai Xiao. However, it was so weak, that it fell to the ground, together with its body. The majestic spiritual energy had dissipated completely.

Mu Chen was stunned by Cai Xiao. Her attack was extremely swift.

As Cai Xiao was watching the Guardian of the Golden Armor that was lying on the floor, her beautiful hair had resumed its color and silkiness. Her colorful pupils had also regained their original color.

Her body shivered, and she fell backward. Mu Chen swiftly caught her by her waist, and realized that Cai Xiao looked pale. She must have exerted too much strength, when she killed the Guardian of the Golden Armor in a split second.

"Are you hurt?" Mu Chen asked with concern.

Cai Xiao shook her head, as she stood up. Mu Chen let go of her arm, and did not linger in the softness of the touch.

"I am fine. Finally, I have killed it." Cai Xiao looked at the Guardian of the Golden Armor that was lying dead on the ground, then heaved a sigh of relief. If she could not kill it, they would have to retreat.

Mu Chen moved toward the Guardian of the Golden Armor, then carefully tapped it. He was stunned to hear that it sounded empty. When he opened up the armor, it was empty. The Guardian seemed to have disappeared into thin air.

"It has been devoured by my Heavens-devouring Finger," Cai Xiao casually said.

Mu Chen gasped upon hearing this, as this skill was extremely powerful. Cai Xiao was indeed mysterious and powerful.

"This is not an ordinary armor." Cai Xiao grabbed her hand, and a golden armor hung before her. The golden armor was made from the scales of the real dragon, and was extremely sturdy. At the back of the armor were prints of wings.

"This armor contains the power of the real dragon and real phoenix..." Mu Chen came over, saying in shock. When the Guardian of the Golden Armor spread out its wings, it had relied on the armor to do it.

"This is good stuff," Mu Chen exclaimed. The Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor consisted of the strong defence of the scales of the real dragon, and possessed the speed of the real phoenix. Even the top grade Divine Artifacts were not comparable to it. If word of this spread, many people would be eyeing to attain it.

"You are still ignorant of the real power of this Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor," Cai Xiao said with a smile.

Mu Chen was stunned upon hearing this.

"The power of the real dragon and real phoenix are incompatible. You should know this better than me, since you have cultivated the Pseudodragon body. Although there are Blood and Essence of the real dragon and real phoenix in the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, they will attack each other. When the winner emerges, you can then absorb it."

Cai Xiao gently tapped on the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor and said, "This armor is different. It can merge the two powers together. I don't think the Guardian of the Golden Armor is very powerful. It can have the power of the real dragon and real phoenix, all because of this armor."

"You mean..." Mu Chen's eyes twitched, as they were burning with excitement.

"You are right. If you have this armor, you might be able to absorb the Blood and Essence of the real dragon and real phoenix. You will be able to cultivate the bodies of the real dragon and real phoenix at the same time...Hahaha, it will be more appropriate to call it the Dragon-Phoenix Body," Cai Xiao happily said.

"Dragon-Phoenix Body," Mu Chen repeated, as he licked his mouth. He had been able to restrain himself so far, but he was a little excited at the moment. Ever since the Dragon-Phoenix Rift opened up, he had heard that there were people, who had acquired either the body of the real dragon or the real phoenix. However, he had never heard of anyone, who had acquired both at the same time. It seemed unrealistic to even think of it.

However, it seemed that there could be a possibility to achieve the impossible. At this thought, Mu Chen could not contain himself.

It took him quite a while to calm himself down. He looked at the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor, and then at Cai Xiao, and said, "You are the one who has killed the Guardian of the Golden Armor..."

He did not get carried away by his desire. If it had not been for Cai Xiao, he would not have come this far, let alone have had anything to do with the divine object.

"Take it. Don't be wishy-washy. If you had not helped me, I would not have been able to kill it. Moreover, although this armor is rare, I am not interested in it," Cai Xiao waved her hand, as she said this with a smile. She flicked her fingers, and the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor turned into a golden light, which then shot toward Mu Chen.

"You are very generous," accepted Mu Chen.

Although Mu Chen knew that Cai Xiao was making an excuse to give it to him, he shook his head, and did not argue with her. He stretched forth his hand to receive the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor, sincerely nodded at Cai Xiao, and said, "Thank you. In future, if you need my help, do feel free to come to me."

"Wow, you talk big," Cai Xiao looked at Mu Chen and teased him. Given her status, if she truly needed help, she did not think that Mu Chen would be of any help to her.

"I may not have the ability now, but who knows what will happen in the future!" Mu Chen stroked the cold scales on the armor and smiled. Although he sounded modest, Cai Xiao was shocked with his confidence. She could feel that he was not being conceited, but rather that he now had confidence in himself, as well as a great determination.

Who knows? Every dog will have his day!

Cai Xiao looked at Mu Chen for a while, then smiled. She nodded and said, "All right. It is quite a good deal for me to exchange the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor with a favor from the future super power."

Upon hearing this, Mu Chen smiled in embarrassment. If he had made such an empty promise to some others, they would have looked at him with disdain.

"It is time for us to reap the harvest," Cai Xiao said, as she turned to look at the Dragon-Phoenix Pool that was filled with golden water. She then looked excitedly at the golden plants at the further end. There were three Dragon-Phoenix Fruits hanging on the plant, and they were shimmering. They were undeniably the center of attraction.

Cai Xiao and Mu Chen looked at each other, before they moved their bodies. They instantly appeared before the golden plant, then reached out their hands to pluck the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit.

Whoosh!

At that instant, there was a space warp around the golden plant. The space warp was like a blade, which went past the plant. The three Dragon-Phoenix Fruit fell, then disappeared into the space warp. Both Cai Xiao and Mu Chen were stunned by this sudden change of events, and their faces turned cold.

"Why are the talents in the Dragon-Phoenix Record so sneaky?" Cai Xiao looked at the sky and sneered.

Swoosh!

Having said that, she disappeared and reappeared in the sky, throwing out a blow into the space.

Pom!

A palm appeared in the space, striking Cai Xiao's palm. A spiritual energy fluctuation swirled, and Cai Xiao was slightly affected, as after the battle with the Guardian of the Golden Armor, she was still not in her top form.

However, it would be impossible to snatch the fruit away from her. She made a seal, and colorful lights appeared. She stabbed her finger into the space, then slashed across.

The space shattered, and a few drops of blood spewed out. A light figure flashed out, like lightning, so fast that even Cai Xiao was unable to catch up with it.

Cai Xiao looked coldly at the light figure that was now afar, and after a while, she flicked her fingers. Two golden Dragon-Phoenix Fruits appeared before her.

"He has snatched one away," Cai Xiao said, sounding cold. Although she had managed to retrieve two Dragon-Phoenix Fruits, she was mad at having lost one.

Mu Chen looked at the two Dragon-Phoenix Fruits, then heaved a sigh of relief. They were ripe. The one that had been snatched

away had just set.

He turned to look at the spot where the light figure was, and instantly turned cold. Although he did not see the face of the light figure, he knew who he was.

In the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, only one person would know their whereabouts, be able to track them down, and be able to snatch the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit away from Cai Xiao. He was ranked number one in Dragon-Phoenix Record.

"It is he, Fang Yi of Divine Pavilion..."

Chapter 790: Refine

As the fluctuations in the space dissipated, the sky became calm. Cai Xiao looked unhappy. Although the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit that Fang Yi had snatched away had just set, she had yet to suffer any losses in all these years. She was furious, and determined to kill Fang Yi.

"This guy is cunning," Mu Chen said, frowning. He became more wary of Fang Yi, as Fang Yi had shown his great ability in snatching away the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit from Cai Xiao, despite the fact that Mu Chen and Cai Xiao had joined forces.

They had no idea how Fang Yi had tracked them down. Cai Xiao had been cautious, and she would have been on the look-out along the way. However, she had not realized that Fang Yi was trailing them. He had obviously found a new and effective way to deal with Cai Xiao, after having been found out previously.

Moreover, he was good at controlling himself. He waited patiently, while Cai Xiao was exchanging blows with the Guardian of the Golden Armor. After Cai Xiao had thrown out a powerful attack, her strength depleted, he suddenly struck.

However, he had underestimated Cai Xiao. At the crucial moment, Cai Xiao had managed to retrieve the two ripe Dragon-Phoenix Fruits from him.

Since he had been discovered, he would not dare return. For, if he returned, Cai Xiao would surely kill him.

"I will not let him off," Cai Xiao knitted her brows, declaring coldly. She did not intend to let this sneaky thief off easily.

Mu Chen smiled, as he felt sorry for Fang Yi. Although Fang Yi was a top power, being ranked number one in the Dragon-Phoenix Record, he would have a tough time dealing with Cai Xiao.

"You had better start refining the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor.

This guy will have to think twice, if he dares to come back," Cai Xiao said, gradually suppressing her anger as she turned to address Mu Chen.

Mu Chen nodded with a smile, not saying a word. Instead, he sat cross-legged on a rock beside the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, holding out his hands. The Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor appeared on his palms, and shimmered with golden lights.

The Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor was exquisite. The golden dragon scales were outlined with runes. The most astonishing thing was, they were not formed by man, but by the scales of the real dragon, and the feathers of the real phoenix. Coupled with the Blood Essence, they had created a divine object that possessed all the spiritual aura within the world.

As Mu Chen grabbed his palm, a spiritual energy with a purple flame appeared. It engulfed the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor, while emanating a high temperature. Thus, the heavens and the earth speedily became extremely hot.

As the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor was being burnt in the purple flame, Mu Chen bit the tip of his tongue, then spewed out a mouthful of Blood Essence. The Blood Essence fell on the golden armor, exploding with crackling sound upon contact.

Golden lights were surging on the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor, and the cries of the dragon, and sounds of the phoenix, rang out indistinctly. The golden lights attempted to stop the Blood Essence from intruding into the armor.

And yet, Mu Chen did not lose his patience. He controlled the purple flame, while continuously burning the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor. As time passed, golden liquid appeared on the surface of the armor, revealing that the dragon scales had been calcined.

Although the golden liquid was only the first level of defence on the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor, it was good enough for Mu

Chen. He suddenly saw the Blood Essence and the golden liquid merging together, covering the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor.

After the two had merged together, Mu Chen's Blood Essence left a print on the armor, which connected Mu Chen to the armor. It was not easy to refine a Divine Artifact. Fortunately, the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor did not have a master, and there was not much resistance from it.

Moreover, Mu Chen had cultivated the Pseudodragon body, and had the breath of the real dragon. The Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor did not reject the Blood Essence Print, but freely accepted it. Hence, everything seemed to flow naturally.

After the print had been formed, Mu Chen felt connected to the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor. He was elated and couldn't stop smiling. He had not expected things to flow so smoothly.

As he waved his palm, the Golden Armor turned into a golden light and shot toward him. The golden light on its surface spread out, and in split seconds, a mighty and ferocious golden armor suit appeared, covering Mu Chen's body.

Mu Chen looked down at the armor suit that was now covering his body. The golden dragon scales were shimmering, exuding a powerful defence as they shone. Such a suit seemed to be able to withstand any forms of attack.

Mu Chen could feel the sturdiness of the armor. If he should fight with Liu Yan again, even if Liu Yan used the Heaven Incinerating Feather on him, Mu Chen knew that he would be unscathed.

"This is truly a treasure," Mu Chen admired aloud, and was filled with praises for the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor.

Its defence was stronger than the Thunder God Physique. However, one was good for his physical body, while the other was a sturdy object.

His mind moved, and the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor turned

into a light, hiding inside his skin. Thus, he could activate the armor with his thoughts.

After the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor had been refined, Mu Chen stood up. His looked excitedly at the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, which was now filled with golden water. The Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence in this pool had surpassed the earlier pool that he had seen.

He would like to try merging the Blood Essence of the real dragon and real phoenix together, with the help of the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor. Then, he would be able to cultivate the Dragon-Phoenix Body that no one had ever cultivated.

"Hoof."

Mu Chen took a deep breath, then nodded gently at Cai Xiao. Without hesitation, he turned into a light figure, then dashed into the superb Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

Splash.

The golden light shot up, every drop of water seeming to be heavy. When the water fell down to the pool, huge waves were being created.

As Mu Chen was in the pool, he could feel his body become heavier. The water pressed on his body, causing him to feel sharp tingling sensations all over.

"This is indeed a superb Dragon-Phoenix Pool."

The situation was abnormal, but Mu Chen was not alarmed. In fact, he was elated, because he could feel the intensity of the Blood Essence of the real dragon and real phoenix in this pool.

The Blood Essence was free from the contamination of other strange beasts. Thus, it was needless for him to refine it. Its purity was much stronger than the blood of the Demonic Ape that he had used earlier to condense the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence.

Mu Chen had gradually sunk to the bottom of the pool. He seemed to have to endured the weight of the entire Dragon-Phoenix Pool. It was so heavy, that his skin started to crack. His flesh would have been torn to shreds, if he had not cultivated the Pseudodragon body.

He felt as though stacks of mountains had been pressed down upon him. Mu Chen slowly opened up his arms to make a seal. Then, his body started to suck in the Blood Essence.

Buzz! Buzz!

A whirlpool started to form at the bottom. The golden water whizzed around Mu Chen, and indistinctly, drops of dark golden liquid formed on the surface of his skin.

When the golden liquid was on his skin, it seeped through his pores, and instantly, dazzling golden light began to exude from Mu Chen's body. One could indistinctly hear the cries of the dragon and sounds of the phoenix.

Then, Dragon-Phoenix light pattern started to appear on his skin. However, the moment they appeared, they started to attack each other. They were intolerable toward each other, and hence, wanted to devour each other.

They have indeed started to devour each other.

Mu Chen took a deep breath, as he sensed what was happening. He moved his thoughts, and a golden light exploded, which then moved to cover his body with the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor.

The moment that the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor appeared, a golden dragon shadow loomed around his chest. Following that, a real phoenix shadow started to appear behind him.

Splash.

As the shadows of the dragon and phoenix appeared, the water in the Dragon-Phoenix Pool started to rage. The golden water in the pool split into two sides. One side seemed as though the birds were

flying back to their nest, and swarmed toward the shadow of the dragon on the other side.

Roar!

A Dragon-Phoenix Light wheezed out to the sky, then turned into two golden lights. It then merged together on top of Mu Chen, with the heads and tails of the dragon and phoenix joined together. They had transformed into a rotating Dragon-Phoenix Divine Wheel.

Boom! Boom!

Two types of entirely different golden waters whizzed toward the Dragon-Phoenix Divine Wheel, flowing in. Glittering golden lights spread out, causing a pricking pain on Mu Chen's eyes. Although it was painful, Mu Chen opened his eyes wide, staring at the rotating Dragon-Phoenix Divine Wheel.

Golden lights spread out, and as more Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence flowed into the Dragon-Phoenix Divine Wheel, it indistinctly started to glitter. As the golden light was shining brightly, Mu Chen suddenly squinted his eyes. He saw a drop of dark golden Blood Essence starting to form in the Dragon-Phoenix Divine Wheel.

He could also see a mini real dragon and a mini real phoenix moving around in the drop of Blood Essence. An obscure fluctuation exuded from the drop of blood.

Hiss.

Mu Chen took a deep breath. The drop of Blood Essence was able to contain both the power of the real dragon and real phoenix. The Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor indeed had amazing power!

Buzz! Buzz!

The dark golden Blood Essence condensed together, as it dropped before Mu Chen's eyes. It then seeped into the skin in between his eyebrows.

Boom!

As the drop of Blood Essence seeped in between his eyebrows, Mu Chen's head seemed to have exploded. The ancient cries of the dragon and sounds of the phoenix penetrated through time and space, resounding far into the distance!

Chapter 791: Dragon-Phoenix Body

Roar!

The distant and ancient cries of the dragon and phoenix sounded as if they were from ancient times, having travelled across time and space to resound in Mu Chen's mind. At that moment, the blood in Mu Chen's body seemed to be boiling in response.

A bright golden light began to expand from the center of Mu Chen's eyebrows. Then, in just a short moment, it managed to spread to every corner of Mu Chen's body. Moreover, when that type of golden light penetrated into his flesh and blood, an extremely intense burning sensation was immediately emitted.

The burning sensation instantly caused Mu Chen to twist his face in pain. His body was continuously trembling, and traces of blood were actually beginning to escape through his pores.

At this moment, that one small drop of dark golden-colored Blood Essence had revealed its incomparable overbearance. It actually wanted to burn up all of the blood in Mu Chen's entire body!

This scene was clearly not what Mu Chen wanted to see. He was well-aware that, if the blood in his body were to be completely burnt out, it would cause him to be severely injured. At that time, the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence would take over. If this happened, he feared that even his flesh would be destroyed!

"No matter what you are, the moment you enter my body, you have to behave!" Mu Chen gritted his teeth, while his state of mind was being stretched to its limit. The spiritual energy in his body began to operate quickly, to the extent that even the speed of the flow of blood in his body was also quickening.

He knew that he could not cower in the slightest. No matter how overbearing this Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence was, he was

definitely not going to allow it to incinerate all of the blood in his body!

The golden rays of light were seeping into his flesh and blood, causing it to glimmer. But under Mu Chen's control, and along with the help of the spiritual energy, the blood in his body began its counterattack, once again suppressing the golden rays of light.

The two began a tug of war within his flesh and blood. With every clash, his flesh and blood squirmed. The immense pain that was being emitted caused Mu Chen to shout uncontrollably, as that kind of pain was as unbearable as the sensation of having one's flesh cut off!

But, at this moment, he had no way to retreat. In order to cultivate this Dragon-Phoenix Body, he would certainly have to bear all the risks.

If a person were to look at the exterior of Mu Chen's present body, they would notice that it was emitting blood red and golden colors. The two colors were continuously making contact, as if each wanted to corrode the other. Then, while the two rays of light were shining, Mu Chen's twisted face became particularly ferocious.

Although that Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence was overbearing, it was still rather weak. Thus, once this type of tug of war face-off ended, the golden light finally subsided.

Just as Mu Chen was letting out a slight breath of relief, above his head and underneath the Dragon-Phoenix Divine Wheel, a golden light was blossoming once again. Then, another drop of Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence fell down, landing into the center of Mu Chen's eyebrows.

"Bastard!"

Mu Chen only had time to mentally curse in rage, before he was hit by a surge of severe pain. He could only hold on tight to his

previous state of mind, thus preventing his consciousness from being dispersed, due to that sharp pain.

In this current state, for the next few moments, Mu Chen began to savor the wonderful feeling of living death. With each new round of the tug of war, he could perceive that the flesh and blood in his body was as if it was being split into countless pieces. It was a similar feeling to the sensation of being cut again and again by a sharp knife.

In the end, he did not even know how long this tug of war had been going on. He did know that he had lost all of his senses, except for his consciousness, which was still a little foggy, however.

While Mu Chen was stuck in this condition of muddle-headedness, he was not aware that, within the flesh and blood in his body, along with each tussle, traces of dark golden wisps of blood were actually appearing. These wisps of blood could be found everywhere within the flesh and blood, slowly squirming outside of his skeleton. It was like an extremely terrifying life force was faintly emitting out from his very bones!

On the surface of Mu Chen's skin, there was also a surge of dark golden rays of light. Then, indistinctly, what seemed like finely and closely woven dark golden scales emerged from within his skin. At this moment, his whole body seemed to be going through a tremendous change.

Within this superb Dragon-Phoenix Pool, the water level of the golden waters in the pool was continuously decreasing. It was also at this time that the originally bright golden light began to dull. Clearly, it was due to Mu Chen's considerable absorption of the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence, which was contained within it.

Cai Xiao, who stood outside the Dragon-Phoenix Pool, looked at the pool. Along with the continuous decline of the water level, the shadow of Mu Chen, who was originally sitting cross-legged at the

bottom of the pool, could also be faintly seen. Judging by this sight, it seemed that Mu Chen's training had not yet come to an end.

"Even the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence within this Dragon-Phoenix Pool is unable to support the formation of the Dragon-Phoenix Body," Cai Xiao mumbled to herself.

Soon after, she knit her long, shapely eyebrows and pondered slightly. Then, with a grip of her lily-white hands, a Dragon-Phoenix Fruit, which was interlaced with a dragon and phoenix, appeared in a flash. The bright light that erupted resembled a small sun.

The amount of Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence that was required to cultivate the Dragon-Phoenix Body slightly exceeded Cai Xiao's expectations. If she allowed this to go on, then perhaps it would be impossible for Mu Chen's training to reach the perfect level.

This was because the moment the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence runs out, he would then have to automatically stop his cultivation as well. If he lost this chance, it would be extremely difficult for him to get to this point again. Thus, at this moment, Cai Xiao took out a Dragon-Phoenix Fruit resolutely.

"I'm actually allowing you to have this advantage."

Cai Xiao glanced at Mu Chen, who was sitting cross-legged at the bottom of the pool. She lightly pouted her small rosy lips. Then, with a flip of her fingers, the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit immediately turned into a golden light. The light shot out in a straight line, directly landing into the Dragon-Phoenix Divine Wheel, which was just above Mu Chen's head.

The moment the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit entered the Dragon-Phoenix Divine Wheel, an overwhelming golden light shot out violently. Then, a golden light beam soared to the sky. The beam was so enormous, it could be clearly seen within the radius of a thousand miles.

Roar!

Within that enormous golden light beam, the ancient cries of a dragon and phoenix began to ring out, leisurely echoing throughout the world. It also seemed like the shadow of a Real Dragon Real Phoenix was spiralling within that light beam.

At the source of the golden light beam, Mu Chen was sitting cross-legged silently. At this moment, the dark golden-colored Dragon Phoenix Blood Essence was flowing downwards, like a small stream, directly covering his whole body within it.

Sizz.

When the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence flowed down, Mu Chen's skin felt as if it was being burned, as it let out a constant stream of sharp sizzling sounds. It like like this Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence was not blood, but rather was recently melted magma of gold and iron.

Mu Chen's body was trembling wildly within the cocoon of the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence. The hoarse sound of a low roar, which was constraining endless pain, was continuously spreading out. Both of his fists were hitting the ground wildly, causing streaks of cracks to appear at the bottom of the Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

Cai Xiao's beautiful eyes were firmly fixed on that trembling shadow. She couldn't help but to curl up her lily-white hands into fists, ready to forcibly drag Mu Chen out of that state of cultivation.

She knew that, if this current situation were to continue, the moment Mu Chen failed to persist, even his flesh might be melted away entirely by the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence. It was obvious that they had underestimated the degree of the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence's overbearance.

"Hang in there," Cai Xiao said with a low voice. If she forcibly

dragged Mu Chen out of his state of cultivation, then it was possible that all of the cultivation he had done thus far would come to naught. It would also mean that they would have wasted a Dragon-Phoenix Fruit as well. Thus, she would only make this unwise decision later, if she truly had no other alternative.

The golden light beam soared straight up to the sky. It continued on for a few hours, yet there still seemed to be no sign of decline. However, as time went on, that wild smashing sound also quieted down, and Mu Chen's body, which was initially trembling violently, also gradually calmed down.

When Cai Xiao saw the unmoving Mu Chen, she couldn't control the change on her pretty face. She saw that Mu Chen appeared to be weakening rapidly.

"You've failed?"

There was an irregular change in Cai Xiao's eyes. Soon after, she gritted her teeth and tapped her pale feet in the air, sending her immediately to the bottom of the pool. Then, her lily-white hands reached into the golden light in order to pull Mu Chen out.

"No...Don't..."

However, just when Cai Xiao was going to pull Mu Chen out from that golden light, an extremely hoarse and blurred sound could be heard weakly, echoing out from that light beam.

Cai Xiao's lily-white hand went stiff in mid-air. She firmly fixed her eyes on that glaringly bright golden light beam. In the end, she could only put down her pale foot lightly and retract her hand slowly. Mu Chen's tenacity had similarly exceeded her expectations.

The golden light remained bright for quite some time. Then,it finally began to show signs of weakening, shrinking little by little. Finally, it turned into a small ray of light before disappearing into thin air.

When that light beam had completely vanished, the situation at the bottom of the pool had also become clearer once again. Cai Xiao's beautiful eyes looked over and saw a layer of golden crystals covering a silhouette. That silhouette was like a mosquito within amber, as his body was rigid and his twisted face was solidified. At this moment, all of his life force seemed to have disappeared.

Cai Xiao kept her beautiful eyes firmly fixed on the shadow within that golden crystal layer. At this moment, even she could not detect Mu Chen's breathing. Thus, she did not know if the current Mu Chen had succeeded or failed...

Snap!

However, just when Cai Xiao could not hold back the uneasiness in her heart, and attempting to forcibly make a move to shatter that crystal layer, the surface of the crystal layer suddenly cracked. Then, the crack began to spread out rapidly! Within a short time, it had already caused the surface of the crystal layer to be crammed within it...

At the same moment within that crystal layer, Mu Chen's tightly shut eyes jolted slightly. Then, right before Cai Xiao's happy gaze, those eyes slowly opened.

Boom!

A bright golden light violently shot out form Mu Chen's open eyes. With a boom, the golden crystal layer immediately exploded, before turning into an overwhelming golden light that was shooting everywhere.

While the golden light was exploding and filling up the air, a golden shadow had soared up to the sky. Soon after, he howled to the sky. The howl was actually accompanied by the cries of a dragon and phoenix, too!

While the golden light was permeating the air, behind him, a huge dragon shadow and a phoenix shadow could be faintly seen.

At this moment, a terrifying feeling of oppression permeated the entire world.

The golden shadow stood upright in the sky, accompanied by a dragon and phoenix. Just like a god, it was domineering without compare.

Chapter 792: Eight Dragon-Phoenix Pools

Golden rays dazzled in the sky and painted the clouds gold. It was an extremely remarkable sight.

A figure ascended to the skies.The golden rays radiated from his body. A gigantic Dragon-Phoenix Shadow soared behind him. Finally, it let out a thunderous, earth-shattering roar as it entered into his body and disappeared without a trace.

Mu Chen kept his head down. His palms gradually curled into fists. The force in his body surged like a flood; his powers had reached their peak. If they exploded, it would definitely result in extreme destruction.

Mu Chen had never experienced such a powerful physique. Even the strength of the Ennea Rune Lightning Physique could never be as powerful as this. He could sense that his body was undergoing a tremendous transformation; such strong vitality was truly unprecedented.

The torturous pain he had gone through previously was truly worth it.

Mu Chen's lips curled into a smile. With a single move, he appeared directly before the magnificent Dragon-Phoenix Pool. He stared at Cai Xiao and said earnestly, "Thanks."

Although he was previously in the deep state of training, he realized that the sudden powers of the Dragon-Phoenix blood essence did not originate from the Dragon-Phoenix Pool; they were actually from the extremely rare Dragon-Phoenix Fruit.

Had it not been for the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit, his training would definitely have ended midway. As such, not only would he have failed to train the Dragon-Phoenix Physique, he would have also wasted too many valuable items. He would have evidently suffered great losses.

Thus, he was truly grateful to Cai Xiao for all her help. Besides, they were partners in crime. He had gotten quite a few benefits throughout the journey.

Cai Xiao smiled nonchalantly. Her beautiful eyes started sizing Mu Chen up in high spirits. She even gently pinched Mu Chen's shoulders with her delicate fingers as she said with a smile on her face, "This truly is the Dragon-Phoenix Physique. There are definitely some parts that are worth seeing."

She was experienced and knowledgeable; she also had a good eye. Naturally, she would be able to see the remarkable vitality possessed by Mu Chen's body. With the possession of such powerful vitality, so long as Mu Chen did not sustain any form of deadly injury, he would be able to heal with astonishing speed.

Mu Chen also nodded. He was extremely impressed with the powers and durability of the Dragon-Phoenix Physique. If he were to stumble upon Liu Yan now, it was evident that victory would be in his hands.

Since he was now equipped with the abilities of a Grade Three Sovereign coupled with the powers of the Great Solar Undying Body and the Dragon-Phoenix Physique, anyone whose abilities were lower than a Grade Five Sovereign would not be able to rival his powers.

"It seems like you already have a pretty great physique to begin with," Cai Xiao complimented him in a casual manner. If an ordinary person were to go through this form of training, it would be impossible for them to successfully cultivate the Dragon-Phoenix Physique, even with the aid of the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit. She was aware of the fact that the powers of the Dragon-Phoenix Body were extremely overbearing. Anyone with a frail physique would definitely not be able to withstand the powers of the Dragon-Phoenix's blood essence. Not only would their blood boil, but they would also not be able to protect their body.

Mu Chen smiled. Although the Thunder God Physique that he had trained was not the best technique to cultivate one's body, it still had its own advantages. The Thunder God Physique was able to further refine every single part of the body. Not only would it strengthen the body to an unimaginably powerful state, but it would also provide the cultivator with an extremely fit body, which would allow them to train other body-cultivation techniques and yield twice the results with half the effort.

After remaining silent for a moment, Cai Xiao said abruptly, "Although you have successfully trained the Dragon-Phoenix Physique, I'm afraid that you'll not be able to fully unleash its powers just by relying on the usual tricks."

"Hmm?" Mu Chen stared at her blankly.

"You are only human. You don't know the hidden potentials of the Dragon-Phoenix Body. In order to cultivate it to perfection, you'll have to rely on the cultivation technique of the Real Dragon Real Phoenix," said Cai Xiao.

"The cultivation technique of the Real Dragon Real Phoenix?" Mu Chen furrowed his brows. The Real Dragon Real Phoenix was the most powerful cultivation technique that existed within the Dragon and Phoenix clan. Even if their cultivation techniques were considered one of the best in their clans, not many forces nor powerhouses would have the guts to snatch the cultivation technique from them, even if they were to step foot in the Great Thousand World.

"Why do you need to snatch it? There are ready-made ones in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, right?" Cai Xiao asked as she rolled her eyes at Mu Chen.

After listening to her claims, Mu Chen immediately understood. "Are you talking about the inheritance which was passed on by the Real Dragon Real Phoenix?"

Having said this, he could not help but to smile wryly. The

Dragon-Phoenix Rift had been activated for so many years, but no one had ever truly possessed the inheritance from the Real Dragon Real Phoenix. Evidently, it would be an indescribably difficult task.

He was confident, and dared to pat his chest proudly and guarantee that he would definitely be able to obtain the inheritance. The Dragon-Phoenix Rift had attracted a sea of talents. All eyes were fixated on the inheritance of the Dragon-Phoenix. That included Fang Yi, the Prince of Netherworld, Su Biyue, and other privileged figures. The first two possessed terrifying abilities which could rival Cai Xiao's. It would definitely be a strenuous task to be able to stand out from those people.

"What's wrong? Are you afraid?" Cai Xiao smiled.

"I'm not really scared, but there is indeed some level of difficulty." Mu Chen smiled and immediately looked into the distance. A burning spirit to fight started flickering in his eyes like fire.

"However... I'm quite interested to see for myself how strong the prominent figures among the youth of the North Territory truly are."

Cai Xiao stared at the young man who stood before her. She saw a burning ambition flickering in his eyes, the ambition to go through a journey to be the strongest in the world. Plus, he was firm about his ambition; there seemed to be no reason for it to waver.

This actually convinced her that perhaps in the near future, the young man in front of her would definitely be able to stand at the top of the world and look down upon the heavens and earth.

"Let's go. Regardless of whether you truly are bragging or not, the truth will be revealed soon on the Dragon-Phoenix stage."

Cai Xiao could not help but be a little dazed for a short moment. She immediately broke into a smile. Without saying anything further, she just uttered to herself, "He is a rather interesting

fellow."

They had already enjoyed the pleasures of the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit and the Dragon-Phoenix Pool. Thus, the two of them did not remain there. They quickly packed their things and left immediately.

Looking back, they had already been in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift for more than a day. There was no difference between day and night in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift. Hence, time passed without them noticing it.

However, there was not much time left. Based on Mu Chen's prediction, five of the Dragon-Phoenix Pools that had already been explored had probably been long divided and possessed by the rest. However, he wondered who had taken over the other four remaining Dragon-Phoenix Pools.

However, since the Dragon-Phoenix Pools had been completely divided, numerous talented powerhouses would definitely be rushing toward the most significant event of the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, the Dragon-Phoenix Stage... Rumor had it that the Dragon-Phoenix Inheritance could be found there.

Mu Chen and Cai Xiao had their eyes on the same target as well.

Thus, in the following journey, the two of them did not make any stops. After clearly identifying the direction, they rushed there quickly. In a short span of four to six hours, they had left the remote place behind.

On their way there, Mu Chen stumbled upon various powerhouses who were traveling in groups. However, these fellows were not heading toward the Dragon-Phoenix Pools. They were actually working together to rob the powerhouses who were traveling alone.

In the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, only a minority would be able to obtain the Dragon-Phoenix Pools. However, there were tons of

valuable treasures which could be found in them. Those were the targets.

However, when they were intending to rob Mu Chen and his partner, they had sealed their unlucky fates. Thus, Mu Chen managed to obtain the latest information from those unlucky fellows about the many incidents which had happened within a day in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift.

The information had evidently given him a great shock.

This was due to the fact that in the Dragon Phoenix Rift, there were actually eight Dragon-Phoenix Pools, including the one that he had possessed in the beginning!

Initially, the information had noted that there were only five pools that had been explored. Thus, in the span of a day, there was actually a lucky fellow who had also managed to find three unidentified Dragon-Phoenix Pools!

However, the eight Dragon-Phoenix Pools were now possessed by someone else. Mu Chen was rather surprised by the news. Among the eight Dragon-Phoenix Pools, he had taken over one of them. Su Biyue from the Holy Mountain, Demon's Gate Snapper, and Ding Xuan from the Djinn Clan had each possessed a Dragon-Phoenix Pool for themselves as well.

Mu Chen was taken aback by the fact that there were four remaining Dragon-Phoenix Pools. The Prince of Netherworld had monopolized two of the pools while Fang Yi, the man who had snatched the unripe Dragon-Phoenix Fruit away from them, had actually possessed one of them. Meanwhile, the final Dragon-Phoenix Pool had fallen into Liu Yan's hands.

"These fellows do have some tricks up their sleeves. It seems like the six of them have cultivated the Psuedodragon Body or the Pseudophoenix Body. I just wonder what level they have achieved."

After hearing the news, Mu Chen could not help but to let out a

sigh. The talented figures who were able to take part in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift were truly a part of the privileged.

"Among them, I'm afraid that Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld are the toughest nuts to crack," uttered Cai Xiao.

Mu Chen nodded. Although Fang Yi had only obtained a single Dragon-Phoenix Pool, there was still a Dragon-Phoenix Fruit in his hands. Although it was unripe, the blood essence of the Dragon-Phoenix contained in the fruit would be much more powerful than the powers of the Dragon-Phoenix Pool. Meanwhile, the Prince of Netherworld, who had obtained two Dragon-Phoenix Pools, had probably cultivated a rather powerful Pseudodragon Body.

"There will be a rather thrilling sight on the Dragon-Phoenix Stage."

Cai Xiao smiled excitedly. "In the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, there will be various treasures which will contain the blood essence of the Dragon-Phoenix. Thus, some lucky folks will be able to cultivate the Pseudodragon Body and the Pseudophoenix Body. These people will also qualify to step onto the Dragon-Phoenix Stage."

Mu Chen nodded and took a deep breath immediately after. He looked into the distance. In the hazy surroundings, he seemed to see a rather majestic ancient stone platform.

Meanwhile, in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, all the privileged would congregate and compete with one another.

This battle would truly be filled with vigor and a fiery fighting spirit.

No matter what happened, the so-called Pseudodragon Body and the Pseudophoenix Body would always be in the shadow of the Dragon-Phoenix Physique.

Chapter 793: Congregation of the Strong

The Dragon Wind Territory, which was the very center of the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, was considered to be the most important area. Its importance stemmed from the fact that the Dragon-Phoenix Platform, which was rumored to be the heritage point of the real dragons and phoenixes, was located there.

Unlike the other areas within the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, where strange beasts were a common sight, not a single beast dared to dwell in this area. This was due to that fact that this was the actual place where the real dragon and real phoenix had fallen. Even after tens of thousands of years, the residual pressure still deterred the strange beasts, which had absorbed the Blood Essence of the dragons and phoenixes, from getting close.

In the past, this area was mostly filled with deathly stillness. Between the heavens and the earth, even the sound of the wind would be suppressed by the pressure surrounding the area into silence, turning the entire place into a land of death.

Now, however, the deathly stillness was nowhere to be found. Replacing it, was an uproar that reached up to the skies. In the heavens and the earth, which were filled with an ancient breath, innumerable figures approached from all directions, covering every side. They rained down upon the land like locusts, and the fuss and buzz from their commotion completely shattered the deathly stillness in the land.

These figures belonged to the many young powerful individuals who had rushed to Dragon-Phoenix Platform. While they were faced with many crises when they roamed the Dragon-Phoenix Rift, they had also received many rewards. And now, with such a number of them now here, there was a common understanding among them that, there would soon be held an earth-shattering contest!

As time went by, more and more powerful individuals gathered here at an alarming rate. The buzz of their collective commotion pierced the sky. All of the hubbub even turned over thick layers of clouds!

Fuishhhhh!

When a shocking amount of people were gathered, a fearsome spiritual energy fluctuation suddenly burst forth from afar. Immediately, a light scratched through the sky like a meteor, before it finally landed on a towering lone peak amid countless gazes.

Bam!

A figure emerged, stepping on the peak. Suddenly, a humongous crack extended from its feet. WIthin a few breaths, the cracks spread throughout the mountain. The mountain was falling apart, almost crumbling!

On the peak, the light dissipated, and a towering figure of fifty feet emerged. He was heavily clad in armor and held a great axe in his hands. A ferocious aura swept through the area. The figure was like a primordial savage giant, displaying its unmatched ferocity.

"That's Ding Xuan of the Djinn Clan!"

His appearance stirred up a commotion between the heavens and the earth. It was obvious that this person was not just some nameless fellow, but was a rather reputable person in the North Territory!

"It is rumored that this Ding Xuan has obtained a Dragon-Phoenix Pool, and also has attained a 'Pseudodragon Body'. Djinns are born fighters to begin with, and with the added strength of the 'Pseudodragon Body', it seems like his ranking is going to rise up quickly in the Dragon-Phoenix Record."

Fshiu! Fshiu!

While everyone was still busy chattering in awe, three

consecutive wind-breaking sounds resonated from afar. Along with them, came a terrifying spiritual energy fluctuation.

Swishhh!

Two figures, one after another, sped towards the mountain from afar. They then intertwined swiftly in the air. Their fearsome spiritual energies swept forth and clashed into each other violently.

A violent Spiritual Energy Fluctuation rippled through the space. As it did so, the two figures retreated from the collision, each landing on a mountain top.

"Hoho, big sister Su has indeed improved a lot! You really know how to make me envious!" The light around the figure dissipated, revealing Hong Yu, who was wearing a bright red skirt. She covered her lips, while she spoke with a smile. Her smile was so charming and alluring! Many onlookers were stunned.

"Little sister Hong Yu is not simple either. It seems like your cultivation of the Devil Divine Spiritual Art has been completed, no?" On the other peak, the figure had also revealed herself. Donning a white skirt, she had a beautiful face and was emanating a holy aura. This beauty was obviously Su Biyue of the Holy Mountain.

As the two beautiful ladies emerged, the atmosphere between the heavens and the earth reached a climax in an instant. Numerous gazes were directed at them.

Among the ranks of the younger generation in the North Territory, they may not be the strongest, but their charm ranked even higher than Divine Pavillion Fang Yi, who was the first on the Dragon-Phoenix Records' rankings.

"I am also curious if big sister Su has completed her cultivation of 'Pseudopheonix Body'," Hong Yu said with a laugh, while cupping her red lips with her palm. Her flattering laughter could set people

on fire with desire.

Su Biyue's lips curled into a nonchalant smile. "It seems like little sister Hong Yu would want to experience it in combat. Is that right?"

"I'd hoped to, but it would be a shame if someone took advantage of us were we to battle now. Not that I care for myself, but it'd be a pity if big sister's reputation as the Undefeated Saintess was tarnished," Hong Yu said with a sinister laugh.

These two talented and beautiful ladies had an obviously strange relationship! Although they referred to each other as "sisters", it was clear that they were quite wary of one another.

Hearing this, Su Biyue shook her head lightly. She knew how hard it was to deal with Hong Yu, so she refrained from extending this conversation. As her gaze swept away from Hong Yu, she caught sight of Ding Xuan for a moment. She then turned and walked away.

The atmosphere was rather rowdy after the appearance of the two beauties. As time passed, many strong individuals with astonishing spiritual energy fluctuations began arriving as well. An indistinct pressure emitted from their bodies, which was a direct result of absorbing the blood essence of real dragons and real phoenixes.

Obviously, all of the powerful people gathered here had obtained at least one treasure that was imbued with the blood essence of dragons and phoenixes. Hence, they were all equally worthy of climbing the Dragon-Phoenix Platform.

Among the ranks of these powerful individuals, Liu Yan was the most noteworthy. Yet, after his appearance, his face was solemn. Standing alone on a mountain peak, his immense spiritual energy was howling around him. A terrifying killing intent permeated the air, striking fear into the hearts of the people.

In fact, his grim expression had even prompted many to whisper in secret.

"I heard that when Liu Yan was snatching a Dragon-Phoenix Pool, he lost to Mu Chen of the Daluo Territory... and even the Pool was snatched away by Mu Chen."

"Mu Chen? That kiddo whose power level is barely a Grade Three Sovereign?"

"That's the guy. Don't look down on him just because he's a Grade Three Sovereign. I was there to witness the battle between him and Liu Yan. That kid ain't ordinary! Even Liu Yan's Sovereign Super Power might not suppress Mu Chen. "

"You really can't judge a book by its cover, eh? No wonder the Daluo Territory sent him here."

Overhearing the whispers, Liu Yan's face convulsed involuntarily, causing his expression to become even more gloomy. His killing intent also intensified greatly.

Both Su Biyue and Hong Yu could not help but look at the solemn Liu Yan. Of course, they had heard the news as well, but they did not believe it at first, as Liu Yan's reputation was too great. Compared to the almost nameless Mu Chen, most would place their bets on Liu Yan, were there to be a fight between the two.

But in the end, reality betrayed expectations. Liu Yan, who should have won, failed even in snatching the Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

"Mu Chen was unexpectedly strong." The expressions on the two ladies' faces were unchanged, but their hearts were shaking. When they were in the Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion, they were surprised at Mu Chen's courage. They had no idea that this young man, who seemed lesser than a Grade Three Sovereign, not only had incredible courage, but also had the capabilities to match!

As Hong Yu and Su Biyue were glancing around, their sights

suddenly froze. They were staring towards two mountain tops in the distance. On the two mountain peaks, space seemed to have warped around itself, followed by two figures that were surfacing out of thin air!

Their appearances were so abrupt! It was precisely this sort occurrence that sent chills down every spine of the powerful individuals present.

"Those are..."

Countless gazes focused upon the two figures, as unsuppressed shouts and gasps of awe could be heard. Each and every one of the powerful individuals, who were effusing the smell of Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence, had a grave look on their face. Their eyes were also clouded in extreme fear and caution.

"Those are... the ones ranked first and second on the Dragon Phoenix Records, Divine Pavillion Fang Yi and the Prince of the Netherworld!"

"They have finally appeared!"

The appearance of the two figures had caused many to cry out in fear and astonishment. Compared to everyone else, these two were the real heavyweights!

Under the focus of countless gazes, the two figures stood tall upon the mountain tops, their hands behind their backs. Their figures, black and white respectively, were now the most noticeable colors between heaven and earth. Any powerful individual would be dull in comparison to their present shining glory.

Among the younger generations in the North Territory, these two were considered to be monumental characters. Even talented prodigies would have much difficulty in surpassing them.

The whole heaven and earth quieted down upon their emergence. It felt as if their oppressive aura had permeated

throughout the entire air space.

Fshhhiuu!

However, before this freezing oppression lasted for too long, a rushing sound of wind from the sky broke the silence. Two more figures zipped past the skyline as the crowd watched on. Before the two figures could land, an icy, crisp voice echoed from one of them.

"How dare you show your face, you surreptitious wretch! You thought I couldn't take you down?"

As the crisp voice rang out, the figure seemed to have made a hand seal. A finger pointed in the air, and space was torn apart in an instant. A rainbow-colored light flew out, racing through the skies like a thunderbolt.

Innumerable gazes followed the rainbow-colored light, and many powerful individuals took in sharp breaths simultaneously. They had realized that the end of the rainbow-colored light was aimed directly at the first in the Dragon Phoenix Records ranking, Divine Pavilion Fang Yi!

Who is this person, who is so ferocious? And who is bold enough to be targeting the strongest person, Fang Yi, right after appearing!?!

Chapter 794: The Appearance of the Dragon-Phoenix Platform

Boom!

A colorful light swept directly across the horizon right before countless people's shocked gazes. Like rushing thunder, it headed straight for Fang Yi, who was standing at the mountain's peak.

This sudden attack had clearly attracted everyone's attention. For a time, even people like Su Biyue and Snapper were astonished. Clearly, they did not know exactly who would have the courage to make a move directly against Fang Yi.

He was a super influential person who ranked number one in the Dragon-Phoenix Record!

In the world, countless bewildered eyes were flickering. But just when many people thought that the person who made a move was overconfident, Fang Yi, who stood at the mountain's peak, furrowed his brows and stared at the colorful light violently sweeping over. Soon after, he did something which left countless people stunned; he did not show any signs of wanting to make a move. With a shift in his stature, an afterimage emerged and he actually took the initiative to avoid the attack.

Boom!

When the rainbow-colored light hit the mountain's peak with a boom, the mountain immediately collapsed, and countless huge rocks smashed downwards. In just a short moment, the whole mountain was razed to the ground.

This scene caused quite a number of people's eyes to twitch.

Two brilliant lights stood upright in that sky, and when the rays of light finally dispersed, the two shadows within became apparent as they appeared in countless people's line of sight.

When these two shadows appeared, it immediately caused an uproar throughout the world.

"That is... Daluo Territory's Mu Chen?!"

"How dare they make a move against Fang Yi. Do they want to die?!"

"They will find it difficult not to die after having angered Fang Yi!"

"..."

There were some people who were so aghast that they went speechless, and the looks directed at Mu Chen were extremely weird. Although Mu Chen had obtained a Dragon-Phoenix Pool from Liu Yan, which caused his fame to rise, if this was the reason he dared to make a move against Fang Yi, then he could only be considered a fool.

This was because although Liu Yan was considerably skilled, compared to a person who seemed to be so monumental like Fang Yi, he was definitely lacking a level!

Almost everyone overlooked the overly beautiful girl who stood beside Mu Chen.

When Mu Chen saw those looks, he could only smile helplessly. Then just when he chose to speak, he felt a gaze filled with killing intent shoot towards him.

He turned his head slightly and saw Liu Yan, who looked extremely sullen.

Mu Chen squinted as he stared at Liu Yan before a similar hint of cold murderous intent swept across his eyes. A day before, he had had a hard battle with him which ended with neither side winning. But if he were to fight him again, he had the utmost confidence that he would truly be able to defeat Liu Yan.

Their gazes intertwined in mid-air and immediately, a

murderous aura began to permeate the area. Clearly, both of them did not have any intention to cover up the killing intent within their hearts.

While Mu Chen and Liu Yan were confronting each other, over at the sky above the collapsed mountain, a white shadow slowly emerged. Fang Yi's white robe and black hair made him look extremely refined. He looked profoundly at Cai Xiao before cupping his fist in the other hand, and with a smile he said, "Miss, I admit that my previous actions were slightly inappropriate. But the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit was truly the Dragon-Phoenix Rift's mystical treasure. If a person got their hands on one of them, surely they would be able to cultivate the Real Dragon Body or the Real Phoenix Body. Also, out of the three Dragon-Phoenix Fruits, I only have one which is still unripe, whereas the other two ripe Dragon-Phoenix Fruits are still in your hands."

When Mu Chen heard this, he couldn't help but to look solemn. This Fang Yi was extremely manipulative for actually exposing the news about the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit in front of so many people. He was well aware of the astonishing allurement which the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit possessed, as it was something which was far better than the Dragon-Phoenix Pool.

Wow!

Just as Mu Chen expected, the moment Fang Yi said this, the world erupted into an astonishing uproar. Countless boiling hot gazes, which almost seemed to be able to burn people up, were immediately directed towards Mu Chen and Cai Xiao.

"They actually obtained two ripe Dragon-Phoenix Fruits?!"

"That's the mystical treasure which would allow a person to directly cultivate the Real Dragon Body or the Real Phoenix Body!"

"..."

In the world, countless powerful people's eyes turned very red.

Aside from the ordinary person, even powerful people like Su Biyue and Snapper couldn't help but to freeze the expression in their eyes at that moment.

When Mu Chen saw the countless bloodshot gazes directed at him, he furrowed his brows as well. He glimpsed at Cai Xiao, but that beautiful face was currently emotionless. She stared indifferently at the smiling Fang Yi, yet she did not say another word. Then, that bare foot, which was as white as jade, took a light step and her delicate body immediately disappeared.

Just when Cai Xiao's figure disappeared, Fang Yi had also squinted slightly. Soon after, he formed a seal with one hand and directly struck down as he faced the void before him.

"Void Great Handprint!"

When that call escaped Fang Yi's lips, the void before his handprint actually began to distort. Within that distortion, it was as if a huge, seemingly invisible handprint was being formed indistinctly. Although seemingly invisible, the terrifying power which permeated from that handprint caused countless powerful people to go numb with fear.

Swish!

However, just when that huge, seemingly invisible handprint was about to tear open the void and clap outwards, there was a surge in the space ahead, and a petite shadow appeared in a flash. While high up in the sky, she bent her beautiful finger and pointed it downwards. Immediately, it briefly touched that Void Great Handprint.

"Break!"

The girl opened her red lips slightly, and an abundance of white light bloomed from her beautiful finger. Within that surging space, what seemed like a muffled sound of something popping rang through, and that enormous Void Great Handprint was

actually pierced through by one finger.

A bright white light pierced through the Void Great Handprint. Then, it immediately shot towards the space between Fang Yi's eyebrows with an unavoidable speed. Finally, amid the sound of countless frightened voices, it fully pierced through.

However, amid the sound of shocked voices filling the air, no blood came flowing out from between Fang Yi's eyebrows. Instead, his body gradually turned illusive before he finally disappeared, leaving only an afterimage behind.

Over at a faraway place behind where he stood, a white robed shadow emerged once again. It was Fang Yi.

When Fang Yi appeared once again, the world became silent. The bloodshot eyes staring at Mu Chen and Cai Xiao earlier looked as if cold water had been poured on their heads as they suddenly calmed down.

This was because they finally understood that the girl standing beside Mu Chen, who initially just possessed an appearance which left people stunned, actually possessed such a terrifying capability as well!

Her capability could actually rival the capabilities of a super influential person such as Fang Yi.

Who exactly was this girl?!

Countless powerful people looked at each other in dismay and no longer dared to show any signs of malice.

When Mu Chen saw this, he quietly let out a breath of relief as well. Cai Xiao's counterattack was done beautifully. Fang Yi had clearly planned to use the Dragon-Phoenix Fruit as bait in order to surround them in hostility. But no one could have expected Cai Xiao to be more quick and powerful. Her immediate thunder-like move revealed her astonishing capabilities, which intimidated these fellows to the point that they became obedient.

Over at the other mountain peaks, powerful people who were extremely well-known such as Snapper, Su Biyue, and Ding Xuan were staring at Cai Xiao with an odd look in their eyes. It was assumed that they were rather shocked since no one would've thought that this seemingly delicate girl would actually possess such a terrifying capability rivaling Fang Yi's. Since when did such a monstrous genius appear within the younger generation of the Northern Territory?

Cai Xiao stood upright high up in the sky. She looked over at Fang Yi, who still had a smile on his face, and said with an indifferent gaze, "No matter what trick you use, I will not let you off today."

If someone else had said this, that person would have been exposing themselves to ridicule. But after seeing Cai Xiao's earlier move with their own eyes, everyone was shocked, but no one dared to laugh. At first, they thought that Fang Yi would definitely be the champion of the Dragon-Phoenix Rift once again. But who could have expected this girl, who had turned up all of a sudden, to actually not be inferior to Fang Yi, even in the slightest bit.

It seemed like there would definitely be a truly fierce battle between giants in the Dragon-Phoenix Rift this time.

When Fang Yi heard Cai Xiao's words, the expression in his eyes froze. Soon after, he smiled slightly and said, "May I know who you are? I don't think a person like you exists within the younger generation of the Northern Territory."

Cai Xiao's beautiful face remained emotionless. She completely ignored Fang Yi's question, and with a turn of her body, she appeared beside Mu Chen.

When Fang Yi saw this, he only smiled without saying anything else. The hand behind his back and the flickering of his profound eyes made it difficult for a person to guess what was actually on his mind.

The world's atmosphere turned quiet and strange. Everyone could feel the surge of undercurrent between these top-notch powerful people. However, they did not immediately start a war as they were all waiting for that Dragon-Phoenix Platform to appear...

Moreover, the moment they got on that Dragon-Phoenix Platform, an astonishing battle would most likely erupt in an extremely fiersome manner.

When Mu Chen felt the nearly stagnant atmosphere of the world, he squinted slightly as well before silently operating the spiritual energy within his body. He could smell the oncoming storm in this quiet atmosphere.

All the powerful people were gathered in the area, including Fang Yi, who repeatedly managed to walk away safely from his confrontations with Cai Xiao as well as the Prince of Netherworld, who had kept silent since the beginning while watching by the side with cold eyes just like a poisonous snake's.

Additionally, there was the undefeated saintess Su Biyue, Demon's Gate's Snapper, Djinn Clan's Ding Xuan, and of course, Liu Yan, who had a murderous look on his face as he locked his cold eyes on him.

All these people were extremely tough. Moreover, aside from them, there was quite a number of powerful people with similarly shocking capabilities hiding within the crowd.

It seemed like there were bound to be many fiersome battles on the Dragon-Phoenix Rift this time.

The stagnant atmosphere continued. After about an hour, the expression in Mu Chen's eyes suddenly froze. At the same time, Fang Yi, the Prince of Netherworld, and others looked into the sky.

They did not know when it began, but the space there had actually started to distort drastically. In that space distortion, an

extremely ancient aura filled the air indistinctly.

Roar!

The ancient cries of a dragon and phoenix rang through time and space. Countless people widened their eyes and saw an endless ancient rock platform emerging slowly within that space distortion.

The enormous Real Dragon Real Phoenix intertwined as they bore that ancient rock platform on their backs. They connected their heads and tails to form the sturdy golden platform!

Countless people's eyes turned crimson. The Dragon-Phoenix Platform had finally appeared!

Chapter 795: Ascend to the Platform

Weng!

A huge stone platform, sparkling in gold, slowly emerged from the distorted space. Its surface area was enormous, spanning as far as the naked eye could see.

The top layer of the Dragon-Phoenix Platform was enveloped in layers of thick clouds. Only a faint golden light could be seen flickering.

The feeling of an intense oppression came tumbling down, forcing the top powers to have difficulty breathing. The platform itself was exuding an overbearing sense of pressure.

Despite all of this, the top powers continued to fix their enthusiastic gazes on the floating platform, high above the sky. Their eyes were full of greed, as it was said that a legacy was left behind by a real dragon and a real phoenix on the top of the Dragon-Phoenix Platform. The temptation of catching a glimpse of these legends was so high, it could drive any Sovereign Masters crazy.

"So, is that the Dragon-Phoenix Platform?"

Mu Chen looked up as well, fixing his gaze at the ancient stone platform. He could feel the blood accelerating in his body, seeming to have been triggered by some strong and unseen force.

As he gazed upward, it looked like something was on that platform. Moreover, it appeared as if it could be something quite perfect for their cultivation.

"The Dragon-Phoenix Platform has appeared!"

The silence went on for quite some time, before someone let out an exclamation, rejoicing with wild excitement. All of the sudden, the air was filled with the sound of rushing wind, as numerous figures flit towards the Dragon-Phoenix Platform.

Most of these people, who had not yet obtained the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence, were trying to hedge their bets, making a dash for the platform. After all, since the platform was right in front of them, they had to give it a try!

Mu Chen and his group watched calmly, waiting patiently as the horde of others clamored over one another, making their ways to the platform. The sky was full of the rushing sound of the wind, as more and more figures flit towards the platform. It was truly a spectacular scene!

The figures flew at an astonishing speed. Within seconds, they closed in upon the platform. But, just as they were a mere thousand feet away from the platform, intense golden rays beamed forth from the platform. As the golden rays beamed out, the air seemed to fill with loud ancient cries of a dragon and a phoenix.

Bang! Bang!

Those approaching figures, who were now directly in the line of the beams of golden light, were shaken violently, causing them to repel back from the lights immediately. The figures spat mouthfuls of blood, as they fell from the sky, like birds with broken wings.

Dong!

Countless figures came crashing down, creating numerous deep pits on the floor. If these fellows had cultivated to a degree that was great enough to withstand the impact, it would not have been an issue. However, most of those figures had yet to reach such a cultivation level, so they sustained serious injuries.

The sky suddenly became empty, directly following the dramatic sweep of the golden lights. Even though the light beams had wreaked abundant havoc, they had not entirely wiped out all of the figures.

A dozen figures arose,then continued to flit against the golden rays. There was a faint Dragon-Phoenix glow that was emitting

from their bodies, revealing that they were among the few that must have cultivated the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence before. Hence, they had been able to withstand the golden light beams' devastating wipeout.

"Let's do it!"

Upon seeing this dramatic scene, Mu Chen urged Cai Xiao. He then took the lead, beaming into a light and flitting towards the platform. Cai Xiao followed closely thereafter.

While Mu Chen and Cai Xiao made their moves, Fang Yi, the Prince of the Netherworld, Su Biyue and the rest started to flit from the various mountain peaks towards the platform as well, traveling at an impressively fast speed.

Back down on the ground, in a land that was full of wailings, the top powers watched helplessly as all of the extraordinary talents made their moves. From where they stood, they could only give a loud sigh, as it seemed like they did not qualify for the journey to the Dragon-Phoenix Platform.

However, they felt a small consolation in knowing how fierce a fight was awaiting those heading to the platform. It would indeed be one of the most outstanding battles for the younger generation in the Northern Territory.

Shoo!

As Mu Chen rushed closer to the platform, an immense pressure enveloped him instantly, just as the golden rays permeated the space surrounding him. The air seemed to stagnate instantly, as if invisible walls were blocking him.

However, this did not hindrer Mu Chen in the slightest. On the surface of his body, a faint golden glow was emitting. All the previous stagnancy and pressure had now disappeared completely. Like a fish in water, he boosted his speed, effortlessly ascending to the old and magnificent Dragon-Phoenix Platform.

As he set his foot on the stone platform, it felt cold and hard, like a block of ice. He swept his gaze across the ground, seeing that it was made of fine and indestructible golden dragon scales.

As he looked up, he saw a massive wing with golden feathers, which stretched out in layers on the enormous stone platform. Each layer of golden feathers represented a stone tower on the platform. These layers extended upwards, as far as the eye could see, before they finally disappeared into the thick clouds.

Shua!

Beams of lights flickered, announcing the appearance of new figures on the Dragon-Phoenix Platform. But, these new figures all stood at a distance, guarding against one other.

Cai Xiao stood beside Mu Chen, directing her cold gaze towards Fang Yi. Apparently, she had decided to make him her enemy.

As Fang Yi felt the hostile gaze of Cai Xiao, his expression remained unchanged. However, he did narrow his eyes at her, as he was quite wary of this mysterious Cai Xiao. If she was to take issue with him, it would be very troublesome indeed.

Dozens of figures were on the stone platform now, each of which were surrounded by immense spiritual energy fluctuations. Most of them, except a small handful, had already reached Grade Four Sovereign level! Thus, these people were the real top-notch leaders among the younger generation in the North Territory.

But, as soon as they appeared on the wide Dragon-Phoenix Platform, the crowd sank into silence. Everyone could feel the intense pressure that was circulating in the air.

Mu Chen was, however, looking surprisingly calm. Although everyone there was talented and highly proficient, he believed that, if he teamed up with Cai Xiao, there was no need to feel intimidated by anyone. This was mainly due to the fact that, those who had already witnessed the strength of Cai Xiao, would not

dare lay their hands on them!

The silence continued on the platform. A few minutes later, a golden light burst forth from the platform suddenly. Then, the glow from the dragon scales flickered, turning the entire ground into a golden mirror.

Mu Chen and the rest now found themselves standing on this golden mirror. Also on the golden mirror, a golden radiance was circulating, swirling almost like a liquid.

The radiance eventually gathered around everyone's feet. As the radiance rushed to wrap around their feet, everyone felt an invisible wave come over them, scanning their bodies from top to bottom.

Weng!

As the golden radiance swept through, beams of golden rays, varying in levels of brightness, flowed forth from each body. Loud cries by a dragon and a phoenix could be heard amid these golden lights.

"It's the Blood Essence Detector!" Everyone realized this all of the sudden, as the detector seemed to be scanning for the strength of the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence within their bodies.

In fact, the strength level of the blood essence would probably affect their chances of acquiring the Dragon-Phoenix Legacy. As such, everyone looked at the glows that were emitting from their bodies anxiously.

Boom!

While everyone was nervously watching, trying to figure out how to estimate the glows that were being emitted, a dozen-foot tall golden light pillar shot up to the sky. This pillar, beyond a doubt, had the brightest glow of all!

Everyone looked towards the light pillar, while the burly Ding Xuan laughed, his mouth wide open. Apparently, the Dragon-

Phoenix Blood Essence that he had cultivated was quite strong!

Boom!

But, just as he finished laughing, another similarly robust golden light pillar shot out! Cries from the dragon rang out amid the golden lights.

Liu Yan was looking at Mu Chen coldly, expressionless. Meanwhile, some expressions on the faces of the top powers changed slightly, as it seemed like Liu Yan and Ding Xuan had already surpassed them.

Eeek!

Another two loud Phoenix cries broke out at the same time. This time, the golden radiance circulated around Su Biyue and Hong Yu, just as a pair of phoenix wings extended itself under the glow. This power was not any weaker than that of Liu Yan or Ding Xuan! They had cultivated a Pseudophoenix body!

Shua!

At this time, many gazes turned to Fang Yi and the Prince of the Netherworld. They could clearly see that the golden radiance that was gathering under both of their feet was extremely intense.

Boom!

The next moment, tall golden light pillars shot towards the sky, causing a dismayed look to appear on all the faces of the remaining top powers.

"Such a fluctuation! These two fellows must have cultivated the Real Dragon Body!" Some of the top powers admitted these things unwillingly, as it looked like Fang Yi and the Prince of the Netherworld would be the ones dominating the platform again.

"Wait, what is going on with Mu Chen?"

Suddenly someone noticed Mu Chen, because he was the only one who did not have any golden radiance appearing at his feet.

This was quite shocking to most of them.

Had he not cultivated the Dragon Phoenix Blood Essence before? Otherwise, how would he have been able to get to this platform?

Despite all of their doubtful looks, Mu Chen remained undaunted and expressionless. He stared at the golden radiance flowing farther below his feet, yet he was untouched. He could also feel the fluctuation wave proliferating within his body. The blood streams in his body were beginning to accelerate, due to this fluctuation.

Then, the acceleration increased its speed profusely, eventually hitting its maximum. Mu Chen closed both of his eyes slowly, then spread his hands up high.

A beam of light darted out towards the sky, shot forth from Mu Chen's body. Although it was also about a hundred feet tall, the luster of the gold appeared to be darker, and a near endless pressure was circulating around it.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

As the dark, golden light pillar shot out from the body of Mu Chen, the rest of the light pillars burst into golden stardust, falling from the sky. Now, only the dark golden light pillar remained at the apex, standing tall between the heaven and earth. As it towered in the sky, it gave off a bright glow, covering the entire platform.

Then, just as earthly officials bow down to their rulers, the rest of the light pillars seemed to be bowing down to the dark golden light pillar in a similar fashion. It was as if they were trying to distinguish the significant difference between them.

At this moment, all of the onlookers were shocked by this dramatic scene!

Chapter 796: The Battle Begins

The dark golden light pillar stood between heaven and earth, penetrating the thick clouds. The entire Dragon-Phoenix Platform was dazzling under the illumination of the dark gold light pillar.

Everyone looked blankly at the pillar, which stood out from the rest. As the light shone on their faces, their expressions began to change.

They did not understand the result of Mu Chen's detection. What did it mean? Did it mean that the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence in Mu Chen's body was so powerful that it was incomparable?

Judging from the previous detections, Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld had successfully cultivated the Real Dragon Body, and this had shocked almost everyone. Who would have thought that the result of Mu Chen's detection was far more daunting?

How did he manage to achieve such a rich intensity of Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence in his body, and how much did he have?

Not only did many top powers on the ground feel shocked about it, but the top powers on the platform were also looking at each other, feeling bewildered, too.

Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld frowned slightly as they stared at Mu Chen, who was standing in the light pillar. Their eyes were flickering while they looked at each other with intertwining gazes before finally looking away.

Su Biyue, Snapper, Ding Xuan, and the rest looked stern, as they sensed strong oppression emanating from Mu Chen.

The expression on Liu Yan's face darkened. His eyes became somber as the killing desire deeply intensified.

The dark gold light pillar continued to shine under countless gazes before it gradually weakened and disappeared completely into Mu Chen's body.

Mu Chen slowly opened his half-closed eyes and took a glance at the quiet Dragon-Phoenix Platform. His brow knitted slightly as his spiritual energy started to circulate again.

The sudden revelation of the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence in his body was beyond his expectation. If possible, he would rather not have revealed it at all. It made him everyone's target since he would be the person with the highest chance of obtaining the Dragon-Phoenix Legacy.

In that case, it would inevitably invite jealousy and hatred from the rest. He could see it already in those wary gazes that were cast on him now, and such wary gazes had been previously directed at Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld.

Fortunately, he and Cai Xiao had joined hands, which could stop any top powers from doing anything reckless.

The light beams dissipated, and the platform returned to silence once again. The eyes of the top powers flickered, but none of them took the lead in any action.

Mu Chen lifted his head and took a look at the platforms made from the Phoenix wings. The Dragon-Phoenix Legacy was on the highest point of the platforms. Whoever wanted to obtain it would need to climb to the top.

And whoever reached the top would have a greater chance of obtaining the legacy. Right now, none of them dared to break the current stalemate situation, lest they attract hostility from others.

However, Mu Chen knew that this stalemate would not last for very long.

The first person who budged was Fang Yi, who was a fearsome person ranked number one in the Dragon-Phoenix Record. His eyes swept across Mu Chen and Cai Xiao. He smiled and said, "Since no one wants to take the lead, let me be the first then."

He was a daring person with formidable skills. Apparently, he did

not care if anyone was bold enough to fight with him. Without waiting for an answer, he stamped his foot and rose from the ground as his body floated in mid-air.

Boom!

While Fang Yi made his move, the Prince of Netherworld beamed into a light that flashed like lightning across the sky as he quickly flitted across the platforms.

Bang! Bang!

The peaceful situation on the platform was instantly stirred as both of them made their moves. All the spiritual energy surrounding the bodies of the top powers started to fluctuate profusely. The platforms shook as the figures rushed towards the sky.

Mu Chen and Cai Xiao looked at each other before they beamed out, too.

Countless gazes were watching the various beams of light excitedly because they knew the long-awaited battle on the Dragon-Phoenix Platform was finally unfolding.

But they were unable to anticipate who would ascend to the top of the platform. Nonetheless, a significant change was going to be made to the Dragon-Phoenix Record in the North Territory.

Shua!

Mu Chen maximized his speed as he overtook each level of the platforms. As he looked up, he used his spiritual energy to send a message to Cai Xiao. The higher you go, the fewer platforms there will be. The platforms are the only way to get to the top. By then we should occupy one each.

From the information Mu Chen had, the base levels had enough platforms to accommodate all of them. Therefore, it was easy to make their way through without the need to fight. But as one got closer to the top, the number of platforms decreased drastically. At

that point, there were fewer platforms and eventually, a battle would have to break out for them.

Cai Xiao nodded and said, "Be careful then!"

Shoo! Shoo!

Close to 100 beams of light flitted towards the sky like comets. They passed the golden platforms without stopping. The scene was quite spectacular, yet the rest of the people who stood between the heaven and earth gradually clenched their fists, as they could sense the aggressive spiritual energy circulating in the dark around the figures.

Suddenly, someone from the crowd exclaimed, "The number of platforms has decreased!" and countless people looked up. High above the sky, the platforms that were once abundant in number had reduced significantly. There was obviously an insufficient amount of platforms for all of them to advance to the next level.

Boom!

Nearly 100 streams of light rushing up in a straight line began to split. Those figures who were at the front flitted like lightning, and took the lead to occupy the platforms.

However, none of the top powers were easy-going people. It was obviously impossible for them to buy the idea of first-come-first-served. Thus, some of their eyes flickered with killing intent and rushed towards platforms that were already taken. Violent spiritual energy rushed towards the sky.

Bang! Bang!

Spiritual energy violently swept out almost instantaneously. The previous harmonious atmosphere had already been replaced with raging killings.

Mu Chen and Cai Xiao's speed was considered to be fast. Thus, they seized a platform each right from the beginning.

But when Mu Chen had just set foot on his platform, a violent spiritual energy fluctuation swept towards him, and a loud scream was heard, "Get out of my way!"

Mu Chen remained calm, but there was a faint golden light glowing on the surface of his skin that looked like a layer of fine golden dragon scales. Subsequently, he slapped his palm forward.

A shockwave visible to the eyes instantly radiated out as both fist and palm pressed firmly against each other. Mu Chen did not move an inch while the figure quivered a few steps back.

Mu Chen lifted his head and saw a man in a black robe staring at him with a sullen look. Mu Chen had never seen him before, but judging from the spiritual energy fluctuating around him, this person had also reached Grade Four Sovereign. However, he was still way far off from Liu Yan.

"I am Chen Fan, from the Ghost Shadow Sect, hoping to borrow your platform." The black-robed man gave Mu Chen an icy look. His eyes were full of killing desire. Although he knew that Mu Chen was not an ordinary character, it would not be a reason for him to back off. Since Mu Chen and Cai Xiao had temporarily gone separate directions, he decided to break through past Mu Chen.

But Mu Chen stared at him indifferently and immediately turned away.

"You're courting your own death!"

Boom!

Tremendous spiritual energy broke out from his body and turned into a massive black shadow. The black shadow was surrounded by gruesome energy that looked like Asura. Chen Fan did not have any plan to test the waters as he summoned the Sovereign Celestial Body at once.

"Ghost Shadow Celestial Body, Thousand Shadows Demon!"

While the eyes of the black shadow surged in redness, he

immediately pushed out his palm. Under the palm, overwhelming black shadows that looked like ghost spirits burst out. With a loud screeching noise, the space was distorted by the fearsome spiritual energy fluctuation.

"That is Chen Fan from the Ghost Shadow Sect! He is fighting with Mu Chen!"

"That Chen Fan is a formidable character, too. The Ghost Shadow Celestial Body is known to be extremely vicious. Anyone who is killed by the Ghost Shadow Celestial Body will have their soul swallowed and eventually turned into a ghost power!"

Apparently, numerous top powers were focusing on Mu Chen with great interest. Therefore, they immediately attracted many shocked gazes when the platform he was on was impacted with spiritual energy.

And of course, not only were they paying attention to Mu Chen, but the rest on the other platforms also cast their gazes in that direction. Although other platforms were bursting with spiritual energy, no one could set foot easily on those platforms.

These people, including Fang Yi, Prince of Netherworld, Su Biyue, Snapper, and so on, were the top-notch players in the Dragon-Phoenix Record.

They fixed their gazes on the platform where Mu Chen was because they wished to find out if he had the skill to complement the intense Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence in his body.

Sst!

The ghosts enveloped the sky with their loud screams, and everyone watched as the big black palm shadow shrouded Mu Chen.

Mu Chen stood still under the shadow-filled sky. He looked up at the black palm, which engulfed the entire sky, with his deadpan expression while he clenched his fists.

Golden light erupted from his body. It was like a rising sun giving off blinding rays causing everyone to squint.

But within that instant, people with sharp eyes saw a golden phoenix stretching its wings while the light was shining. The wings swept fiercely out like a sharp blade swinging across the sky.

The glaring golden light flashed once and disappeared.

Mu Chen returned to his usual state, and he walked forward without looking back. The enormous black palm shadow and the Ghost Shadow Celestial Body stayed still in the sky. A faint golden light ray started to beam from the palm, extending itself upwards until it reached the top of the Ghost Shadow Celestial Body.

Boom!

The golden ray exploded, and the Ghost Shadow Celestial Body burst into stardust in the sky. An embarrassed figure fled out from it and eventually spat a mouthful of blood. He fell from the sky without any strength, crushing a mountain into ruin.

Countless people were dazzled as they watched the scene. After a while, everyone was breathing out cold air in shock as the slender figure walked on the platform.

Just one move from him defeated a Grade Four Sovereign!

Mu Chen had become even stronger compared to the previous time he fought with Liu Yan.

Chapter 797: The Invincible Spirit Revealed

Once the spiritual energy fluctuation had dissipated on the platform, only silence remained. Speechless, everyone locked their gazes on the slender figure that was standing in the middle of the platform.

Their eyes were full of horror and disbelief. The fact that Mu Chen had defeated a Grade Four Sovereign in one stroke had given them a shock.

Su Biyue and Snapper looked on in surprise, narrowing their eyes. Although they had heard of the previous confrontation between Mu Chen and Liu Yan, a time when both of them had lost to each other, they had not witnessed it themselves. Moreover, Cai Xiao, who has been following close behind Mu Chen, was too overpowering, which caused them to feel uncertain about predicting any result.

However, since they had now seen Mu Chen with their own eyes, they had to admit that this young man, who looked like he only had the strength of a Grade Three Sovereign, was not as simple as they had first thought. To them, it was no wonder that he dared to fight Liu Yan, as his power was compelling, too!

The looks on the faces of both Fang Yi and the Prince of the Netherworld seemed to be quite calm, except for the fact that they had squinted their eyes when Mu Chen had released a glaring gold light.

At that moment, they could feel a sense of oppression coming from Mu Chen. Such an oppression was clearly not derived from Mu Chen's own strength, but was from the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence in his body! Apparently, the amount of essence in his body has already surpassed the amount that they possessed!

However, this was not a surprise to Fang Yi. He was already well-aware of the superb Dragon-Phoenix Pool that was found by Mu

Chen and Cai Xiao. On top of this, he knew that they had obtained two ripe Dragon-Phoenix Fruits, which could allow anyone to cultivate a "real dragon body" or a "real phoenix body".

Fang Yi crossed his fingers, looking down and thinking to himself. Mu Chen is indeed good, but he is still far from any level that needs to concern me. On the contrary, the mysterious girl beside him is far more tricky...

Mu Chen was standing quietly on the platform, while everyone gazed intensely at him. He swept his black eyes across the scene slowly, stopping at those top powers, who were unable to occupy a platform themselves. They did not dare meet his eyes. Some even broke into a cold sweat, trying to extinguished this daunting young man from their thoughts.

Judging by the incredible strength that Mu Chen had displayed early on, whoever regarded him as being just an ordinary Grade Three Sovereign would be a fool.

It was clear that Mu Chen was able to make his way there by his own strength and merit, not because of the beautiful, mystery girl by his side. Hence, his own strength was not to be underestimated!

Mu Chen stood in the middle of the Dragon-Phoenix Platform. From this position, he watched the rest of the platforms in the distance. On those other platforms, spiritual energies were exploding, and huge Sovereign Celestial Bodies were confronting one another ceaselessly. Also, a violent storm had just broken out.

Fighting for a chance to ascend to the top of the Dragon-Phoenix Platform, all of the top powers had bloodshot eyes. They were clearly unleashing their most formidable skills, raising their efforts to the utmost levels that they could.

Mu Chen swept his glance across the various platforms. He saw the numerous spiritual energies raging violently. He then turned to look at those few figures, who were standing still on several other platforms, all of which were equally as quiet as his.

From the very beginning, no one dared to set foot on those platforms, as everyone knew that the real formidable people among the younger generation in the North Territory occupied them. These people were the very ones who possessed the qualifications to ascend to the summit of the Dragon-Phoenix Platform.

Among these people, Mu Chen spotted Liu Yan, who was staring back at him with cold eyes. The sharp radiance that was surging deep in his eyes felt like it could pierce through Mu Chen.

The grievances between these two men had remained irreconcilable, ever since their last fight. The undisguised killing desire in Liu Yan's eyes said everything there was to say.

But, even before Mu Chen had cultivated his Dragon-Phoenix Body, he had never been afraid of Liu Yan. Moreover, his strength had grown tremendously since he had last met him. Hence, if both of them were to confront each other again, he would show Liu Yan that he would not be easily defeated.

In response to Liu Yan's cold stare, Mu Chen returned a faint look. He then glanced in the direction of Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld out of the corner of his eyes.

Compared with Liu Yan, he was much more wary of these two unfathomable men, who had somehow managed to safely escape from Cai Xiao's clutches. He knew that, if he wished to ascend to the summit and obtain the Dragon-Phoenix Legacy, it would be this pair of jokers that might just be the two thick walls that could hinder his way.

Boom! Boom!

While Mu Chen was deep in his thought, the spiritual energy fluctuations from the other platforms grew more vigorous and forceful. The battles had climaxed on all the other sides.

As the fierce fights continued, those who failed and were severely

wounded fell helplessly from the sky. After which, the violent spiritual energy fluctuations in the sky finally began settling down.

Mu Chen saw that thirty-two platforms were now floating in the sky, all of which were occupied.

"Only thirty-two people are left?"

Mu Chen was shocked, as previously, there had been more than a hundred top powers represented on the platforms. But, now, more than half of them had been eliminated.

Mu Chen lifted his head to look at the sky in the distance. Golden lights were radiating, and sixteen platforms were suspended in mid-air, encapsulated within that faint glow. Apparently, this meant that only sixteen people would be left...

Mu Chen surmised now that, according to this pattern, every level of platforms ascended would eliminate half the number of people. Such extreme eliminations seemed quite intense and cruel!

Weng!

While Mu Chen was sighing about the cruel elimination criteria of the competition, the platforms under all of their feet suddenly gave way, revealing only dazzling golden light. Countless dragon scales and phoenix wings were vibrating at the same time. While the lights surged, a stream of golden fluid flowed through the platform, eventually entering the body of Mu Chen and the rest via their feet.

"The Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence?!" Mu Chen felt a very familiar energy pour into his body, causing his eyelids to twitch slightly. He assumed this was a reward for those who had made it to the qualifying round!

The Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence that now gushed out from the platform was quite pure. For some of the top powers, it would be an unexpected fortune! However, to Mu Chen, who had already experienced the Dragon-Phoenix Pool and refined a Dragon-

Phoenix Fruit, it was only icing on the cake.

The intense golden light wrapped around the thirty-two figures, causing all of the spectators to be intensely envious. After a long while, the golden light suddenly rushed forth, catapulting the thirty-two figures further up into the clear blue sky.

The light was extremely fast, shooting through the air in a flash. After the golden light dissipated, thirty-two figures were floating in mid-air at an even higher level of the sky.

Suspended in front of these thirty-two figures, were the sixteen platforms that seemed to be made of gold. Looking at the remaining sixteen platforms, no one uttered a word. Fang Yi, the Prince of the Netherworld, and the rest of the top powers, landed on each of their own platforms first.

Mu Chen also found himself a platform, but he could feel sharp looks shooting in his direction. He cupped his fists and shouted out a challenge, "Is there anyone who would like to give me a try?!"

Among the dozen figures that were floating in mid-air, some of their eyes flickered, but only one gray-robed man flit onto the platform where Mu Chen stood. An energy that felt like a sharp knife blade was eluding from him, distorting the entire space.

"Yu Lu from the Domineering Sword Sect, hoping to spar with you!"

When the low voice came out of the mouth of the gray-robed man, the man dashed out fiercely. His overbearing energy rose towards the sky.

This top power came from the Domineering Sword Sect and had a similar strength to the previous Chen Fan, who was from the Ghost Shadow Sect. So, the battle did not last very long, as Yu Lu could tell their differences immediately. Once Mu Chen pierced through his knives energy and surrounded him with only one finger, Yu Lu knew that he must surrender straightaway.

He was wise not to continue the fight. Instead, he cupped his fists and took the initiative to withdraw from the battle. Mu Chen had won again!

After he defeated Yu Lu from the Domineering Sword Sect and made his way to the top sixteen qualifying round, Mu Chen continued on, beating another top power that came from the top force in the North Territory. Finally, he advanced into the quarterfinal round, astonishing and impressing everyone present.

In the quarterfinal battle, Mu Chen's opponent actually withdrew from the fierce fight, before it ever even began! Mu Chen took a deep breath in relief, upon realizing his easily obtained new victory. He looked up once again, seeing that there were now only four majestic Dragon-Phoenix Platforms left high in the sky.

His hands were clenched tightly. Mu Chen knew that, with each elimination, the competition would only grow more fierce.

In order to prepare, Mu Chen felt that he would have to go to the summit of the Dragon-Phoenix Platform, to measure up his opponents. Despite his having Fang Yi, the Prince of the Netherworld, and the rest of the formidable opponents, it was still hard for Mu Chen to be fearful of them. Yet, he must be prepared!

"Let me see who can stop me!" Mu Chen grinned widely. There was a flame burning fiercely in his eyes.

The golden light emerged once again on the Dragon-Phoenix Platform. Mu Chen spread his arms widely in order to allow Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence to seep into his body. The essence turned into a majestic force, spreading from his head to his toes.

When the golden light dissipated, Mu Chen opened his eyes suddenly. A sharp radiance surged from deep within his pupils.

Now, the last eight figures were left floating in mid-air, but the spiritual energy fluctuation that were emitting enveloped the entire world. Countless people were watching this scene quietly

from below. They knew that this long-awaited battle of the Dragon-Phoenix Platform had finally reached its climax!

The battle of the quarterfinals!

Chapter 798: An Incense Stick's Time

Far above the horizon, eight silhouettes stood in the air. Although they were all standing still and silent, the magnificent spiritual energy fluctuations that emanated from their bodies raged in the heavens and earth like a tornado. Even the thick clouds on the horizon were shattered.

Countless people held their breath at this moment, and the oppressive atmosphere before the great battle made them a little breathless.

The eight figures in the air represented the existence of the aces among the younger generation in the North Territory. Their strength, even if placed among the major top forces, was capable of being the best out of the elite with unlimited potential.

Now that these outstanding aces had to clash with each other, it was no doubt a collision between comets that would be earth-shattering.

"Who knows who can reach the top this time..."

"Should be Fang Yi or the Prince of Netherworld... Those two have been dominating the Dragon-Phoenix Record as first and second respectively, and no one has ever shaken their positions."

"It's hard to say. That mysterious girl is not simple, either. Even Fang Yi seems to dread her..."

"That doesn't mean the others don't stand a chance. Su Biyue and Snapper are no weaklings, either. If one underestimates them, it's not impossible for them to suffer an unexpected defeat."

"There is a stalemate in this situation. After all, no one is strong enough to completely ignore the others."

"..."

The tense and frozen atmosphere could not conceal the

murmurs, as the powerful characters who were here were no ordinary people and had a certain level of skill. Thus, they did not know how to judge others and give a sound analysis.

As the murmurs in the crowd subtly spread, Mu Chen could sense the tense atmosphere in the sky. A glint flashed in his dark eyes.

The top seven before him were familiar, and with the exception of Cai Xiao, the other six were reputable figures in the Dragon-Phoenix Record. The one whom he was not so familiar with would be Ding Xuan from the Djinn Clan. He more or less had some interaction with the others.

Among these people, he and Ding Xuan had no grudge with each other, and he wasn't exactly friends nor foe with the two ladies, Su Biyue and Snapper. The remaining three were much harder to handle.

Needless to say, Liu Yan was his mortal enemy, and their relationship was irreconcilable. Both Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld had clashed with him and Cai Xiao because of their previous incident, hence there were hostile intentions, to say the least. However, it was unclear if this hostility ran deep.

Faced with this situation, even he felt that it was difficult to act.

Just as Mu Chen pondered how to break the stalemate, he suddenly felt a sharp look full of murderous intent directed at him.

Mu Chen tilted his head, and unsurprisingly, saw Liu Yan's expressionless face. As Liu Yan noticed his glance, his expression turned colder.

In the frozen atmosphere, Liu Yan suddenly clenched his fist and with a flash of light a spear materialized. He pointed it at Mu Chen and said indifferently, "The last time you were lucky to escape with your life. This time you will not have the opportunity to do so again."

Mu Chen smiled and replied, "The one who escaped like a dog

with its tail between its legs wasn't me."

Upon hearing this, Liu Yan did not show signs of anger but said calmly, "If it wasn't for her, do you think I would let you off?"

The "her" he was referring to was Cai Xiao. The last time he had clashed brutally with Mu Chen, it wasn't because he couldn't continue fighting, but he was shocked at the moves Cai Xiao used to kill Scarlet Blood, thus he had to retreat in embarrassment. This caused him to feel indignant, as he believed that Mu Chen then had also reached his limits, and if they continued their fight, he would be the last man standing.

Judging from the current circumstances, if he were to take action against Mu Chen, even Cai Xiao would not be able to intervene, as the others would not want to see them form an alliance again.

Mu Chen smiled and said, "So it looks like you want to pick a fight with me here?"

Liu Yan smiled nonchalantly as he turned to look at the others. "Looks like I will take action first. I believe the rest of you don't have any opinions?"

Snapper giggled. The little demon from Demon's Gate stated with a soft and teasing tone, "Hehe, everyone's hands and legs are on their own bodies. If you wanted to do something, no one would be able to stop you. However, our friend from Daluo Territory is no soft persimmon and pushover. Liu Yan, don't break your feet kicking an iron plate." Her words seemingly were not taking a side, but they were very provocative and would provoke any man to do his best.

The rest did not say anything, but apparently they were pleased that Liu Yan would take the lead in dealing with Mu Chen, for they also knew that this stalemate could not last for long, and that it was an excellent way for Liu Yan to take the lead.

Just as the others acquiesced in silence, Cai Xiao stepped

forward, her gaze cold.

Although she only took a step forward, all eyes were on her in that moment, and as the most mysterious person present, the dread and apprehension others had towards her was apparent.

Liu Yan's eyes narrowed when Cai Xiao stepped forward, and if Cai Xiao wanted to help Mu Chen at this time, he would be at a great disadvantage.

However, just as Liu Yan's face twisted at the sight of Cai Xiao, Fang Yi, who had remained silent, smiled as he said gently to Cai Xiao, "Haha, at this moment, I don't think you have to make a move?"

"If I wanted to make a move, what could you do?" Cai Xiao scoffed coldly.

Fang Yi smiled and replied, "Then I would have to stop you. After all, it's not wise to break the rules of the game."

He stepped forward slowly, his robes rustling, and the space around him twisted sharply and rippled. A breathtaking force of spiritual energy pervaded the atmosphere.

The others, such as Su Biyue and Snapper, could feel the oppressive aura Fang Yi emanated as their gazes turned fearful. Judging from the fluctuations, Fang Yi was stronger than they were.

"You?" Cai Xiao stared at Fang Yi and light bloomed on her slender pale fingers. Though her fingers seemed delicate, they wielded a power so strong that it intimidated even the likes of Fang Yi.

Fang Yi stared at Cai Xiao, his gaze turning increasingly somber. Behind Cai Xiao, the Prince of Netherworld suddenly took a few steps forward, cornering Cai Xiao with Fang Yi in front and him behind, surrounding her.

"What if I joined in, would that be enough?" The Prince of

Netherworld stated nonchalantly. Light flowed around him as if it had engulfed the light in the heavens and earth. His hoarse voice was chilling and unsettling.

Countless people in the crowd were astonished. They stared at the scene, and even Su Biyue and Snapper couldn't help but be shocked. Apparently, they did not expect the two most powerful men dominating first and second place in the Dragon-Phoenix Record to be in the same camp!

In the past, Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld did not have friendly relations!

Woah.

An uproar broke out between the heavens and earth. If news of this scene spread, it would shake the younger generation of the Northern Territory. After all, Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld were figures at the peak among the younger generation. Now, however, these two monumental figures intended to work together to suppress the same person, and that person was just a young girl!

Upon seeing this, Mu Chen's calm expression darkened, as he did not expect Cai Xiao's gesture to help him, resulting in Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld ganging up on her to suppress her.

"Two men ganging up against a girl, as the first and second ranked of the Dragon-Phoenix Record. This is ridiculous." He knew that Cai Xiao was extremely mysterious, but as she said, she had many seals in her body, so her ability to utilize her full power was also limited. According to Mu Chen's estimation, she would have a chance of beating either Fang Yi or the Prince of Netherworld, but once they had formed an alliance, even Cai Xiao would not be able to gain an edge.

The Prince of Netherworld glanced at Mu Chen nonchalantly as he remarked hoarsely, "You are not qualified to intervene in the matters here, so just beat Liu Yan fair and square. She's caught in

such a dilemma because of you. If you feel you have the backbone, then use your ability to overcome the situation, or else..."

He paused as his nonchalant glance swept over Mu Chen. There was no contempt in his eyes, but he also did not put Mu Chen at a level equal to him as he said, "You don't have the right to speak here."

A glint flashed in Mu Chen's dark eyes as he stared at the Prince of Netherworld and retorted, "Oh really?"

The world was quiet. No one expected the situation to become like this, and Su Biyue, Snapper, and the others made the wise choice to protect themselves and stay out of it. Anyway, they did not wish to get involved in the grudges between these people. As far as they were concerned, they were naturally happy to see them fighting against each other.

Cai Xiao tilted her head, and her long hair billowed in the wind. She glanced at Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld, and a brilliant smile bloomed on her face. Her smile was so dazzling, that even beauties such as Su Biyue and Snapper paled in comparison.

Cai Xiao turned to glance at Mu Chen as she smiled and said, "It will be troublesome for me to deal with these two, but starting now, they will not dare to make a move, so I will give you the time it takes for an incense stick to finish burning to deal with Liu Yan, then..."

Her glowing fingers slowly moved as she pointed towards the Prince of Netherworld standing behind as her crisp and cold voice rang in the air, "You'll stop one, while I'll kill the other. Can you do it?"

The world remained silent as they directed astonished glances at Mu Chen. They clearly did not understand why Cai Xiao had so much confidence in Mu Chen, not to mention how strong Liu Yan was. Even if Mu Chen defeated Liu Yan, it would be wishful thinking for him to stop the Prince of Netherworld with his

abilities.

However, Mu Chen ignored all the incredulous gazes as he stared at Cai Xiao wordlessly. He turned his head suddenly, his dark eyes locking on Liu Yan.

"An incense stick's time is enough."

Chapter 799: Battling Liu Yan Again

"I just need a blink of an eye to defeat you!"

As Mu Chen finished speaking, he moved rapidly and appeared on a Dragon-Phoenix Platform, his dark eyes glaring sharply at Liu Yan.

"What boastful claims!"

Liu Yan smiled in rage, he didn't think Mu Chen would be so audacious, to dare claim that he could defeat him the blink of an eye! Did he not know that it was only out of sheer luck that his first fight with Liu Yan had managed to result in a standstill?

"This time, you are dead meat!"

Liu Yan smiled chillingly. His figure flashed, then appeared on the Dragon-Phoenix Platform, where Mu Chen was waiting. Liu Yan's eyes stared like daggers at Mu Chen, the murderous intent in his gaze shockingly intense. It was clear that this was his best opportunity to kill Mu Chen, as the mysterious girl was currently suppressed by both Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld, leaving her unable to help Mu Chen at all.

Boom!

The vast and majestic spiritual energy instantly burst out from Liu Yan's body. The crimson red spiritual energy rolled in turbulent waves behind him, while the temperature of the whole world rose rapidly.

"Myriad Flame Celestial Body!"

Liu Yan immediately conjured up seals with both hands, causing a vast spiritual energy to surge. Then, a massive crimson red silhouette suddenly appeared on the Dragon-Phoenix Platform. He had actually summoned a Sovereign Celestial Body!

After his first intense battle with Mu Chen in the past, Liu Yan no

longer dared to underestimate him. Liu Yan knew that, should he be defeated unexpectedly this time around, he would be utterly humiliated.

Upon witnessing this scene, many powerful characters clucked their tongues. Although Liu Yan had expressed his disdain for Mu Chen, he did not dare belittle or underestimate him.

"Leave your life here and die!"

Liu Yan's figure appeared directly above the head of the Myriad Flame Celestial Body. With a roar, he dealt brutal blows with his palms, as the crimson red palm blows from the massive Myriad Flame Celestial Body transformed into a huge Flaming Palm, before charging down harshly on the arena where Mu Chen was.

Tumultuous heat waves spread, and the air between the heavens and earth seemed to be burning up. There was no doubt that Liu Yan was strong. Otherwise, he would not have been able to occupy the fourth place in the Dragon-Phoenix Record. Also, now that he was fighting with all his might, even a Fourth Grade Sovereign would avoid facing him!

However, in the face of Liu Yan's anger, Mu Chen did not show any sign of retreat. As he looked up at the huge Flaming Palms that were threatening to engulf him, his right hand clenched slowly, causing a dark golden light to seep through his skin. Upon closer inspection, these were dense, dark golden scales that had just emerged on his arm!

Then, a force that was powerful enough to shatter a mountain gushed madly within him. It was the power of the Dragon-Phoenix Body!

Boom!

When the golden light surged, Mu Chen dealt a blow with his palm directly. As if it had a golden sun rising from its palm, it clashed brutally with the huge Flaming Palm.

Crash!

The shock waves, which were visible to the naked eye, were raging! Mu Chen's feet plunged onto the ground. Watching the scene, everyone's pupils had shrank slightly, for they saw that Mu Chen had just blocked the force of Liu Yan's huge Flaming Palms with one hand, preventing its landing on him.

"Get out!"

Mu Chen sneered coldly. After cultivating the Dragon-Phoenix Body, his combat power had increased sharply since even the previous day. At the very least, Mu Chen knew now that it was impossible for Liu Yan to defeat him with such attacks.

Boom!

With a burst of golden light, the huge Flaming Palms were shaken, causing its retreat. Mu Chen's palms flushed red, emitting a terrifyingly high temperature. Clearly, if his physique had not become much stronger with the Dragon-Phoenix Body, he would not have dared to clash head-on with Liu Yan's Sovereign Celestial Body.

Woaha...

An uproar erupted, as countless strong men were astonished by the scene. The fact that Mu Chen's fist had managed to cause Liu Yan's Sovereign Celestial Body to retreat was utterly shocking!

"He had his ways indeed." Su Biyue, Snapper, and Ding Xuan were solemn, realizing that this young man named Mu Chen was not simple at all! It was no wonder that he had dared to state such bold claims!

In the other part of the sky, three figures stood still like rocks. However, their breaths seemed to be locked together, as whoever made the first move would attract a thunderstorm barrage of attacks upon the entire tro.

These three figures naturally were Cai Xiao, Fang Yi, and the

Prince of Netherworld.

The three figures stood still, and even their breathing became extremely subtle. Their attentions were clearly focused on the clash between Mu Chen and Liu Yan.

Just as Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld saw Mu Chen defeating Liu Yan's Sovereign Celestial Body with one blow, their gazes flickered. Cai Xiao smirked, satisfied with Mu Chen's performance.

Under the gaze of countless eyes between the heaven and the earth, Liu Yan stood on the head of the Myriad Flame Celestial Body. His face was cold and his hands were clenched. He watched as Mu Chen slowly pulled his feet out, after having plunged them into the ground. Naturally, he was aware that Mu Chen was stronger now than he had been a day earlier.

"Did you think I wouldn't meet with an opportunity this day?!"

Liu Yan's gaze was chilling, as he conjured up seals with both hands, swift as lightning. Simultaneously, the Myriad Flame Celestial Body did the same, releasing a surge of countless crimson red ribbons that then transformed into a massive tripod furnace.

Upon seeing the tripod furnace, Mu Chen's eyes narrowed. It was clearly apparent that Mu Chen was no stranger to it, as this was the exact thing that had injured him in the last battle!

"Smelting Furnace Myriad Fire, Heaven Incinerating Feather!"

As Mu Chen had expected, along with Liu Yan's roar, flames of different colors now surged within the huge tripod furnace. They then condensed into a resplendent colored feather, from which, a destructive fluctuation emanated.

"Still the same old tricks, eh?" Mu Chen sneered in disdain.

Liu Yan's eyes swept coldly across Mu Chen, and the corner of his mouth was raised in a cruel smile. The smirk was mocking, but he did not say more, as his seals then changed abruptly.

Whoosh!

The colorful feather that was burning with flames then burst forth from the tripod furnace. Surprisingly, even though it contained intensely violent power, the feather did not attack Mu Chen directly, but shot towards Liu Yan instead!

As the colorful feather charged towards him, Liu Yan opened his mouth to swallow it, knowing that it possessed overwhelming power. Everyone present could only stare at the scene, completely dumbfounded. Even Mu Chen couldn't help but to be startled.

Boom!

As he swallowed the feather, Liu Yan's body instantly turned crimson red. Hs eyes became scarlet and his skin began to dry, as if all of his moisture and blood were burning into nothingness simultaneously.

Crack.

A slight crack spread out on his skin, which was soon followed by even more cracks, making him look like a broken porcelain figurine. This haunting sight induced a chilling fear in the hearts of everyone present.

"Liu Yan has gone insane! He actually dared to swallow this sheer magnitude of destructive power into his own body! Isn't he afraid that his body will explode into pieces?" Many strong men murmured such things, clearly aware of the dangers of Liu Yan's recent actions.

However, Su Biyue, Snapper, and the others only silently pondered over the scene's recent happenings.

"Haha, underestimating such an opponent, who can rank fourth on the Dragon-Phoenix Record, is never a wise thing to do!" Fang Yi smiled faintly.

Cai Xiao glanced coldly at him, her face turning solemn. Clearly, she had realized how powerful Liu Yan's move was.

Buzz!

Amid countless gazes, Liu Yan clasped his hands together, changing his seals. Golden light immediately emanated from his body. Also, vaguely, a dragon's roar could be heard.

Then, golden light surged, before transforming into dragon symbols and circling on the surface of Liu Yan's body. As the symbols flowed along it, Liu Yan's body turned from a scarlet red to a bright golden. The cracks on his body also healed, having been repaired gradually.

"That's...the Pseudodragon body!"

"So that's it! He sought to employ the protection from the Pseudodragon body to counter the raging force in the colorful feather! So, he could then drive it and protect the body from breaking!"

"There are at least 70 dragon symbols, meaning that the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence that Liu Yan obtained is rather pure!"

"Mu Chen is going to be done for then!"

Liu Yan's body became as if it was crafted entirely by gold. As it did so, the danger of his body exploding vanished entirely, causing a realization to dawn on many strong men present. Liu Yan had this extreme and intense method of self-preservation, thus, he must be insane!

Mu Chen glanced at the golden figure in the sky, his gaze turning somber. Liu Yan was no pushover, especially when he had such methods.

In the sky, Liu Yan stood tall and proud. As he loomed over Mu Chen, the murderous intent in his eyes was obvious to all, as was the maliciousness of his smile.

"As I said before, the only reason you could escape my clutches before was merely due to sheer luck! But, now, even your best luck would be like powerless little ants in the face of my absolute

strength!"

Liu Yan's eyes were ferocious. As he crooked his fingers, clusters of different colors condensed at his fingertips, before finally turning into a pure gold flame. And, in that flame, the roar of dragons reverberated.

A terrifying fluctuation then suddenly caused the space around Liu Yan to shake violently. The expressions of Su Biyue, Snapper, Ding Xuan and the others twisted when they felt the extreme fluctuations.

"Myriad Flame Divine Technique, Heavenly Dragon Flaming Finger!"

When Liu Yan's chilling voice rumbled in the air, a bright golden flame pillar burst out suddenly from his two fingers. The beam of light that it emitted then twisted, as if a heavenly dragon that was burning with golden flames had just roared past the sky, causing the space to disintegrate inch by inch.

With Liu Yan exerting his full power with this finger, heaven and earth started to fragment and shatter, as if they were unable to withstand the onslaught!

Countless people widened their eyes! They also gasped in pity, as such an attack was fierce indeed...

Mu Chen would surely die, without a doubt!

Chapter 800: The Power of the Dragon-Phoenix Body

The golden pillar of flame roared across the sky like a dragon, and then, with a terrifying aura of utter destruction, it brutally landed.

A slender figure could be seen enshrouded within the golden flame. He looked up, and the golden flame was magnified in his dark pupils, however, he did not move. It seemed he was shell-shocked by this devastating attack.

"What a pity..."

Countless strong men lamented and sighed, as Mu Chen's talent and potential were amazing. If he had several more years of training, he would surely be one of the best among the young generation of leaders in the Northern Territory. Unfortunately, amazing talents and brilliant geniuses were like shooting stars; they burned brightly but eventually suffered a swift fall.

Boom!

As countless strong men, along with Su Biyue, Snapper, and others in the sky watched solemnly, the golden pillar of flames landed brutally, causing the heavens and earth to tremble in its wake.

On the Dragon-Phoenix Platform, the golden dragon scales on the ground were melted by the golden flames. Golden liquid flowed as the entire platform melted at an astonishing rate.

That degree of destructive power caused many powerful figure's eyelids to twitch in horror. Liu Yan's blow at full force was horrific... The fourth ranked in the Dragon-Phoenix Record lived up to his name, indeed.

Su Biyue, Snapper, Ding Xuan, and the others who were in the top ranks of the Dragon-Phoenix Record looked somber, as if they

were the ones who had to face Liu Yan's attacks. Even if they could have made it out alive, they would have been severely injured.

Now Mu Chen might be blown to smithereens, with not even his ashes left behind...

Fang Yi, the Prince of Netherworld, and Cai Xiao were still suppressing each other as they glanced at the Dragon-Phoenix Platform with narrowed eyes. However, Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld were nonchalant, whereas Cai Xiao knitted her brows, clearly worried.

Both Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld were shrewd men, as they saw Cai Xiao's worry in one glance. The former smiled but did not say anything. He did not value Mu Chen much, so it did not matter at all if he lived or died. However, Mu Chen's death would surely cause Cai Xiao to waver and lose her focus, and that subtle flaw would cause her to reveal a weak spot.

Although Fang Yi's body was still relaxed, his vast, majestic spiritual energy quietly flowed. Like a lurking beast, the force of destruction was about to erupt.

In the air above the Dragon-Phoenix Platform, Liu Yan stood on the head of the Myriad Flames Celestial Body. His face was pale. Apparently, he had expended a great amount of energy with his previous attack, but his gaze was as ferocious as a wolf's, staring eerily at the melting platform.

This move was his strongest ace card, and anyone ranked lower than a Fourth Grade Sovereign would not be able to resist it, let alone Mu Chen, who was merely a Third Grade Sovereign. Even if he had other moves up his sleeve, he would not be able to escape alive.

"Audacious brat, you deserve to be buried here."

Liu Yan chuckled, but just as he laughed, his eyes suddenly narrowed and he raised his head, casting an incredulous look

towards the melting Dragon-Phoenix Platform.

In the sky, Su Biyue, Snapper, and the others also sensed something as they glanced in shock at the melting Dragon-Phoenix Platform ablaze with golden flames.

The golden sea of fire surged, releasing a terrible heat, but in the depths of the sea of fire, heavy footsteps could be heard. Each step was like a mountain, and with every step, the Dragon-Phoenix Platform trembled.

The others were aware that something was amiss. The uproar stopped abruptly as they stared in horror at the sea of golden flames.

Suddenly, a hurricane swept by, causing the golden sea of fire to dissipate. A great silhouette stood silently.

The figure was dressed in dark gold armor. The golden armor was like dragon scales transformed and appeared to be extremely ferocious. Dragon silhouettes encircled the scales, emanating a terribly oppressive aura.

Moreover, behind the golden-armored figure, a pair of huge Phoenix wings slowly extended out, and as they fanned out, there were hurricanes raging between the heavens and earth.

The golden-armored figure stood on the melting Dragon-Phoenix Platform. The figure burned crimson with golden flames and emitted white smoke, but everyone could see that under the golden armor, a chilling gaze shot out from his eyes.

That was Mu Chen!

He had blocked Liu Yan's blow at full might!

Countless people widened their eyes in shock and incredulity.

"No way!" Liu Yan's face was horrified as he roared in disbelief, shock reverberating in his heart. He did not understand how Mu Chen could still be standing after suffering such a terrifying blow.

High in the sky, Su Biyue, Snapper, and the others gasped. There was no longer any trace of contempt when they glanced at Mu Chen. Even they could feel the extreme danger of Mu Chen's abilities now. This was a person who was worthy of making them feel a deadly threat.

In the sky at the other end of the area, Cai Xiao glanced at the figure. A smirk appeared on her red lips as Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld's gazes flickered.

Clank!

The golden-armored figure took a heavy step, and as he walked, blood appeared between the dragon scales of the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor. Clearly, even with the protection of the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor, Mu Chen had not escaped completely unscathed.

But even so, the dark eyes under the golden armor were still as sharp as a blade, and he paid no heed to the sharp pain he felt in his body. His eyes were staring at Liu Yan like a hawk's. With a slightly hoarse voice he said, "It's my turn now."

Liu Yan's eyes shrank as the spiritual energy in his body surged violently like a crimson light sweeping across the sky towards the horizon.

Boom!

Mu Chen stomped heavily, causing the solid Dragon-Phoenix Platform at his feet to break apart. Golden light flickered, and he suddenly soared into the sky.

He appeared directly before the Myriad Flames Celestial Body, and then he let out a skyward roar accompanied by the rumble of a dragon's roars and a phoenix's cries.

Bright golden light burst out from his body as a true dragon silhouette condensed in front of his chest, and behind him, the cries of a Phoenix rang as wings fanned out.

The chorus of a Dragon and Phoenix caused an ancient oppressive aura to permeate throughout the heavens and earth. Even the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Platform shook violently, as if in response to the cries of the Dragon and Phoenix.

"What's... that?"

Countless powerful men stared at the Dragon and Phoenix silhouettes in front of Mu Chen. That kind of ancient oppressive aura was not something the Dragon Clan possessed; that was the power the real dragon and real phoenix possessed!

"Dragon-Phoenix Body?!"

Su Biyue gasped in disbelief. Her melodious voice sounded hoarse, and shock was written in her eyes.

Snapper, Ding Xuan, and others were dumbfounded, their expressions horrified.

The Dragon-Phoenix Body? The legendary physique that required Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence from real dragons and phoenixes to be condensed within a body to cultivate? How was that possible?! The Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence was entirely incompatible, and if it existed in an entity, the body would be bound to explode, and one would die!

Even a Sovereign as powerful as an Earthly Sovereign would not be able to accomplish this, let alone any of them!

According to nature, this would hold true. Thus, no one ever thought that Mu Chen would attain the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence and condense the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor. Borrowing the power from a Divine Artifact, he could integrate the Dragon-Phoenix Blood Essence, and thus cultivate the unique Dragon-Phoenix Body.

The Dragon-Phoenix Rift had been open for many years, and although the myth of the Dragon-Phoenix Body had always existed, no one had ever cultivated it. Thus, when they saw the Dragon-

Phoenix silhouette encircling Mu Chen, they had been utterly shell-shocked.

Fang Yi and the Prince of Netherworld, who had been suppressing Cai Xiao, were always nonchalant, but their faces changed upon witnessing the scene. They glanced at Mu Chen, as they felt a sense of danger and crisis.

This young man could really threaten their ranks.

Boom!

Mu Chen ignored them amid countless startled gazes as he looked at Liu Yan's frightened face. The corner of his mouth drew up in a ferocious arc. Without making any fanciful moves, he clenched his fist and landed a fierce blow.

It was a simple punch, but was accompanied by gushing golden light sweeping out. In that golden light, the silhouettes of the real Dragon and Phoenix howled, transformed into a golden fist, and charged towards the Myriad Flames Celestial Body.

This punch triggered the spiritual energy within Mu Chen to the extreme, and also capitalized on the power of the Dragon-Phoenix Body with the help of the Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor.

With one punch, the situation changed drastically as winds howled and clouds surged.

Thunderous roars reverberated in the sky!

Liu Yan's expression twisted in dread as he hurriedly conjured up seals. The Myriad Flames Celestial Body expended its full power as a massive fist burst out with scarlet flames.

Boom!

Two fists of completely different magnitudes tore through the void, and in the next moment, clashed harshly as many looked on in terror.

At the moment of collision, the clouds on the horizon were torn

apart, and the two Dragon-Phoenix Platforms in the vicinity shattered into pieces.

Golden light surged as countless strong men stared unblinkingly, then their eyes narrowed sharply.

They saw that when the fist accompanied by the silhouettes of the Dragon-Phoenix landed, cracks spread rapidly on the massive fist of the Myriad Flames Celestial Body, and in few moments, it exploded.

Boom!

The massive Myriad Flames Celestial Body had exploded entirely from Mu Chen's punch!

Countless strong men watched in trepidation as this battle's victory and defeat had clearly been determined.

This result had once again defied everyone's expectations.

Table of Contents

- The Great Ruler
  - Synopsis
  - Acknowledgement
  - Chapter 701: Two Options
  - Chapter 702: The Golden Body
  - Chapter 703: Removed from Office
  - Chapter 704: Nine Nether's Fighting Spirit
  - Chapter 705: Sweeping and Uprooting the Obstacles
  - Chapter 706: Gambled Battle
  - Chapter 707: War Troop Dispatcher
  - Chapter 708: The Dilapidated Bamboo Scroll
  - Chapter 709: The Realization of Fighting Spirit
  - Chapter 710: The Battle Between Two Troops
  - Chapter 711: The Battle of the Fighting Spirit
  - Chapter 712: Blood Sacrificing Fighting Spirit
  - Chapter 713: Victory
  - Chapter 714: The Battle of Conquest
  - Chapter 715: Heavenly Pills
  - Chapter 716: Grade Two Sovereign
  - Chapter 717: Suppressing the Curse
  - Chapter 718: The Power of Nine Suns
  - Chapter 719: The Beginning of a War
  - Chapter 720: Sweep Across
  - Chapter 721: Thunder Magic Sect
  - Chapter 722: Thunder Magic Fighting Spirit
  - Chapter 723: Disturbance
  - Chapter 724: Grade Two Against Grade Three
  - Chapter 725: Thunder Magic Tribulation
  - Chapter 726: Victory
  - Chapter 727: Heart Demon Lightning Lotus
  - Chapter 728: Thunder Magic Abyss
  - Chapter 729: The Search
  - Chapter 730: Supreme Heart Demon Chant
  - Chapter 731: Suppress the Demon
  - Chapter 732: Broken stone Tablet
  - Chapter 733: Unperishable Flame on the Right Hand and Heart Demon on the Left

Chapter 734: Molding the Nine Nether Troop
Chapter 735: Seed of the Heart Demon
Chapter 736: Three Thousand Swordsmen
Chapter 737: The Final Battle
Chapter 738: Big Shots
Chapter 739: A Battle
Chapter 740: Grade Eight Sovereign
Chapter 741: The Unpredictable Sleeping King
Chapter 742: Corpse Doll
Chapter 743: A Fierce Battle Between Giants
Chapter 744: The Arhat Celestial Body
Chapter 745: The Hand of Blood Asura
Chapter 746: To Risk One’s Life
Chapter 747: A Secret Uncovered
Chapter 748: The Real Identity of the Dominator in Daluo
Chapter 749: Confronting Each Other
Chapter 750: Training
Chapter 751: Daluo Celestial Army
Chapter 752: Spiritual Blazing Marrow
Chapter 753: Hell Mode
Chapter 754: Torturous Magma Cultivation
Chapter 755: The Great Hunt
Chapter 756: The Change in Role
Chapter 757: Huo Mei'er
Chapter 758: The Fight between the Two
Chapter 759: Decisiveness
Chapter 760: Cultivation Completed
Chapter 761: Nine-Nine Flaming Dragon Array
Chapter 762: Sky-burning Rune
Chapter 763: Ancient Flaming Dragon Blood
Chapter 764: Small Heart Demon State
Chapter 765: Dragon-Phoenix Record
Chapter 766: Datura Sky-wrecking Light
Chapter 767: Set Forth on a Journey
Chapter 768: The Encounter in the Mountains
Chapter 769: The Girl and the Youth
Chapter 770: Tagging Along
Chapter 771: Dragon-Phoenix Pavilion
Chapter 772: The Thunderbolt Move

Chapter 773: Su Biyue and Snapper
Chapter 774: The Dragon-Phoenix Pool
Chapter 775: The Man in White
Chapter 776: The Sea of Insects
Chapter 777: The Skeleton Hill
Chapter 778: To the Peak
Chapter 779: The Two Top Powers
Chapter 780: The Fight with Liu Yan
Chapter 781: Heaven Incinerating Feather
Chapter 782: Heavenly Sun Golden Seal
Chapter 783: Snatching Food from the Jaw
Chapter 784: Prince of Netherworld
Chapter 785: Pseudodragon Body
Chapter 786: Dragon-Phoenix Deity Fruit
Chapter 787: Guardian of the Golden Armor
Chapter 788: One Finger Swallow Sky
Chapter 789: Dragon-Phoenix Golden Armor
Chapter 790: Refine
Chapter 791: Dragon-Phoenix Body
Chapter 792: Eight Dragon-Phoenix Pools
Chapter 793: Congregation of the Strong
Chapter 794: The Appearance of the Dragon-Phoenix Platform
Chapter 795: Ascend to the Platform
Chapter 796: The Battle Begins
Chapter 797: The Invincible Spirit Revealed
Chapter 798: An Incense Stick’s Time
Chapter 799: Battling Liu Yan Again
Chapter 800: The Power of the Dragon-Phoenix Body